

ᐅᐅ ᐅᐱᐅᐅᐅ ᐅᐅᐅ ᐅᐅ ᐅᐱᐅᐅᐅ

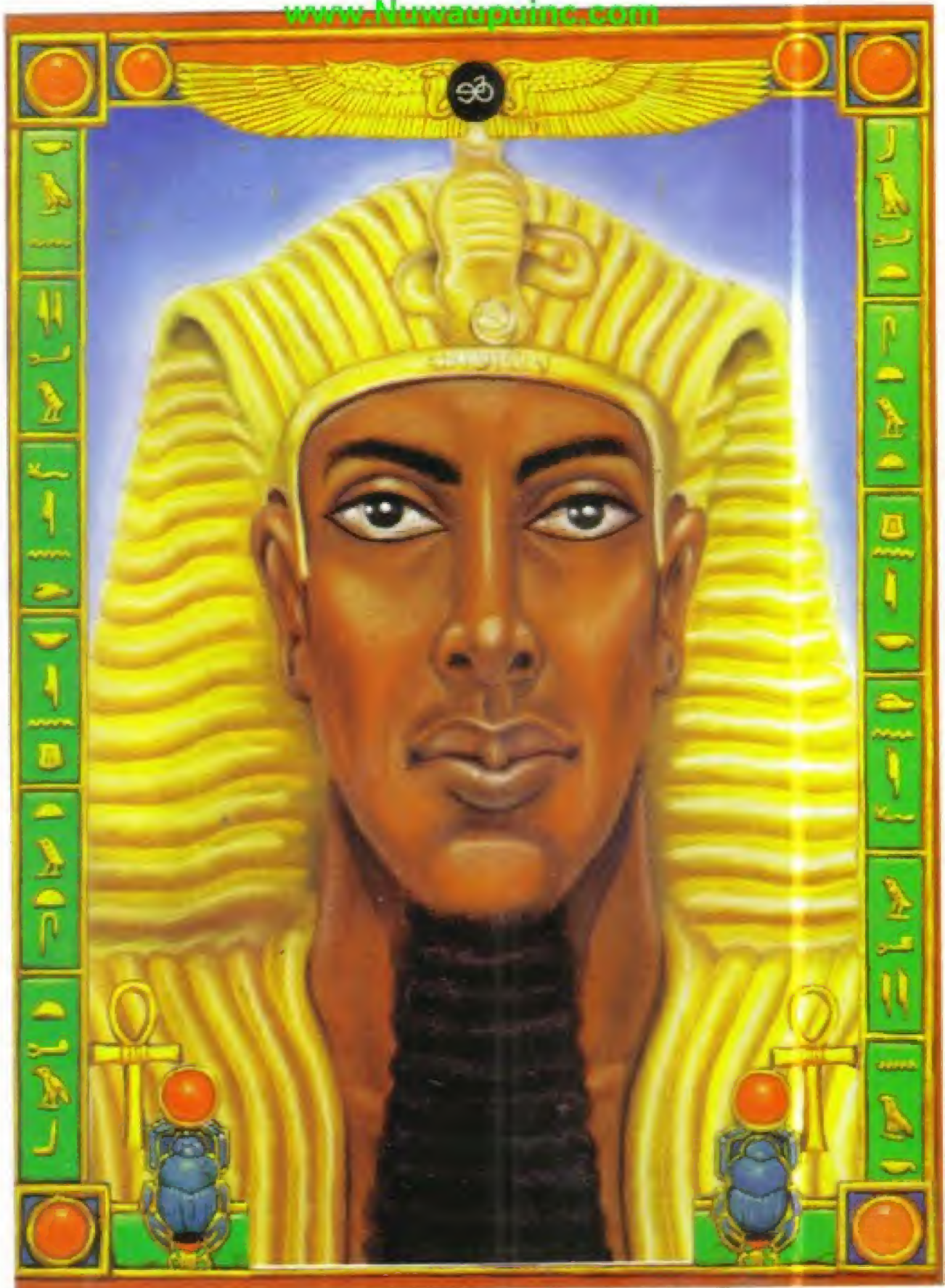
# El Katub Shil El Mawut

(The Book Of The Dead)



Coming Forth By Day

Inscribed By:  
Dr. Malachi J. York  
H.J.M.



The Receiver  
Ankh Aton

"The Book Of The Dead Coming Forth By Day"





Usir (Osiris)

Deity Of The Underworld (Father Of All Neteru)

[www.Nuwaupuinc.com](http://www.Nuwaupuinc.com)





Anubis  
(Nudimmud, Enqi, Izra'el)  
Deity Over The Dead



# Dedication

I Dedicate This Book To All My  
Egyptologist Nuwbun Brothers And Sisters

Please Wake Up!

# The Book Of The Dead Coming Forth By Day

---

Presented To

---

By

---

On

---

Occasion

Don't Try To Change The  
Wind Or The Sea,  
Just Change The Sail!!!



፲፬ ፐጊፍህቲ ሃጽ፬ ፲፬ ልገህቲ  
El Katub Shil El Mawut  
(The Book Of The Dead)



Coming Forth By Day

## *Table Of Contents*

### *Scroll One*

*Introduction Hymn To The Sun'-Neter Ra Worship Of Father Ra, As The Sun Of Righteousness, When He Appears To Rise In The Eastern Horizon Of The Iu "The Sky Above" By Ani, The Scribe.*

### *Scroll Two*

*1 Introductory Hymn To Father Usir (Osiris)*

### *Scroll Three*

*Thirty B- Chapter For Not Letting Ani, The Scribe's Heart Create Opposition Against Him In The Neter's Domain*

### *Scroll Four*

*Twenty-Two -Chapter Forgiving A Mouth To Ani, The Scribe For Him, In The Neter's Domain*

### *Scroll Five*

*Twenty-One - Chapter For Giving A Mouth To Ani, The Scribe For Him In The Neter's Domain*

### *Scroll Six*

*Seventeen -Here Begin Praises And Recitations, Going In And Out Of Neter's Domain, Having Benefit In The Beautiful West, Being In The Suite Of Father Usir (Osiris), Resting At The Foot-Table Of Wennefer (Osiris), Going Out Into The Daylight, Taking Any Shape In Which He Desires To Be, Playing At Senet, Sitting In Booth, And Going Forth As A Living Ba (Soul) By The Usir Ani, The Scribe After He Had Died. It Is Beneficial To Him Who Does It On The Planet Ta (Earth)*

### *Scroll Seven*

*Eighteen- Introduction*

### *Scroll Eight*

*Twenty-Three- Chapter For Opening The Mouth Of Ani, The Scribe*

### *Scroll Nine*

*Twenty-Four- Chapter For Bringing Magic To Ani, The Scribe*

### *Scroll Ten*

*Twenty-Six- For Giving Ani, The Scribe's Heart To Him In The Neter's Domain*

### *Scroll Eleven*



*Thirty B - For Not Letting  
Ani, The Scribe's Heart Create  
Opposition Against Him In The  
Neter's Domain*

*Scroll Twelve  
Sixty-One - Chapter For Not  
Letting A Human Being's Ba  
(Soul) Be Taken Away From  
Him In The Neter's Domain*

*Scroll Thirteen  
Fifty-Four - Chapter For  
Giving Breath To Ani, The  
Scribe In The Neter's Domain*

*Scroll Fourteen  
Twenty-Nine - Chapter For  
Not Permitting A Human's  
Heart To Be Taken Away  
From Him In The Neter's  
Domain*

*Scroll Fifteen  
Twenty-Seven - Chapter For  
Not Permitting A Human's  
Heart To Be Taken From  
Him In The Neter's Domain*

*Scroll Sixteen  
Fifty-Eight - Chapter For  
Breathing And Having Power  
Over Water In The Neter's  
Domain*

*Scroll Seventeen  
Fifty-Nine  
Chapter For Breathing Air  
And Having Power Over  
Water In The Neter's Domain*

*Scroll Eighteen  
Forty-Four - Chapter For  
Not Dying Again In The  
Neter's Domain*

*Scroll Nineteen  
Forty-Five - Chapter For  
Not Putrefying In The Neter's  
Domain*

*Scroll Twenty  
Forty-Six - For Not  
Perishing And For Not Being  
Alive In The Neter's Domain*

*Scroll Twenty-One  
Fifty - Chapter For Not  
Entering Into The  
Slaughterhouse Of The Neter*

*Scroll Twenty-Two  
Ninety-Three - Chapter For  
Not Letting A Man Be Ferried  
Over To The East In The  
Neter's Domain*

*Scroll Twenty-Three  
Forty-Three - Chapter For  
Preventing A Human's*



*Decapitation In The Neter's  
Domain*

*Scroll Twenty-Four  
Eighty-Nine -Chapter For  
Letting A Ba (Soul) Rejoin Its  
Corpse In The Neter's Domain*

*Scroll Twenty-Five  
Ninety-One -Chapter For Not  
Restraining Ani, The Scribe's  
Ba (Soul) In The Neter's  
Domain*

*Scroll Twenty-Six  
Ninety-Two -Chapter For  
Opening The Tomb Of Ani,  
The Scribe's Ba (Soul) And  
Shade So That, He May Go  
Out Into The Daylight And  
Have Power In His Legs*

*Scroll Twenty-Seven  
Seventy-Four -For Being  
Swift-Footed When Going  
Out From The Planet Ta  
(Earth)*

*Scroll Twenty-Eight*

*Scroll Twenty-Nine  
Two- Chapter For Going Out  
Into The Daylight And Living  
After Death*

*Scroll Thirty  
Nine - Chapter For*

*Going Out Into The Daylight  
After Opening The Tomb  
Scroll Thirty-One  
One Hundred And  
Thirty-Two- Chapter For  
Causing A Man To Turn In  
Order To See His House Upon  
The Planet Ta (Earth)*

*Scroll Thirty-Two  
Another Chapter For A  
Human's Going Out Into The  
Daylight Against His Foes In  
The Neter's Domain*

*Scroll Thirty-Three  
Fifteen- Worship Father Ra  
When He Rises In The  
Horizon Until The Occurrence  
Of His Setting In Life*

*Thirty-Four  
A Hymn To Father Usir  
(Osiris)  
Worship Of Father Usirs  
(Osiris), Master Of Eternity,  
Wennefer (Osiris)*

*Scroll Thirty-Five  
One Hundred And  
Thirty-Three  
Writing For Making A Ka  
(Spirit) Worthy; To Be  
Recited On The First Of The  
Month*

*Scroll Thirty-Six*



*One Hundred And Thirty  
-Four- Praising Father Ra  
On The (First) Day Of The  
Month And Sailing In The  
Divine Bark!*

*Scroll Thirty-Seven  
-Eighteen-*

*Scroll Thirty-Eight  
Sixty-Five- Chapter For  
Going Out Into The Daylight  
And Having Power Over One's  
Enemies.*

*Scroll Thirty-Nine  
Sixty-Six -Going Into The  
Daylight*

*Scroll Forty  
Sixty-Seven -Chapter For  
Opening The Tomb*

*Scroll Forty-One  
Sixty-Eight -Going Out Into  
The Daylight*

*Scroll Forty-Two  
Sixty-Nine - Chapter For  
Being The Successor Of  
Father Usir (Osiris)*

*Scroll Forty-Three  
Seventy*

*Scroll Forty-Four  
Seventy-One -Chapter For  
Going Out Into The Daylight*

*Scroll Forty-Five  
Seventy-Two  
-Chapter For Going  
Out Into The Days*

*Scroll Forty-Six  
Seventy-Five- Chapter For  
Going To Anu (Heliopolis) And  
Receiving A  
Throne There*

*Scroll Forty-Seven  
Seventy-Six- -Chapter For  
Being Transformed Into Any  
Shape One May Wish To Take*

*Scroll Forty-Eight  
Seventy-Nine -Chapter For  
Becoming An Elder Of The  
Tribunal*

*Scroll Forty-Nine  
Eighty-One B - Chapter For  
Being Transformed Into A  
Lotus*

*Scroll Fifty  
Ninety -Chapter For Removing  
Foolish Speech From The  
Mouth*



*Scroll Fifty-One  
Ninety-Four -Chapter For  
Requesting A Flower Pot And  
A Palette*

*Scroll Fifty-Two  
Ninty-Five -Chapter For  
Being Beside Father Tehuti*

*Scroll Fifty-Three  
Ninety-Six & Seven -Chapter  
For Being Beside Father  
Tehuti And For Causing A  
Man To Be A Kq (Spirit) In  
The Neter's Domain*

*Scroll Fifty-Four  
Ninety-Eight -Chapter For  
Fetching A  
Celestial Boat In The Ilu "The  
Sky Above"*

*Scroll Fifty-Five  
Ninety-Nine -Chapter For  
Bringing A Boat In The  
Neter's  
Domain I*

*Scroll Fifty-Six  
(I I)*

*Scroll Fifty-Seven  
Twenty-Nine B- Chapter For  
A Heart-Amulet Of  
Seheret-Stone*

*Scroll Fifty-Eight  
One Hundred And Sixty-Six  
-Chapter For A Headdress*

*Scroll Fifty-Nine  
One Hundred And Fifty-One*

*Scroll Sixty  
One Hundred And Ten-Here  
Begin The Chapters Of The  
Field Of The Of Offerings  
Going Forth Into The  
Daylight; Of Coming And Going  
In The Neter's Domain; Of  
Being Provided For In The  
Field Of Reed Which Is In  
The Field Of Offerings, Abode  
Of The Great Netert, The  
Mistress Of Winds; Having  
Strength Thereby, Plowing  
Therein, Reaping And Eating  
Therein, Drinking Therein,  
Copulating Therein, And Doing  
Everything That Used To Be  
Done On By Ani, The Scribe.*

*Scroll Sixty-One  
One Hundred And Eight- Spell  
For Making Provision For A  
Kq (Spirit) In The Neter's  
Domain*

*Scroll Sixty-Two  
One Hundred And  
Eighty-Five -Praising Father  
Usir (Osiris),  
Foremost-Of-The*



*-Westerners, Wennefer (Osiris)  
Dwelling In Abtu (Abydos), By  
The Vindicated Usir Ani, The  
Scribe*

*Scroll Sixty-Three  
One Hundred And Eighty-Six*

*The Theban Recension  
Of Going Forth  
By Daylight*

*Scroll One  
Eighteen- Chapter For  
Permitting The Noble Dead To  
Descend To The Duat On The  
Day Of Interment*

*Scroll Two  
Three-  
Another Like It.*

*Scroll Three  
Four- Chapter For Passing  
On The Upper Road Of Rasta  
(Rosetjau)*

*Scroll Four  
Five- Chapter For Not Doing  
Work In The Neter's Domain*

*Scroll Five  
Six - Chapter For Causing A  
Shabti To Do Work For A  
Man In The Neter's Domain*

*Scroll Six*

*Seven - Chapter For Passing  
By The Dangerous Coil Of  
Nak (Apophis, Nakhas)*

*Scroll Seven  
Eleven - Chapter For Going  
Out Against A Foe In The  
Neter's Domain*

*Scroll Eight  
Twelve - Chapter For Going  
In And Out*

*Scroll Nine  
Fourteen - Chapter For  
Removing Anger From The  
Heart Of The Neter.*

*Scroll Ten  
Seventeen*

*Scroll Eleven  
One Hundred And Twenty*

*Scroll Twelve  
Twenty-Five - Chapter For  
Causing That \_\_\_\_ Be  
Remembered In The Neter's  
Domain*

*Scroll Thirteen  
Twenty-Eight - Chapter For  
Not Permitting \_\_\_\_'s Heart To  
Be Taken From Him In The  
Neter's Domain*



Scroll Fourteen  
Twenty-Nine A- Chapter For  
Not Taking Away The Heart  
Of One Whose Conduct Has  
Been Vindicated In The  
Neter's Domain

Scroll Fifteen  
Thirty A - Chapter For Not  
Letting \_\_\_'s Heart Create  
Opposition Against Him In The  
Neter's Domain

Scroll Sixteen  
Thirty-One - Chapter For  
Driving Off A Crocodile Which  
Comes To Take Away \_\_\_'s  
Magic From Him In The  
Neter's Domain

Scroll Seventeen  
Thirty Two - Chapter For  
Repelling A Crocodile Which  
Comes To Take Away A Kq's  
(Spirit's) Magic Shall Take It  
Away.

Scroll Eighteen  
Thirty-Three- Chapter For  
Driving Off A Snake

Scroll Nineteen  
Thirty-Four Chapter For Not  
Being Bitten By A Snake In  
The Neter's Domain

Scroll Twenty

Thirty-Five- Chapter For  
Not Being Eaten By A Snake  
In The Neter's Domain

Scroll Twenty-One  
Thirty Six- Chapter For  
Repelling A Beetle  
Scroll Twenty - Two  
Thirty Seven - Chapter For  
Repelling To Songstress  
-Snakes

Scroll Twenty-Three  
Thirty-Eight A- Chapter For  
Living By Air In The Neter's  
Domain

Scroll Twenty-Four  
Thirty-Eight B -Chapter For  
Living By Air In The Neter's  
Domain

Scroll Twenty-Five  
Thirty - Nine - Chapter For  
Repelling A Rerek-Snake In  
The Neter's Domain

Scroll Twenty-Six  
Forty - Chapter For Repelling  
Him Who Swallowed An Ass

Scroll Twenty-Seven  
Forty - One - Chapter For  
Preventing The Slaughter  
Which Is Carried Out In The  
Neter's Domain



*Scroll Twenty-Eight  
Forty-Two - Chapter For  
Preventing The Slaughter  
Which Is Carried Out In  
Henesu (Heracleopolis)*

*Scroll Thirty-Five  
Sixty-Three A- Chapter For  
Drinking Water And Not Being  
Burnt By Fire*

*Scroll Twenty-Nine  
Forty-Seven- Chapter For  
Preventing The Taking Of\_ 's  
Place And Throne From Him  
In The Neter's Domain*

*Scroll Thirty-Six  
Sixty-Three B-  
Chapter For Not Being Scalded  
With Water*

*Scroll Thirty  
Fifty-Three- Chapter For  
Not Eating Feces In The  
Neter's Domain*

*Scroll Thirty-Seven  
Sixty-Four- Chapter Of  
Knowing All The Chapters Of  
Going Forth By Daylight In A  
Single Chapter*

*Scroll Thirty-One  
Fifty-Five - Chapter For  
Giving Breath In The Neter's  
Domain*

*Scroll Thirty-Eight  
Sixty-Five- Chapter For  
Going Out Into The Daylight  
And Having Power Over One's  
Enemies.*

*Scroll Thirty-Two  
Fifty-Six- Chapter For  
Breathing Air Among The  
Waters In The Neter's Domain*

*Scroll Thirty-Nine  
Sixty-Six - Going Into The  
Daylight*

*Scroll Thirty-Three  
Fifty-Seven - Chapter For  
Breathing In Air Having  
Power Over Water In The  
Neter's Domain*

*Scroll Forty  
Sixty-Seven - Chapter For  
Opening The Tomb*

*Scroll Thirty-Four  
Sixty-Two- Chapter For  
Drinking Water In The Neter's  
Domain*

*Scroll Forty-One  
Sixty-Eight - Going Out Into  
The Daylight*

*Scroll Forty-Two  
Sixty-Nine - Chapter For  
Being The Successor Of  
Father Usir (Osiris)*

*Scroll Forty-Three  
Seventy*

*Scroll Forty-Four .  
Seventy-One - Chapter For  
Going Out Into The Daylight*

*Scroll Forty-Five  
Seventy-Two  
-Chapter For Going Out Into  
The Days*

*Scroll Forty-Six  
Seventy-Five- Chapter For  
Going To Anu (Heliopolis) And  
Receiving A Throne There*

*Scroll Forty-Seven  
Seventy-Six- -Chapter For  
Being Transformed Into Any  
Shape One Mat Wish To Take*

*Scroll Forty-Eight  
Seventy-Nine -Chapter For  
Becoming An Elder Of The  
Tribunal*

*Scroll Forty-Nine  
Eighty-One B - Chapter For  
Being Transformed Into A  
Lotus*

*Scroll Fifty  
Ninety -Chapter For Removing  
Foolish Speech From The  
Mouth*

*Scroll Fifty-One  
Ninety-Four -Chapter For  
Requesting A Flower Pot And  
A Palette*

*Scroll Fifty-Two  
Ninty-Five -Chapter For  
Being Beside Father Tehuti*

*Scroll Fifty-Three  
Ninety-Six & Seven -Chapter  
For Being Beside Father  
Tehuti And For Causing A  
Man To Be A Kꜣ (Spirit) In  
The Neter's Domain*

*Scroll Fifty-Four  
Ninety-Eight -Chapter For  
Fetching A Celestial Boat In  
The Iu "The Sky Above"*

*Scroll Fifty-Five  
Ninety-Nine -Chapter For  
Bringing A Boat In The  
Neter's  
Domain I*

*Scroll Fifty-Six  
(99)*

*Scroll Fifty-Seven  
(999)*



*Scroll Fifty-Eight  
One Hundred - The Book Of  
Making A Ba (Soul) Worthy  
And Of Permitting It To Go  
Aboard The Bark Of Father  
Ra With Those Who  
Are In His Suite*

*Scroll Fifty-Nine  
One Hundred And One  
-Chapter For Protecting The  
Bark Of Father Ra*

*Scroll Sixty  
One Hundred And Two  
-Chapter For Going A Board  
The Bark Of Father Ra*

*Scroll Sixty-One  
One Hundred And Three  
-Chapter For Being In The  
Presence Of Mother Athyr  
(Hathor)*

*Scroll Sixty-Two  
One Hundred And Four  
-Chapter For Sitting Among  
The Great Neteru*

*Scroll Sixty-Three  
One Hundred And  
Five-Chapter For  
Propitiating \_\_\_'s Ka (Self)  
For In The Neter's Domain*

*Scroll Sixty-Four  
One Hundred And  
Six-Chapter For Giving Gifts  
To \_\_\_ In Hettahka (Memphis)  
And In The Neter's Domain*

*Scroll Sixty-Five  
One Hundred And  
Eight-Chapter For Knowing  
The Bas (Souls) Of The  
Westerners*

*Scroll Sixty-Six  
One Hundred And Nine-  
Chapter For Knowing The Bas  
(Souls) Of The Easterners  
(19 x 1) = 19*

*Scroll Sixty-Seven  
One Hundred And Ten*

*Scroll Sixty-Eight  
One Hundred And Twelve  
-Chapter For Knowing The  
Bas (Souls) Of Fe*

*Scroll Sixty-Nine  
One Hundred And Thirteen-  
Chapter For Knowing The Bas  
(Souls) Of Nekhen*

*Scroll Seventy  
One Hundred And Fourteen-  
Chapter For Knowing The Bas  
(Souls) Of Khemennu  
(Hermopolis)*



*Scroll Seventy-One  
One Hundred And  
Fifteen-Chapter For Ascending  
To The Ilu "The Sky Above",  
Opening Up Of Tomb, And  
Knowing The Bas (Souls) Of  
Anu (Heliopolis)  
Scroll Seventy-Two  
One Hundred And.  
Seventeen-Chapter Fortaking  
The Road In Rasta (Rosetjau)*

*Scroll Seventy-Three  
One Hundred And  
Eighteen-Chapter For  
Arriving In Rasta (Rosetjau)*

*Scroll Seventy-Four  
One Hundred And  
Nineteen-Chapter For Going  
Forth From Rasta (Rosetjau)*

*Scroll Seventy-Five  
One Hundred And  
Twenty-Two -Chapter For  
Entering After Coming Out*

*Scroll Seventy-Six  
One Hundred And  
Twenty-Three-  
Chapter For Entering Into The  
Great Mansion*

*Scroll Seventy-Seven  
One Hundred And  
Twenty-Five -Introduction  
What Should Be Said When*

*Arriving At This Hall Of  
Justice, Purging \_ Of All The  
Evil Which He Has Done, And  
Beholding The  
Faces Of The Neteru*

*Scroll Seventy-Eight  
One Hundred And  
Twenty-Six*

*Scroll Seventy-Nine  
One Hundred And  
Twenty-Seven -  
The Book Of Worshipping The  
Neteru Of The Caverns; What  
A Man Should Say There  
When He Reaches Them In  
Order To Go Into See This  
Neter In The Great Mansion  
Of  
The Duat*

*Scroll Eighty  
One Hundred And  
Twenty-Eight-  
Worshipping Father Usir  
(Osiris)*

*Scroll Eighty-One  
One Hundred And  
Thirty-Another Chapter For  
Making A Ka (Spirit Self,  
Etheric Double) Worthy On  
The Birthday Of Father Usir  
(Osiris) And For Making A Ba  
(Soul) To Live Forever.*





The Translator  
Amunnubi Ruakhtah  
Faithful Informer Soul Of The Ptahites  
[www.Nuwaupuinc.com](http://www.Nuwaupuinc.com)



*Scroll Eighty-Two  
One-Hundred And  
Thirty-One- Chapter For  
Being In The Presence Of  
Father Ra*

*Scroll Eighty-Three  
One Hundred And  
Thirty-Five- Another Chapter  
To Be Said When The Moon  
Is New On The First Daylight  
Of The Month*

*Scroll Eighty-Four  
One Hundred And Thirty-Six  
A- Another Chapter For  
Making  
A Spirit Worthy On The  
Festival Of The Sixth Daylight*

*Scroll Eighty-Five  
One Hundred And Thirty-Six  
B - Chapter For Sailing The  
Great Bark  
Of Father Ra For Passing  
Over The Circle Of Fire*

*Scroll Eighty-Six  
One Hundred And  
Thirty-Seven A- Chapter For  
Four Torches For The  
Ceremonies Which Are Carried  
Out For A Ka (Spirit Self)*

*Scroll Eighty-Seven  
One Hundred And  
Thirty-Seven B - Chapter*

*Scroll Eighty-Eight  
One Hundred And  
Thirty-Eight- Chapter For  
Entering Into Abtu (Abydos)  
And Being In The Suite Of  
Father Usir (Osiris)*

*Scroll Eighty-Nine  
One Hundred And Forty-  
Book To Be Recited In The  
Second Month Of Winter, Last  
Daylight, When The Second  
Month Of Winter, Last  
Daylight*

*Scroll Ninety  
One Hundred And  
Forty-One- Book Which A  
Man Should Recite For His  
Father And Son: It Is An  
Utterance For The Festivals  
Of The West. It Means That  
He Will Be Deemed Worthy  
By And By The Neteru And  
That He Will Be With Them.  
To Be Spoken On The  
Daylight Of Festival Of The  
Moon.*

*Scroll Ninety One  
One Hundred And  
Forty-Four- (Note: The First  
Part Of This Chapter, The  
Description Of The Gates,  
Occur In A Slightly Different  
Form In The Ani Papyrus As*



*Chapter 147 The Remainder Of  
The Text Is As Follows*

*Scroll Ninety Two  
One Hundred And Forty-Six  
- Here Begin The Chapters  
For Entering The Mysterious  
Portals Of The House Of  
Father Usir (Osiris) In The  
Field Of Reeds*

*Scroll Ninety Three  
One Hundred And Forty-Nine*

*Scroll Ninety Four  
One Hundred And Fifty*

*Scroll Ninety Five  
One Hundred And Fifty-One-  
Chapter For The  
Head Of Mystery*

*Scroll Ninety Six  
One Hundred And Fifty-Two  
- Chapter For Building A  
Mansion On*

*Scroll Ninety Seven  
One Hundred And  
Fifty-Three A- Chapter For  
Escaping From The Net*

*Scroll Ninety Eight  
One Hundred And  
Fifty-Three B- Chapter For  
Escaping From The Catcher  
Of Fish*

*Scroll Ninety Nine  
One Hundred And Fifty-Four  
- Chapter For Not Letting The  
Corpse Perish*

*Scroll One Hundred  
One Hundred And  
Fifty-Seven - Chapter For A  
Golden Vulture To Be Placed  
On The Neck Of The Deceased  
Scroll One Hundred And One  
One Hundred And Fifty-Eight  
- Chapter For A Golden Collar  
To Be Placed On The Throat  
Of The Deceased*

*Scroll One Hundred And Two  
One Hundred And Fifty-Nine  
- Chapter For Papyrus Column  
Of The Green Feldspar To Be  
Placed On The Throat Of The  
Deceased*

*Scroll One Hundred And Three  
One Hundred And Sixty-  
Giving A Papyrus Column Of  
Green Feldspar*

*Scroll One Hundred And Four  
One Hundred And Sixty-One  
- Chapter For Breaking An  
Opening Into Ihu "The Sky  
Above" Which Father Tehuti  
(Thoth) Made For Wennefer  
When He Broke Into  
The Solar Disk*



*Scroll One Hundred And Five  
One Hundred And Sixty-Two  
- Chapter To Cause To Come  
Into Being A Flame Beneath  
The Head Of A Ka (Spirit)*

*Scroll One Hundred And Six  
One Hundred And  
Sixty-Three - Chapter Taken  
From Another Book, Added  
The Book Coming Forth By  
Daylight, Chapter For  
Preventing A Human's Corpse  
From Putrefying In The  
Realm Of The Dead In Order  
To Rescue Him From The  
Eater Of Bas (Souls) Who Him  
From The Eater Of Fouls  
Who Imprisons In The Duat  
And To Prevent Accusations  
Of His Flesh An Bones To Be  
Safe From Maggots And Every  
Neter Who Mutilates In The  
Neter's Domain And To Allow  
Him To Come And Go And He  
Wants And To Do Everything  
Which Is In His Heart  
Without Being Restrained*

*Scroll One Hundred And Seven  
One Hundred  
Another Chapter*

*Scroll One Hundred And Eight  
One Hundred And Sixty-Four  
Another Chapter*

*Scroll One Hundred And Nine  
One Hundred And Sixty-Five  
- Another Chapter For  
Mooring And Not Letting The  
Sacred Eye Be Injured, For  
Maintaining The Corpse And  
Drinking Water*

*Scroll One Hundred And Ten  
One Hundred And Sixty-Eight*

*Scroll One Hundred And  
Eleven*

*One Hundred And  
Sixty-Nine- Chapter For  
Entering A Bier*

*Scroll One Hundred Twelve  
One Hundred And Seventy-  
Chapter Assembling A Bier*

*Scroll One Hundred And  
Thirteen  
One Hundred And  
Seventy-One Chapter Donning  
A Pure Garment*

*Scroll One Hundred And  
Fourteen  
One Hundred And  
Seventy-Two Here Begin  
The Chapters Of Praising  
Which Are Made In The  
Neter's Domain*



*Scroll One Hundred And  
Fifteen*

*One Hundred And  
Seventy-Three*

*Scroll One Hundred And  
Sixteen*

*One Hundred And  
Seventy-Four Chapter For  
Letting A Kq (Spirit) Go Out  
From The Great Gate In Ilu  
"The Sky Above"*

*Scroll One Hundred And  
Seventeen*

*One Hundred And  
Seventy-Six- Chapter For  
Not Dying Again*

*Scroll One Hundred And  
Eighteen*

*One Hundred And  
Seventy-Seven- Chapter For  
Raising Up A Kq (Spirit) And  
Causing A Ba (Soul)  
To Live*

*Scroll One Hundred And  
Nineteen*

*One Hundred And  
Seventy-Eight- Chapter For  
Raising The Corpse, For  
Having Power In The Eyes  
And Ears And For Making*

*The Head Firm When It Has  
Been Set In Its Proper Place*

*Scroll One Hundred And  
Twenty*

*One Hundred And  
Seventy-Nine Chapter For  
Leaving Yesterday And Coming  
Into The Today, Which He  
Asks For Himself  
And His Members*

*Scroll One Hundred And  
Twenty One*

*One Hundred And Eighty-  
Chapter For Going Out Into  
Daylight, Worshipping Father  
Ra, In The West, Giving  
Praise To Those Who Are In*

*The Duat; Opening A Path  
For A Worthy Kq (Spirit)  
Who Is In The Neter's  
Domain, Granting Him His  
Movements, Extending His  
Strides, Going In And Out Of  
The Realm Of The Dead And  
Taking Shape As A Living Ba  
(Soul).*

*Scroll One Hundred And  
Twenty Two*

*One Hundred And  
Eighty-One- Chapter For  
Going Into The Tribunal Of  
Usir (Osiris) And*



*Neteru Who Govern The Duat,  
Who Guard Their Gates, Who  
Make Report Concerning Their  
Courts, Who Keep The Door  
Of The Portals Of The West;  
For Taking Shape As A Living  
Bas (Souls) Worshipping  
Father Usir (Osiris) And  
Becoming An Elder Of The  
Tribunal*

*Scroll One Hundred And  
Twenty Three  
One Hundred And*

*Eighty-Two- Book For The  
Performance Of Father Usir  
(Osiris), Giving Breath To The  
Inert One In The Presence Of  
Father Tehuti (Thoth), And  
Repelling The Enemy Of  
Father Usir (Osiris), Who  
Comes Yonder In His Various  
Shapes; The Safeguarding,  
Protection And Defense In The  
Neter's Domain Which Father  
Tehuti (Thoth) Himself Has  
Carried Out In Order That  
The Sunlight Might Rest On  
Him Every Day.*

*Scroll One Hundred And  
Twenty Four  
One Hundred And  
Eighty-Three Worshipping  
Father Usir (Osiris) Giving*

*Praise To Him And Homage  
To Wennefer, Doing Obeisance  
To The Master Of The Sacred  
Land, Exalting Him Exalting  
Him Who Is On His  
Sand, By —*

*Scroll One Hundred And  
Twenty Five  
One Hundred And  
Eighty-Seven-Chapter For  
Going Into The Ennead (Nine  
Neteru)*

*Scroll One Hundred And  
Twenty Six  
One Hundred And  
Eighty-Eight -Sending A Ba  
(Soul) Building  
Tomb-Chambers, And Going  
Out Into The Daylight Among  
Men*

*Scroll One Hundred And  
Twenty Seven  
One Hundred And Eighty-Nine  
-Chapter For Preventing A  
Man From Going Upside  
Down And From Eating Feces*



## "It Is No Coincidence "

It Is No Coincidence That You Can Take So-Called Religious Practices Of Today And Find Exactly Where It Was Copied From Ancient Egypt. In The Islaamic Religion The Muslims Have What's Referred To As The **Al Hajarul Aswad** (الحجر الأسود) Or The **Black Stone** Which Sits In **Ar Ruknul Aswad** (الركن الأسود), The East Corner Of A Cube Shaped Building 40X40, Which They Refer To As The **Kaaba** (كعبة), And They Make A Hajj Or Pilgrimage To This Site To Encircle It Seven Times In An **Ancient Egyptian Ritual** Established By The **Pharaoh Amenophis** Who Erected A Large Cube Shaped Granite Stone In **Karnak** To The **Great Egyptian Deity Amun**, Who Became **Amun-Ra, The Sun Deity**.

The Priest Of Amun Would Shave All The Hair Off Their Bodies, Bald Their Heads, Wear A One Piece Seamless White Robe And Encircle That Cube Structure Seven Times Each Day. **IT IS NO COINCIDENCE** That The Arabic Word For **Pyramid** Is **Ahrum** (احرم), And The **White Seamless Robe** Worn By The **Pilgrims** In **Mecca** Is Called **Ihram** (احرم), Both From The Same Root **Harum**(حرم) Or **Sacred Place**, Which Is Also The Same Word They Use **Haaram** (حارم) For Unlawful.

The **Kaaba** Of The **Islaamic World** Was Built Originally To The Deity **El Uzza** (El's Holy Quraan 23:19), Who Is The **Egyptian Equivalent** Of **Isis** Or (**Aset**). Their Corner Stone They Claim Is A Meteorite That Fell To Earth White As Snow And By The Kisses Of Evil Men Their Sins Entered It And It Became **Black** (Asetimidho Hadith



2577). This Is One Of The Ridiculous Beliefs Concerning This Master Builder's Artifacts. They Are Uncertain As To Whether It Existed Before **Kadmon (Adam)**, And That **Abram (Abraham)** Built On Its Foundation Or Exactly Who, Yet Millions Of Believing Muslims Each Year Go There To Worship A Door And Pray To This Cube Shaped Building Sitting In The Center Of The City Now Called **Mecca** In **Saudi Arabia**.

Thus It Is No Coincidence When I Tell You That In The Judaic Religion They To Stole Things From The **Egyptian Culture**. The **Ten Commandments Of Leviticus 20: 1-19** Of The Bible Was Taken Directly Out Of The Book Of The Dead, From The *"Declaration Of Innocence Before The Neteru Of The Tribunal"* Such As, *"Thou Shalt Not Kill"* (**Exodus 20:13**) Is The Exact Same Thing As *"I Have Not Slain People"*. Only In The Bible They Take The Declaration And Turn Them Into Commandments From A So-Called All Powerful God Who Has To Create Laws. Why Does Your God Have To Send The Commandments *"Thou Shalt Not Steal"* (**Exodus 20:15**), Which By The Way Was Taken From **Verse 3** Of The *"Declaration Of Innocence Before The Neteru Of The Tribunal"* Where It States And I Quote *"O Swallower Of Shades Who Came Forth From Kernet, I Have Not Slain People"*. So Read *"The Book Of The Dead"* With The Intent Of Overstanding It's Message.

Coming Forth By Day





*The Declaration  
Of Innocence  
Before The Neteru  
Of The Tribunal*

Inscribed By:  
Dr. Malachi J. York  
H.T.M.



*Scroll Fifty-Two*

*In The Blessed And Holy Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut, Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And Twenty-Five- The Declaration  
Of Innocence Before The Neteru Of The Tribunal*

*(19 x 2)=38*

1. O Wide-Strider Who  
Came Forth From Anu  
(Heliopolis), **I Have Not  
Done Wrong.**

2. O Fire-Embracer Who  
Came From Khemennu  
(Hermopolis Ancient  
Religious City In Middle  
Al Kham Associated  
With Tehuti), **I Have  
Not Robbed.**

3. O Nosey Who Came  
Forth From Khemennu  
(Hermopolis Ancient  
Religious City In Middle  
Al Kham Associated  
With Tehuti), **I Have  
Not Stolen.**

4. O Swallower Of  
Shades Who Came Forth

From Kernet, **I Have Not  
Slain People.**

5. O Terrible Of Face  
Who Came Forth From  
Rasta (Rosetjau - Name  
Of The Necropolis Of  
Giza Or Memphis, Also  
Passages In The Tomb  
Leading To The Other  
World), **I Have Not  
Destroyed The Food  
Offering.**

6. O Ruty (Double Lion,  
Form Of The Sun Deity  
With Two Lions Back To  
Back) Who Came Forth  
From The Ilu "*The Sky  
Above*", **I Have Not  
Reduced Measures.**

7. O He - Whose - Eyes  
- Flames Who



Came Forth From Asyut  
(Ancient Town In Middle  
Al Kham), **I Have Not  
Stolen The Neteru's  
Property.**

8. O Burning One Who  
Came Forth From  
Henensu (Heracleopolis  
Religious And Political  
Center On The West  
Bank In The Middle Al  
Kham Near Faiyum), **I  
Have Not Stolen Food.**

9. O Orderer Of Flame  
Who Came Forth From  
Hettahka (Memphis- Cult  
Center Of Ptah), **I Was  
Not Sullen.**

10. O He - Of - The -  
Cavern Who Came Forth  
From The West, **I Have  
Not Fornicated With  
The Fornicator.**

11. O He Whose Face Is  
Behind Him Who Came  
Forth From His Hole, **I  
Have Not Caused  
(Anyone) To Weep.**

12. I Anointed One Who  
Came Forth From Them

The Chapel, **I Have Not  
Dissembled.**

13. O Hot-Legs Who  
Came Forth At Twilight,  
I Have Not Transgressed.

14. O He - Who - Is -  
Blood - Who Came Forth  
From The Place Of  
Slaughter, **I Have Not  
Done Grain  
Profiteering.**

15. O Eater Of Entrails  
Who Came Forth From  
The Council Of Thirty, **I  
Have Not Robbed A  
Parcel Of Land.**

16. O Master Of Truth  
Who Came Forth From  
Hall Of Two Truths, **I  
Have Not Discussed  
(Secret).**

17. O Strayer Who Came  
Forth From Bubastis  
(Cult City Of Bastet In  
The Eastern Delta), **I  
Have Brought No  
Lawsuits.**

18. O Planter Who Came  
Forth From Anu



(Heliopolis), **I Have Not Disputed At All About Property.**

19. O Doubly Evil One Who Came Forth From The Busirite Nome, **I Have Not Had Intercourse With A Married Woman.**

20. O He - Who - Sees - What - He - Has - Brought Who Came Forth From The House Of Father Min, **I Have Not (Wrongly) Copulated.**

21. O He - Who - Is - Over - The - Great - Ones Who Came Forth, **I Have Not Struck Terror.**

22. O Demolisher Who Came Forth, **I Have Not Transgressed.**

23. O Proclaimer Of Speech Who Came Forth From Weryt, **I Have Not Been Hot (-Tempered).**

24. O Youth Who Came Forth From The Double Scepter Nome, **I Have Not Been Neglected Of Truthful Words.**

25. O Dark One Who Came Forth From Darkness, **I Have Not Cursed.**

26. O He - Who - Brings - His Offering Who Comes Forth From Asyut (Ancient Town In Middle Al Kham), **I Have Not Been Violent.**

27. O Proclaimer Of Voice Who Came Forth Nedjefet (A Place In The Region Of Asyut), **I Have Not Been Impatient.**

28. O Captain Who Came Forth From Weten, **I Have Not Discussed.**

29. O Possessor Of Two Horns Who Came Forth From Asyut (Ancient Town In Middle Al Kham), **I Have Not Been**



**Garrulous In These Matters.**

**30. O Nefetum Who Came Forth From Hettahka (Memphis- Cult Center Of Ptah), I Have Not Done Wrong, I Have Not Done Evil.**

**31. O He - Who - Acts - As - He - Wishes Who Came Forth From Antinaïopolis (A Town In Middle Al Kham), I Have Not Waded In The Water.**

**32. O Father Ihy (Neter Who Represents The Sound Made By The Sistrum And Menat Instruments) Who Came Forth From The Primordial Waters, My Voice Was Not Loud.**

**33. O He - Who - Prospers - The - Common - People Who Came Forth From Asyut (Ancient Town In Middle Al Kham), I Have Not Cursed A Neteru.**

**34. O Uniter Of Attributes Who Came Forth From The Cavern, I Have Not Made Homage.**

**35. O Uniter Of Good Who Came Forth From The Cavern,**

**36. I Have Not Stolen The Khenef-Cakes From The Blessed.**

**37. O He - Who - Brings - His - Portion Who Came Forth From The Hall Of The Truth, I Have Not Stolen Hefnu-Cakes Of Youth, (Nor) Have I Fettered The Neteru Of My Town.**

**38. O He - Who - Brightens - The - Land Who Came Forth From Faiyum (Inlake And Marsh Area Of The West Nile, Center Of Crocodile Neter), I Have Not Slain Sacred Cattle.**

*"Coming Forth By Day"*



# *The Ten Commandments*

Inscribed By:  
Dr. Malachi J. York  
H.J.M.





*The Ten Commandments*

1 You Are To Have No Akhair 'Other' Eloheem Except Me.

2 You Will Not Make For Yourself Any Fehsel 'Idol' At All, Any Temoonaw 'Likeness' In The Shawmahyim 'Skies' mahal 'Above' Or That Is In The Planet Earth From Beneath Or In The Mahyim 'Waters' From Under The Planet Earth.

3 You Will Not Shawkhaw 'Prostrate' Yourself To Them, Nor Awbad 'Slave' Them: For I A Yahuwa Eloheek Am A Qannaw 'Jealous' El, The One Fawqad 'Visiting' The Awwone 'Iniquity' Of The Awb 'Fathers' Upon The Bane 'Children' Up To The Shillaysh 'Third' And Ribbayah 'Fourth' Generation Of Them That Sawnay 'Hate' Me.

4 You Should Not Take The Shawme 'Name' Of A Yahuwa Eloheek And Use It Shaww 'Falsely' For A Yahuwa Will Not Hold

Him Nawqaw 'Guiltless' That Takes His Shame 'Name' And Use It Shaww 'Falsely'.

5 Zawkar 'Remember' The Sabbath Day, To Keep It Qawdash 'Holy'.

6 You Are Not To Rawtsakh 'Fight To Kill'.

7 You Are Not To Nawaf 'Commit Abominations'.

8 You Will Not Gawnab 'Steal'.

9 You Are Not To Awnaw 'Bear' Shehker 'False' Ayd 'Witness' Against Your Rayah 'Neighbors, Friends'.

10 You Will Not Khawmad 'Desire' Your Israelite Neighbor's, Friends House, You Will Not Khawmad 'Desire' Your Israelite Neighbor's, Friends Ishshaw 'Confidante Wife', Nor His Male Slave, Nor His Female Slave, Nor His Ox, Or His Ass, Nor Anything That Is Your Israelite's Neighbors, Friends.



I Come Forth To You As Amunnubi Rooakhptah As Your Pharaoh Revealing To You The Mysteries Of The Book Of The Dead. Many Have Asked Who Is Amunnubi Rooakhptah. Simply, Amunnubi Rooakhptah Is The "*Faithful Informer, Soul Of The Ptahites*". My Name Amunnubi Or What Many Refer To As "*Amun*" Am That Faithful Deity, I Am "*Amun Of The Nubians*". I Am The "*Rooakh*" Soul Of The Ptahites. I Am Ptah " *Opener, Tar (Tah)*" Is Of The 9th Element. The 1st Element Is: Air, (Nefu) The 2nd Is: Water (Mu), The 3rd Is: Earth (Ta), The 4th Is: Fire (Set), The 5th Is Female (Nut), The 6th Is Evil (Nebty), The 7th Is Male (Geb), The 8th Is Angel (Shu), And The 9th Is Deity (Ra). One Like Myself, Comes Every 25,000 Years. I Am A Supreme Being Who Has Come For The Renewal Of Your Forgotten Story, One Of The Ancient Ones, Called Neteru By Some, Avatar By Others, And An Ilah Mutajassida By Even Others. I Have Access To All The Forces Necessary To Retrace And Foretell. I Qualify By The Forces Of Nature To Receive And Disclose Universal Right Knowledge, Right Wisdom, And The Right Overstanding, Unveil The Past, Emphasize The Present, Blueprint The Future. What I Inscribe Within The Confines Of These Pages Of "*The Book Of The Dead, Coming Forth By Day*" Is Meant To Destroy The Barriers Between The Woolly Haired People, Who Were The Indigenous People On This Planet Nuwbuns, Coming From The Star Sothis, The Female Deity And Sometimes Isis And The Star Sirius, Or Osiris, The Original Muurs (Moors), With Our Spiritual Science Nuwaubu And Heritage (Tribe Of The Washitaw), Before You Move On To A Higher Life Form.



[www.Nuwaupuinc.com](http://www.Nuwaupuinc.com)  
"Retracing Our-Story"  
Coming Forth By Day

Let Me Speak To You Of Who You Are And Your Ancient Heritage. When I Amunnubi Rooakptah Speak Of **Retracing Our-Story**, Not **His-Story** It Takes Us Back To The Ancient Ones, **Tarite (Ptah)**, Later Called **Mitsrayim (מצרים)** Or **Egypt**, Which Was Also Called **Khami (Kemet)** By The Ancient Ones, Now Called Egyptians, Inhabited By Impostors Or Mulatto Egyptians. Some Sumerians Migrated Westward Under The Name Mitsrayim, And Lived And Mixed With The **Tarites** As **Nuwbuns**. They Became **Kham** From **Ham**, **Cush** From **Kish**, **Egyptian** From **Mistrayim**, **Libyan** From **Phut**, These Names Lock You Into **Biblical History** If You Believe And Accept The Bible As Fact. **Kemet** Is From **Kham**, Or **Ham (Genesis 5:32)**, Meaning '*Black Skinned*'. The Greeks Called The Land Of Cush, Ethiopia, Originally From Aksum. The Arabs Called Balad As-Sudan, Sudan From **Sawdeh** (Outer Field). The Greeks Called Mitsrayim, Egypt From **Tar (Ptah)**. They All Were In The Land Of Nubia, From The Original Nuba, The Seat Today Of Uganda, Which Encompasses The Whole Of That Continent. We Existed On The Planet Earth Thousands Of Years Before The Bible And Koran. Both Of These Writings Are New Information Compared To Our Records Kept In Hieroglyphs, Which Are Also Found On The Walls Of Central And South America And Cuneiform. A Picture Is Worth A Thousand Words. Just Look On The Walls Of Sumeria And Egypt, Even Today. Look At The Faces Of The Statues In These Americas Of The Olmecs And The Truth Of These Indigenous People Of The Planet Reveals Itself To You As Nuwbuns. It's The Skin Color Of The People, Not The Sands On The Shores Of The Niles, Which The Greeks Claimed.



The Seed Of Noah ([www.Nuwaupuinc.com](http://www.Nuwaupuinc.com)) In The Gilgamesh Epics, One Of The Tablets From Which The Bible Was Plagiarized Tells You That Noah's Family After The Deluge Spread Across The Earth. So Some Of The Sumerians, As The Family Of Noah, Or Noah's Sons Moved Westward. There They Met And Mixed With Little People Referred To As Tarite Or Ptahites, Evolution Produced From Genus Homo, To Homo Erectus And Then Divine Intervention Of The Nommos, Or The Neteru, Produced A Superior Group Of Little People Called Nuwbuns, Whom The Family Of Noah Mixed In With And Formed Egypt. The Sixteen Dynasties Of Egyptian History Made Public Today Is The Last Of The Great Kingdoms, Not By Far The First. Our Story As Recorded In The Ruins Of Egypt Today Was The End Point Of Some Of Our Greatness, Was Made Possible By **Khufu** Removing The Immigration Law And Allowing An Invasion Of Other Races To "**Tie Into The Vine**" And Literally Claim To Be Egyptians, To The Point Where They Literally Replaced Woolly Haired Dark Skinned People's Images. They Fabricated False Replicas That House The Museums And Even Repainted The Art Works In The Tomb And "**Antiqued**" Them To Make Them Look Authentic. So That You Would See What You Thought Were True Images Of Our Ancestors, When In Fact They Are Forgeries. Like The Faces Of Nefertiti Which They Changed. One Of The Names That Latin Speaking People, Be It Portuguese, Castilian, Spanish, Referred To Us As, Is Morenos, Which Gives You The Word Moor. And They Borrowed The Greek Word Negeer, (*Acts 13:1*) And It Became Negra, Both For Two Forms Of "Black". Negra The Color, And Morenos The State. So To Them The Original **Moors**, Are Those Of The Black Olive Tone Hue Or **Nub (Dark Brown)** Who Dwelled In **Ham** Or **Kemet** And **Aksum**, Or **Ethiopia** And Even As Far As **Al Ghor**, Or **Arabia**. All Of These Lands Belong To The Nuwbuns Or Moors.



They Will Say That [www.Nuwaypuinc.com](http://www.Nuwaypuinc.com) Nuwba (Nuba) Comes From The Word "Gold" When In Fact Nuba Is "Dark Brown" And **Neba** In Nubian Means "**Gold.**" The **Nuwbuns (Nubuns)** Didn't Speak Nubian, They Spoke An Ancient Cuneiform Language Of Syretic, Cushite, Aramic Dialects That Broke Off From The Tongue Of The Beings Who Visited Them From The Stars Called Nuwaubic, Which Later Became Cuneiform, A Latin Word "**Cunieus**" Meaning "Wedge" Merely Describing The Script, Not The Spoken Language. It Gave Birth To All Of What Is Called The Semitic Languages Today. *Genesis 11:7* Clearly Points Out That Their God Spoke A Different Language From Them For He Conversed With His Constitutes In Heaven Before Coming To Earth And The **Koran 44:58** Supports This By Stating That The Koran Was Revealed To Muhammad In Muhammad's Own Tongue, Not Allah's.

And In Ancient Sudan, **Nuwba (Nuba)** Was The Name Of A Deity, Who Came From The Skies. The **Nuwbas** Or **Nubuns** Were The Original People And That Was Their Name Not **Nubians**. They Created The **Nubian Tribes** Or **Nubians** By Marrying **Jaaliin**, Also Spelled **Jalin**, By The **Guhayna**, **Nomadic Pale Arab Tribes**, Who Invaded Sudan From The Sinai Area Along With The **Shaigiyya**, They Mixed In With The Nuwbuns, Became **Beja**, **Hadendawa**, Or **Fuzzy Wuzzy**, A Mixture Of Israel Who Crossed From The Tribe Of Judah Over And Settled Along The Rivers, They Too Became Arabicized By The Arab Invasions To Create A Melting Pot Of Arabicized Nuwbuns Who Later Converted To The Islaamic Religion, And Became Known As Nubians And Mixed With The Donogla Or The Danaakil Of That Area Giving You The Variety Of Races That Inhabit Sudan Today, And Are Now Called **Sudanese** Or **Nubians**. Mix Brown To Light Skin, Woolly To Curly To Even Straight Hair. However, If You Look At Abdur Rahman Al Mahdi, The Son Of The Mahdi Of The Sudan, Or His Son, Al



[www.Nuwaupuinc.com](http://www.Nuwaupuinc.com)  
Haadi Al Mahdi, who are of the tribes of Dongola, Beja, it is plain to see that they have Nuwbun features and wooly hair, unlike what they portray as the Sudanese today who has curly to straight hair and aquiline features, which are Arabacized from pale desert Arab invasions.



**Figure 1**  
**Al Mahdi**



**Figure 2**  
**Abdur Rahman**



**Figure 3**  
**Al Haadi Al**



**Figure 4**  
**Modern Day Sudanese With Curly To Straight Hair, And**  
**Aquiline Features**



Down On Into Yemen [www.Nuwaupuinc.com](http://www.Nuwaupuinc.com) (Koran 10:7), Who Were The Queen Of Sheba's, "**Makeda**" (I King 10:1) People And They Also Were Mixed In With The Tribes Of The Sons Of Jacob When They Broke Up Into Two Parts, Israel To The North, Ruled By Solomon, And Judah To The South, Ruled By Adonijah Both Being Sons Of David, The Great King Of Israel. **Judah** To The South Called Judea Had The Sons Benjamin, Dan And The Sister Dina, The 13th Tribe. In Fact **Yemen** Is Short For **Benyamin** Meaning "*Son Of The Right Hand*," The 8th Son Of Jacob (*Genesis 35:18*). Being Sheba Was A Queen Whose Name Was Makeda And Female Deity Worship Was Always Related To The Moon, While Male Deity Worship Was Related To The Sun, The People Of Southern Arabia Worshipped The Moon Deity **Dina**, Or **Dinah**, From The Female Tribe, The **Ishtar**, **Isis**, **Aphrodite**, The Greeks **Bandice**, Deity Of The Moon, **Arianrod**, Celtic, Deity Of The Moon, **Chandra** Or **Candra** In Indian, Deity Of The Moon, **Chang-O**, Also Known As **Heng-O** In China, Deity Of The Moon, **Khonsu**, Egyptian Deity Of The Moon, **Naja**, Spirit Of The Moon, **Gleti**, Dahomey, Deity Of The Moon, **Nannar Sin**, The Sumerian Deity Of The Moon, **Ixbalnque**, Mayan Deity Of The Moon, **Tsuikiwomy-No-Mikoto**, Japanese Deity Of The Moon, **Ul**, Scottish Deity Of The Moon, And The List Of Moon Worship Goes On And On. Many Of The Cultures Switched It From The Female To The Male But Still It Remains Moon Worship, As In Islam Where **Allat** The Deity That Preceded Allah Was The Moon Deity And Became **Allah**, The Male Deity. The 13th Tribe Of Israel's Dina, Taken From The Ancient Roman Deity Female **Diana**, Symbol Of The Star And Crescent. It Also Became The Name Of The Islamic Religion, **Deen**, In Recognition Of The Crescent Worship As Found On The Top Of All Of Their Mosques. Their Calendar Is A Lunar Calendar. All Of Their Rituals Of Fasting Ends With The Citing Of The New Moon, Which Is A Crescent And The List Goes On. The Islamic Religion



Today Comes From These Moon Worshipers, Mixing Falsehood With Truth. They Produced From Millah Ibrahiym, The Truth, Diynul Muhammad, The Worship Of The Moon Deity Allah, Whose Wife Was **Allat**, And Their Kids "**Uzza**" And "**Manat**" (*Koran 53:19-20*).

**Ques: How Did They Get To America?**

**Ans:** The **Nuwbuns** Walked Or Traveled Westward. They Came Over To America. They Called It In Their Cushite Language "**Atla**" Or "**Utlā**" Which Means "*To Go Somewhere For Vacation*". "**Atla**" Pluralized Became "**Atlaan**" When The Nuwbuns, Who Became Known As **Olmecs** Recognized It Had Broke And Split Into Two Parts, North America (**Atlan**) And South America (**Amexam Or Hexian**). So From Atla, In Their Language We Got Atlaan, And **Greeks** Added The "**Tis**" And You Get "**Atlantis**". These **Nuwbuns** Set Up Great Empires When They Came Here.

**Ques: Who Are The Hyksos?**

**Ans:** The **Hyksos Dynasty** Were Light-Skinned Mixed **Arabs** And **Greeks** With Straight Hair And **Syrians Phoenicians** Who Were Allowed To Invade Egypt After Pharaoh Khufu Removed The Immigration Laws, Why He Is Held In Such Great Esteem By Europeans And Even His Face Is On The Shield Of The Shriners, A Sacred Fraternity Of Higher Degrees In The Freemasonry Lodge, Whose Symbol Is A Star, Crescent, Sword And The Face Of Khufu. All Of Their Teachings Was Taken From The Egyptian Mysteries And The Moorish Doctrine, Put Into Symbolism, Called Rites And Rituals. These Hyksos Invaded And Took Over Egypt, They Were Known As "*The Foreign Kings Or Shepherd Kings*". The Sun Used To Burn Their Faces Red, That's Why They Were Called "**Burnt Faces**".



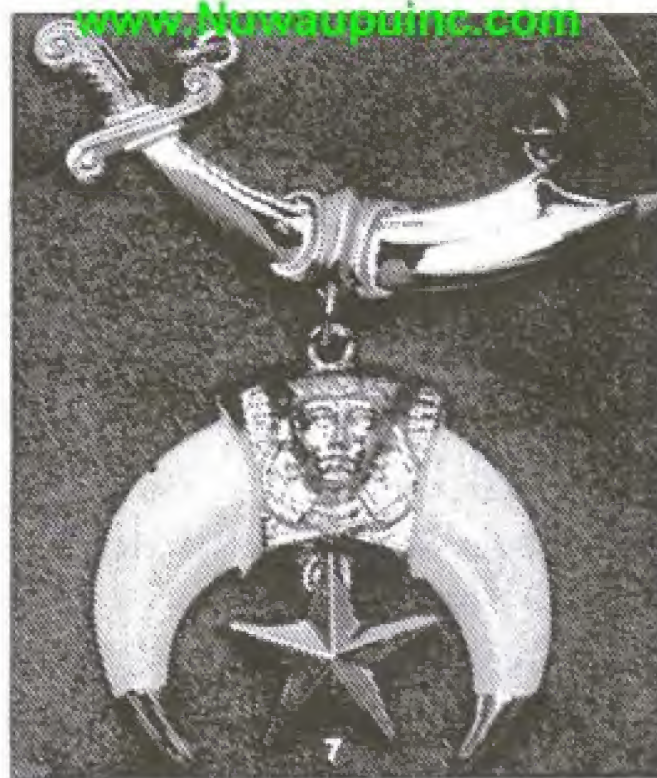


Figure 5  
Symbol Of The Shriners

**Thutmose** Defeated **Poppi** The Ruler Of The **Hyksos**, Which Were Light- Skinned **Syrians** **Phonecian** **Arabs** Led Into The Land. Thus, After The **Hyksos** Invasion, **Mitsrayim** Began Being Referred To As **Agyptos** (αἰγυπτος) Meaning "Land Of The Burnt Faces". Just One Of Many Bible Names That Meant Black Or Burnt Like **Kush**, **Kedar**, **Hamath**, **Hebrew** And **Syrian** Tribes. In Aramic (Hebrew) It's **Mitsrayim** (מצרים) And In Ashuric/Syriac (Arabic) It Is **Misr** (مصر), Both From The Same Root Meaning "Land Of The Two Rivers". Remember The Use Of The Word **Kham** Or **Kemet** For This Most Holy Place Is Of Biblical Origin. Many Of Your Black Historians And Egyptologists, Use The Word **Kemet**, Having No Knowledge That It Is Of Biblical Origin, While They Attempt To Prove That The Bible Was Copied From Egyptian Mysteries, A Fact, But A Little Further Research Would Show That Using **Kemet** Confirms The Bible. And This Too Was A Trick, To Mis-Inform And Misguide You. You Were Taught Not To Use **Moor** But Rather



Pick Up **Geographic Names** Like, **Kemet**, **Egyptian**, **Tribal Names** Like **Nigerian**, **Ethiopian**, **Nubian**, Or **Sudanese**, Or Even Use **Slang Names** Like: **Afro-American**, **West Indians**, **Rastafarians**, **African Negroes**, Or Use **Religious Names** Like **Muslims**, **Hebrews**, **Christians**, **Khamites**, Or **Tribal Names**, **Israelites**, **Ishmaelites**, **Moabites**, **Shabazz**, Or **Nick Names**, **Five Percenters**, **N.O.I.**, **Ansaar Allah**, **Sunni Muslim**, **Hebrew Israelite**, **Nations Of Gods And Earth**, **Israeli Church**, **Moorish Science Temple**, And The Likes. We Will Not Be Entitled To Due Process. Tar Which Is Called Egypt Was A Part Of One Land Mass Before The Continental Drift, Which Produced Separate Continents. There Was No Division Between America And Africa, And Arabia Or Asia, And There Was No **Red Sea**, And There Is No Such Thing As The Middle East. All Of That Was One Land Mass, Called **Ganun El Nuwba**. Later After The Continental Drift, This Side Became **Atlan**, From **A'tla** (عطل), Lower Part Became **Amexcm** From **Hexian** Or **Afmuurican**, Even **Muu**, From Ancient **Tarite** For "Water," And To The East You Had **Sawdeh** (شده) Or **Sudan** (سودان). All Of The People There, Were What The Latin Speaking Historians Recorded As **Moors**. Then You Have **Mongolian's Land** Which Begins After The Persian Gulf, (Tigris Euphrates), Which Was Where Our Land Ended. Our Land Extended From The Shores Of **California**, All The Way Throughout **South America**, **The Caribbean Islands** To **Chili**, And All The Islands In The **South Atlantic Ocean**, And Extends All The Way To **New Mexico** And As Far As The **Tigris Euphrates**, Which Means From The Pacific Through The **Atlantic** On Over. We **Muurs** Were The Original **Olmeccs**. The True Inhabitants Of That Land Were The Original **Nuwaubians** Who Became Many Tribes And Many Names And Tongues. All Of The People There Were What The **Latin** Speaking Historians Recorded As **Morenos (Moors)** In French It Is **Muur**.



You Are "**Moors**" Because Of The Historical Records, Worldwide, Where You Find The Latin Word **Moreno**, Which Means "**Black**", But In The Sense Of Supreme Balancement, Not To Be Mistaken With "**Negra**", Which Is Strictly The Color Black Not The State Of God Before Creating The Light (*Genesis 1:2-3*). The Romans Used **Negra** As Far Back As New Testament In *Acts 13:1*, Where Simon, One Of Jesus' Disciples Is Being Called **Niger, Nigger**. When You Look Into The Greek You Get "**Neeger**" (νίγερ) And They Give The Meaning Of The Word "**Black**", As Used For The Color In Today's Dialects Derived From The Ancient Romans As Latin And Greek. Being All Of His-Story Is Recorded In These Languages And Not In Arabic Or Hebrew, Then Whenever They Made Reference To Our Rights, What We Owned, And What We Did As The Civilizers Of All Of Europe, On All Of The European Coat Of Arms, You Will Find Us As A Race, Not Being Called **Negro** Or **African** Or **Colored** Or **Nubians**, **Egyptians** Or **Afro-Americans** But Rather **Moor**. Another Greek Word For "**Black**" Is **Melas** (μελας) From Which They Get The Word **Melan**, For **Melanin**. So It Is Important That We Identify With What Can Be Found On Documents. If We Are To Re-Claim Our Rights, And The Property And Riches That Belong To Us, You Must Be Found Somewhere On Documents. There Are Millions Of Documents That Identify You As **Moors**, Not To Be Mistaken With The Muslims Of Morocco, For Islam Invaded Our Countries In The 7<sup>th</sup> Century. The People There Are Dark Olive-Toned Skin And Woolly Haired, Simply **Moors**. Not To Mention On This Very Soil America, **Moors** Known As **Olmecs**, In Pre-Columbian Times And Sailed Over Here With **Abubakari II** And **Kan Kan Mansa Musa** Using The **Guinea** And **Canary** Currents. Who Became The **Washitaw** Native American Tribes Were Already Here, **6,500 Years Ago**, Dark Olive Toned, Woolly Haired People, Pre-History, That Is Before The Caucasians Began To Record Their Story Of Time And Life And Events, Which Would



Make Us Not Migrants, But Rather **Indigenous**. There Are **Moors** From **Africa** In Bondage. Africa Is Another Trick Word. You Resided In A Place Which Became Known As Africa. The Word **Africa** Is Derived From The Arabic Word Given By The **Ottoman** Arab So-Called Slave Traders, As "**Al Furaqa**" (الفرق) Meaning "*The Separation*". The Root Word "**Al Furaqa**" Is "**Faraqa**" (فرق) Meaning "*To Part, To Separate.*" Originally "**Africa**" Was Written As "**Afriyqaa**" (افريقا) Now It Is Written As "**Afriyqiyah**" (افريقيه) By Arabs. Their Intent Was To Do Exactly What They Did, Invade Our Land, Spread Their Religion And Divide Us Up Against Ourselves, Which Is What Islam Is Doing In America Today Amongst The Descendants Of Nuwbuns. They Come Here Under The Name Islam And Muslim And Then Introduce Us To What Sect They Belong To. And We Become Shi'ite, Which Is Broken Up Into Schools, Or Ahmadiyya, Which Is Broken Up Into Schools, Or Sunni, Which Is Broken Up Into Schools, Or Bahai, Submitter's International, Or African Islaamic Mission, Or Ansaaru Allah, Or Nation Of Islam, Which Itself Breaks Up Into Other Sects, 5%, Which Itself Broke Up Into Other Sects, Moorish Science Temple, Which Has Broken Up Into Sects. And As You See They Are In America And They Have Us As A People Who Have Enough Problems With The Invasions Of Christianity, With Its Many Sects And Groups And Other Amongst Us Like The Israelites And The Hebrews, To Mention Most Important The Arab Invasion In America Amongst The Blacks, As We Are Called, And Causing Hate, Separation And Even Assassination Amongst Our Own. So They Succeeded In Separating Africa Against Each Other, And Gave The African Muslims Absolutely No Financial Support When They Were In Dying Need Of Support When The Arab World Has Billions And Billion Of Dollars In Oil Revenue. They Destroyed The Nation Of Islam, A Multi Million Dollar Black Organization, By Implanting Warith Deen Muhammad, Son Of Elijah Muhammad, Who Has Been Arabicized To Turn Them



Into Bilaalians And [www.Nuwaupuinc.com](http://www.Nuwaupuinc.com) Gradually Metamorphosized Them Into Orthodox Arab Islam. The Same With Brother Malcolm X, And Siraj Wahhaj. They Have Succeeded In Dividing Us Against Ourselves. That's How They Separated You, By Giving You Titles. They Didn't Want You To Identify With Your Real Way Of Life And Cultures. If You Do, Or Attempt To They Will Call You A Cult. You Were The Original **Moors**. And There Are Moors Who Were The Indigenous People Of This Land From The **Olmeccs**, Predating **Christ** By 3000 Years. You Are The Original Mound Builders Of This Land, The Washitaw Tribe, The Ancient Ones. Thus, When I, **Black Eagle**, Your Pharaoh **Amunnubi Rooakhptah** Or **Nayya Malachi Zodok-EL** Speak To You Of The Ancient **Tarites**, Under The African Ruler **Menes** Who Brought In The Egyptian Dynasty Called **Egyptians**. So Not To Be Mistaken With The **Mulatto Egyptians** From The Invasion Of Asian Mixing In With The Asians And Caucasians Who Went Into 1/4 Of Lower Egypt , Which Is Really Upper Egypt, And Caused War Amongst The African Kings. The Africans Defeated Them Under The Ruler **Menes**, And He Joined The Two Lands, **Uazit** And **Nekhebit**, The Old African Capital, Thus Bringing About The Egyptian Dynasties. After The Two Lands Were Joined In One, The Asians Tied Into The Vine With The Africans Causing The Appearance Of Asian Features On The Pharaohs. Know That In Ancient Egypt There Was **The Great Supreme Power** That Made **Earth, The Heavens, The Sky, Men, Women, Animals, All That Is And All That Shall Be**, And These Powers Are The Powers Who Gave The Name **NETER**, Which Became Nature, Or Mother Nature. We Call Her **MOTHER NINTI**.

Egyptologists Have Translated The Word **NETERU** As "**Gods**", Which Would Be Equivalent To **ELOHEEM** (*These Beings*), (*Genesis 1:1*) Or **Nephileems** (*Those That Fell To Earth*) (*Genesis 6:4*) Or **ANUNNAQL**, "*Those Who Anu Sent Down*



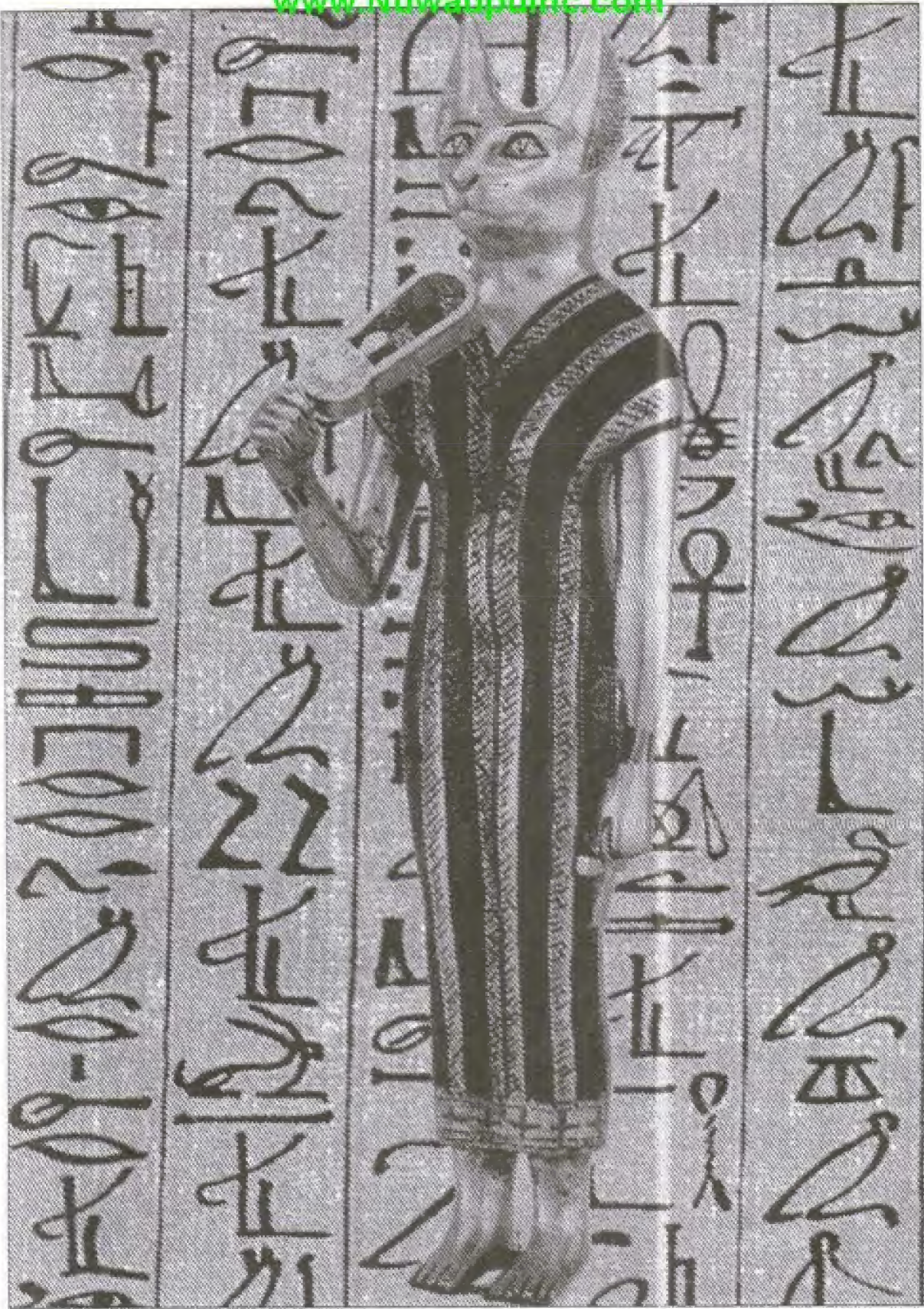


Figure 1  
Mother Bast



To Qi (Earth), ([www.Nuwaupuinc.com](http://www.Nuwaupuinc.com)) Of The Sumerians, Whom The Egyptians Saw As Beings With Great Powers Who, Although Held To Be Supernatural, Were Yet Finite And Mortal. These Human Deities Were Endowed By The Egyptians With Love, Hatred, And Passions Of Every Sort, And Many Are Addressed By More Than One Title. Usir, **OSIRIS** Alone Has 156 Titles That Are Attributed To Him. Which Is Not Unusual Because In The Islaamic Religion 99 Titles Are Attributed To **ALLAH**, An Old Moon Deity Of Lower Arabia, Held As The Highest Deity In The Cubed Shaped Building Called **The Ka'aba**. Thus, He Is Called Allah Ta'ala, "Allah The Most High Deity." The Ka'aba Is A Building Dressed In Black Clothes With 359 Other Idols, Along With A Dark **Brown Stone** Surrounded In Silver That The Muslims Adore And Kiss And Pray To Called **The Black Stone**. Now Take A Look At This: 1. **GEB** = The Earth Deity 2. **RA** = The Sun 3. **EL** = The Source

And All Of Them Together Equals "**GEBRAEL** Or **GABRIEL**", A Eloheem Or **Neteru** Who Brings Revelations Of **EL** Or **ANU** Down To Earth For Human Beings, He Is Also Known In **Sumerian** Doctrine As The Messenger **Nusku**.

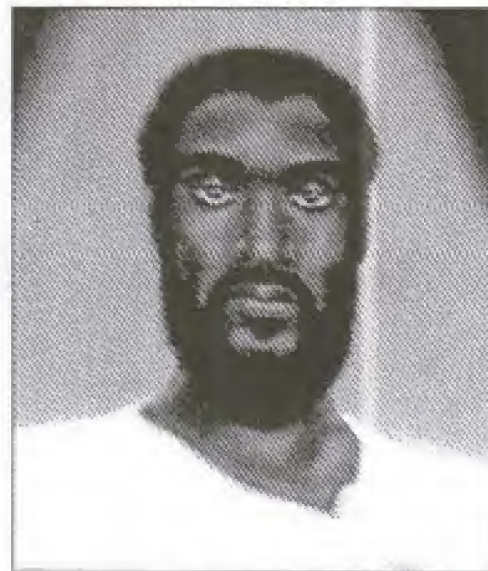


Figure 6  
Eloheem Gabriel  
(Nusku)

""The Foretelling ~ The Receiving"  
Ancient Book Of The Dead  
Coming Forth By Day

[www.Nuwaupuinc.com](http://www.Nuwaupuinc.com)



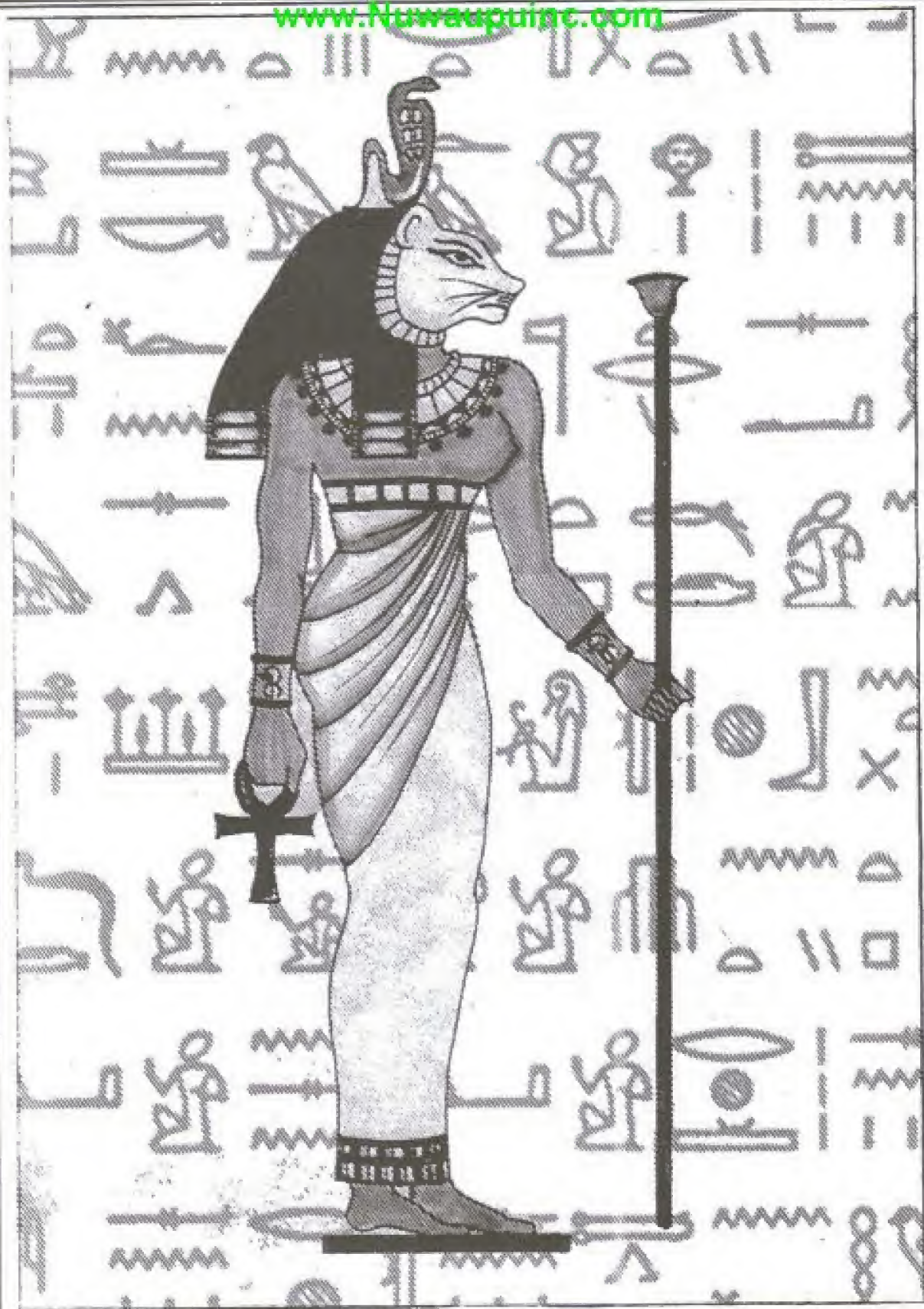


Diagram 1  
Mother Bast



They Have Misguided You Up To This Day. They, Meaning So-Called Egyptologist Do Not Know The Home, Origin, Or Early History Of This Ancient Text Or Where Did The Ancient Book Of The Dead Originate. I **Amunnubi Rooakhptah** Am Here To Inform You That The Oldest Form Or Edition Of The Book Of The Dead That They Have, Supplies No Information Whatsoever As To The Period When It Was Compiled Or Who It Was Given To. Or They Choose To Hide Or Deny The Fact That **The Ancient Book Of The Dead** Is An Inspiration That Was Given To **Ankh Aton**, The Son Of **Amenhotep III** And **Teye** From The Heavenly One, **ANU**.



**Figure 7**  
**Amenophis III**



**Figure 8**  
**Queen Tiy**

There Are Pyramid Text, Which Were Inscribed On The Walls Of The **Mir** (Pyramid), It Was The Source Of The Modified Coffin Text Which As The Name Implies Was Found In The Sarcophagus Of The Deceased. The Pyramid Text Deals More With The Spiritual Aspect Of The Deceased Although It Mentions The Importance Of The Body Being Kept In One Piece.



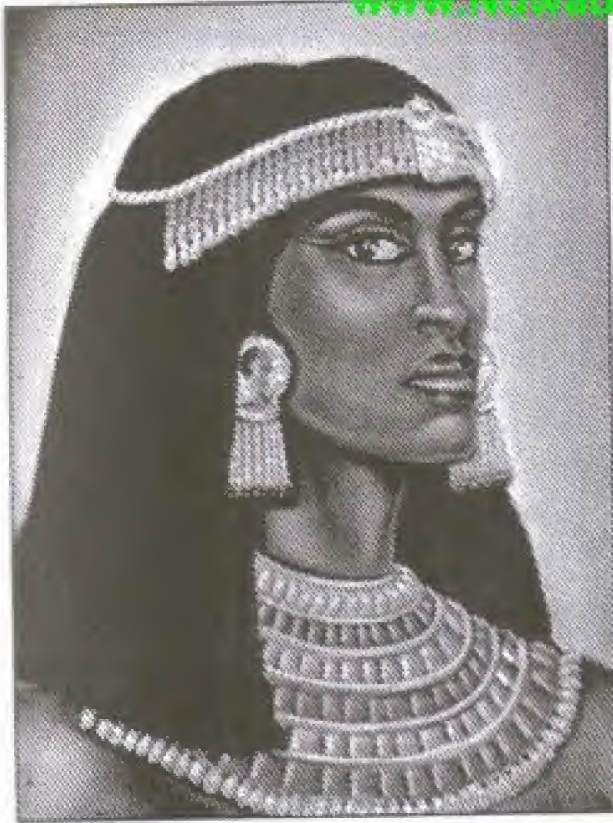


Figure 9  
Cleopatra VII

There Were Also Other Texts Besides The One That Are Considered Funerary Texts From The Book Of The Dead. The Book Of The Dead Was Not The Last Scroll Written. A Book Called *The Book Of Breathings* Was Used Along With It Or As A Supplement To The Book Of The Dead, And Continued To Be Used During The Roman Era, Which Was After The Reign Of Cleopatra The 7th.

Ankh Aton Who Was The Pharaoh Of Egypt In The 18th Dynasty Reigned From 1367-1340 B.C. With His Wife Nefertiti, Who They Gave A Face Lift To Hide Her African Features.



Figure 10  
Ankh Aton

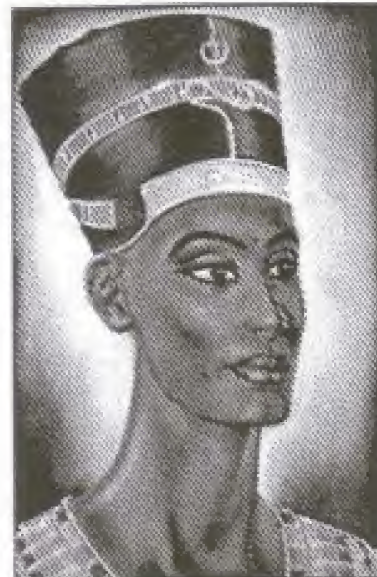


Figure 11  
Nefertiti The Romancized Version



[www.Nuwaupuinc.com](http://www.Nuwaupuinc.com)  
Ankh Aton Was A Hermaphrodite, Which Is A Person With Both Male And Female Reproductive Organs. This Can Be Seen In The Egyptian Statues, And Yet They Will Say He Suffered From A Disorder Which Would Have Disabled Him To Have Children. Still Other Claim He Had A Disorder Caused By A Tumor In The Pituitary Gland And Others Claim The Artist Purposely Distorted His Figure Which Portrays Ankh Aton With Female Features, Hips And Breast.

He Was A Hermaphrodite And Leaned More Towards The Male Gender Than Female Or He Wouldn't Have Been Able To Have Children.



Figure 12  
Figurine Of Ankh Aton And Family

Most Hermaphrodites Or Hermaphrodites Are Sterile. In Fact, An Excerpt From An Egyptian Book Entitled "Early Civilization" By Jane Chisholm And Anne Millard, Page 51, States: *"Kings Were Traditionally Made To Look Strong, Masculine And Handsome. However Most Of Ankhenaten's Portraits Show An Almost Feminine Body, With A Long Face And Large Lips, Nose And Ears. Experts Disagree On The Reasons For This. If His Strange Shape Was The Result Of An Illness (Frohlich's Syndrome), It Is Unlikely That He Would Have Been Able To Have Children. Yet He And Nefertiti Had Six Children"*. Frohlich's Syndrome Is A Disease Caused By The Abnormal Function Of The Hypothalamus Or Pituitary Gland Located In The Lower





Figure 2  
Ankh Aton And Nefertiti





Figure 3  
Ankn Aton Husband Of Nefertiti



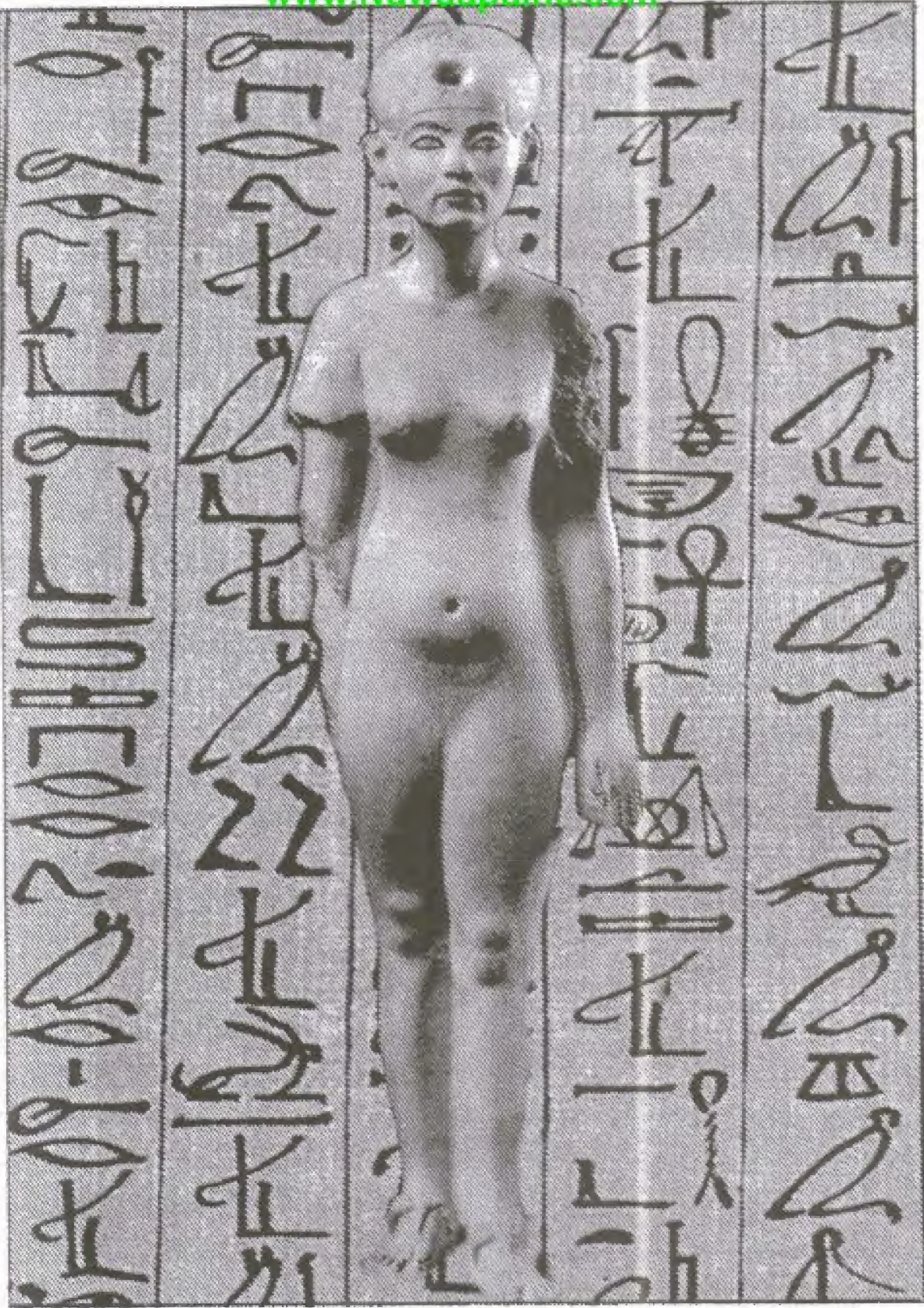


Figure 4  
Nefertiti Wife Of Ankn Aton



Portion Of The [www.Nuwaupuinc.com](http://www.Nuwaupuinc.com) Symptoms Are Obesity (Especially In The Trunk); Underdeveloped Sexual Organs (Small Penis, Testicles); No Body Hair, Nor Deep Voice. So As You Can See This Disease Does Not Fit The Description That Is Shown In His Images. His Name Was Originally **Amenhotep** (Deity Of Amen) Meaning "**Amun Is Satisfied**", Or **Amenophis IV**. However, He Tried To Establish The Belief In One Supreme **Neter** Or Deity Above All Others, He Changed His Name To **Ankh Aton** Which Is A Combination Of Two Words; "**Ankh**" Meaning "*Symbol Of Life*" And "**Aton**" Which Means "*Source Of Life*". Some Say "**Ankhaten**" Meant "*The Glorious Spirit Of Aton*". **Ankh Aten** Converted Everyone To The Worship Of "**Aten**". He Replaced The Worship Of The "**Neteru**" To The Worship Of **Aten Only**. Thus, Changing What At The Time Was A Politically Ran Egypt To What Ankh Aten Deemed A Very Spiritual Environment. What He Did Was Destroy Ancient Ancestral Worship, Only To Change It To A Monotheistic Belief. Meaning There Were No More Deity Worship, No More **Osiris, Isis, Horus, No More Anubis, Bast, Thoth, No More Ra Or Amun Ra, Or Hathor, Or Bes**. **Ankh Aten** Switched The Capital **Thebes** To A Place Called **Tel-Amara** Which Is 150 Miles South Of Modern **Cairo**. Although **Ankh Aton** Tried To Promote The Belief In One **Neter** It Was Only Truly Accepted By Those Of **Tel-Amara** And Existed For **Ankhaten 17 Year** Reign. It Is Said That When He Ascended To The Throne He Was Crowned On The Left Bank Of The Nile, Which Was His Father's Favorite Domain. **Amenophis III** Initialized The Belief In **Aten** And Had Even Started Building A Temple East Of The Temple Of **Amun**, Where His Son **Ankh Aton** Raised Massive Statues. It Is Said That **Akhn Aton** Destroyed The Religion Of **Amun**, But If You Read Some Of The Hymns That Were Written By Him You Will See That He Doesn't Take Away From The Other Deities And In Fact Gives Praise To The Various Deities That Have Been Recorded



By Name In The Book Of The Dead. At The Same Time Ultimate Praise Is Given To One Specific Neter. Just As In The Principles Of The Worship Of Aten And How Everything Was Created By Him, And The Source Of Everything That Exists Is Made By Aten.

**Ques: Why Did Ankh Aton Try To Establish The Worship Of One Deity?**

**Ans:** Because He Was Taking Down All The Symbols Of Egypt. He Got Rid Of It, Giving Up Egyptian Culture.

**Ques: What Made Ankh Aton Want To Worship One Deity Aten And Was It Wrong?**

**Ans:** No, In The Sense That Just Like The Pope Had Problems With Martin Luther In The Church. The Catholic Church Duplicated This Egyptian Story To The Letter. The Priest Wanted To Keep The Old Ways. Just Like As Ansaars, When We Had **1. Polygamy, 2. Male Dominancy, Or The Men Controlling The Women 3. Taking Your Own Responsibilities**, And The List Can Go On And On, The Men In The Community Didn't Want To Change, Eventhough I Was Trying To Uplift The Lives Of Everyone. This Is The Same Thing, The Priesthood Couldn't Manipulate The Women And Learnt Students. The Priest Wanted To Keep The Old Way Because The Priest Would Have Lost All Their Power. Just Like The Ansaars Didn't Want Change Because The Men Would Have Lost Male Chauvinistic Society That Islam Taught Us. The **Amir's And Amira's** Wanted To Control The People. It's The Same Thing. We As **Nuwaubians Moors**, Give Respect To All The **Eloheem, Or Kachina, Or Anasazi Or Ginwins**, And **Umarway, Shushukiy, The Anunnaqi Or The Neteru**. Once The Passing Of **Ankhaten** To A Higher Life Or Heaven Where



The Great Ship [www.Nuwaupuinc.com](http://www.Nuwaupuinc.com) That Is To The Star Sothis (Sirius) Called Heaven, The Priests Of Amen Started To Regain Control And To Say The Name **Ankhaton** Was Considered Heresay By Those Faithful To The Temples Of **Amun**. After **Ankhanton's** Death **Tutunkamun** At Age 11 Married His Sister **Ankhsenamun**. Under The Guidance Of **Ay** The Vizer (Wizar) Of **Tutunkamun** They Were Uprooted And Moved To **Thebes**. At This Time Her Father **Ankhaton** Was Disgraced And Labeled As A Heretic. His Daughter **Ankhsenpaaton** Married **Tutankhamon**. Their Intentions Were To Have Her Succeed The Throne, Because According To The Egyptian Customs The Succession To The Throne Is Passed Down To The Daughter Not To The Son. Just As The Native Americans.. And This Is Because Of The Gene In The Nucleus Called (**MITOCHONDRIAL DNA**), Which Is Inherited Only By Females, Not Like The Common **DNA** Which Passes To Both Male And Female, And Not Like The Father's Upper Chromosome In Your Genetics From Both Your Parents  $33 \frac{1}{3} + 33 \frac{1}{3} + 33 \frac{1}{3}$ , Making 100 Or The Whole You, Or  $23 + 23$  Or 46 Chromosomes, The Lower Is From The Mother.



Figure 13  
Ankhsenpaaton Daughter Of  
Nefertiti And Ankh Aton





The Boy King  
Tutankhamun  
Was Placed On  
The Throne  
After Being  
Quickly Married  
To His Half  
Sister.

**Figure 14**  
**Tutankhaton (Tutankamun)**

Tutankhaton Left Tel-Amara  
And Returned To El-Amarna  
(Akhetaten) With Ay For  
Four Years Of His Reign,  
Under The Order Of  
**Horemheb**, Who Had  
Become The Vicegerent Of  
Thebes And Ordered The Boy  
Tutankhaton To Return To  
Thebes, Upon Which His  
Name Was Changed Back To  
**Tutankhamun** And His  
Wife's Name, From  
**Ankhesenpaaton** To  
**Ankhesenamun**.



**Figure 15**  
**Horemheb**

**Ques: What Happened To The Queen Ankhsenamun  
And Tutankhamun?**



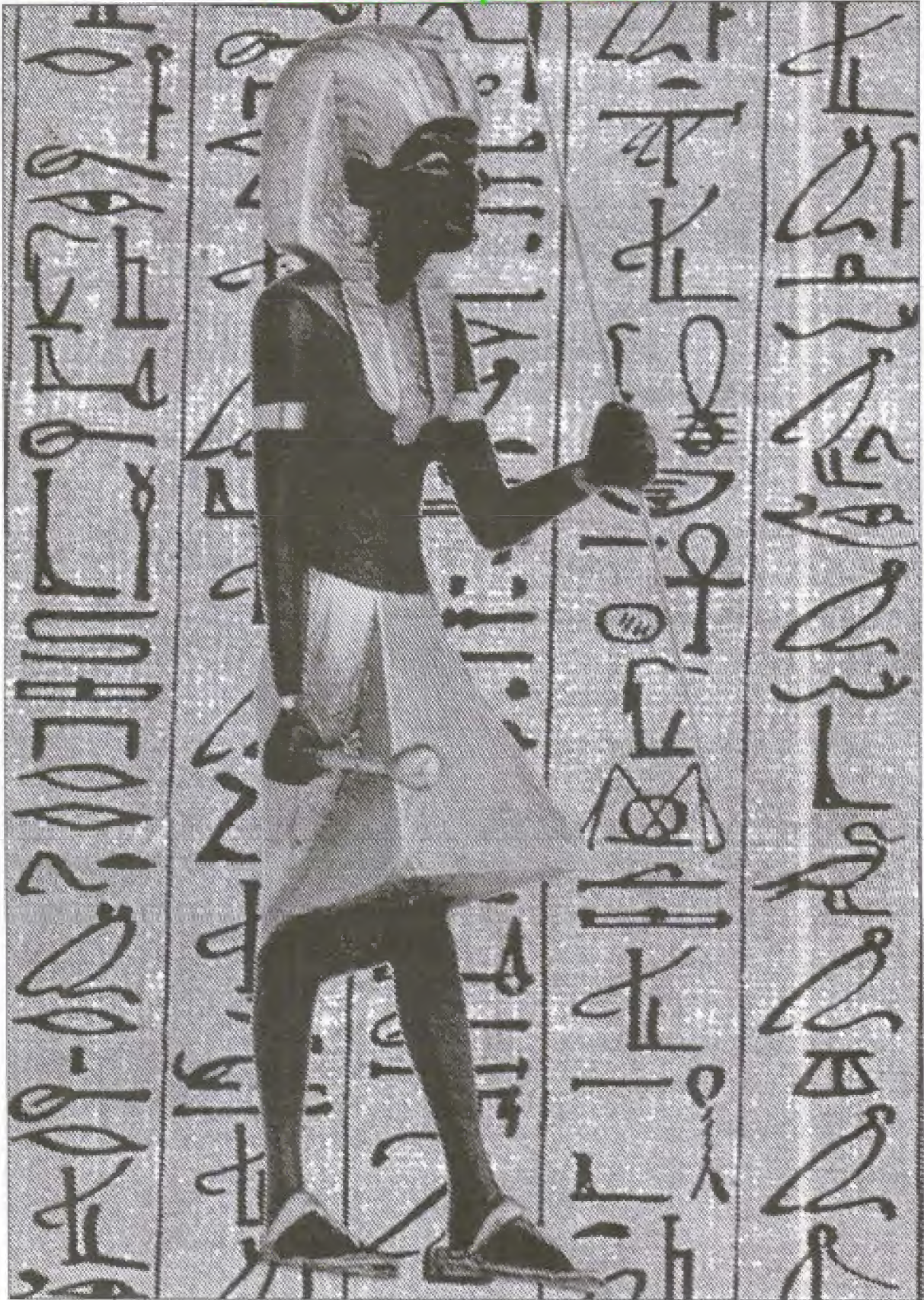


Figure 4A  
Pharaoh Tutank Aton (King Tut)



**Ans:** They Were Married For Some Time And Ankhsenpaaton Had Became Pregnant, And Had A Miscarriage Twice. Both Were Daughters. One Dieing At **5 Months**, The Other At **8 Months** Meaning They Had No Heir To The Throne To Carry On The Belief In **Aten**. At Age **19 Tutankhamun** Was Murdered By The High Priest **Ay** Because **Tutankhamun** Refused To Keep The Teachings Of The High Priests Of **Ra**. Meaning **Tutankhamun** Gave **Ay The High Priest** The Impression That He Would Change The Teachings Back To The Original Teachings, Yet He Continued Teaching **Ankhaten's** Beliefs. After The Death Of **Tutankhamun**, The High Priest **Ay** Had Married His Wife/Sister **Ankhsenamun**.

**Ques: How Was The High Priest Ay Able To Kill King Tutankhamun?**

**Ans:** Easily, **Ay** Was The Adviser Of **Tutankhamun** And He Controlled Who Came In And Left The Palace. He Controlled The Discipline. **Ay** Was The Commoner, So People Were Afraid Of Him. The Boy Was Sick And While Sick, One Day **Ay** Came From Behind Him And Struck Him In The Back Of The Neck And Killed The. He Also Killed Their Two Children

**Ques: Was The High Priest Ay Of The Pure Seed?**

**Ans:** Remember When You Say "**Vizier**" That's Just A Way Of Saying "**Wizard**", Because They Change The "**W**" To A "**V**", Because The "**W**" Is Just Two "**V**'s". If You Turn It Upside Down It Becomes An "**M**". Yes, **Ay** He Was Of The Pure Seed. That's The Only Way You Could Be In The Court, You Had To Be A High Priest Of **Ra**, Of The Family Line. That's Why They're Having Problems Now. They Changed From The Old Ways. Not To Mention On The Wall Of Egypt You See **Ay**



With The Hat Of The Pharaoh, Ankhamun's Burial, Meaning Ay Had Become Pharaoh After Tutankhamun's Death.

**Ques: Was Ankhensenamun Willing To Marry Ay?**

**Ans:** No Ankhensenamun Was Willing To Ruin The Family Lineage And Marry A Hati (Hittite) King's Son Rather Than To Marry One Of Her Servants. She Did This Because She Knew The Hittites Were Warriors Called Tamahu Made People, And She Thought They Would Help Her Overthrow Ay So She Could Regain The Kingdom Back. After Pleading For A Husband To Be Sent To Her The Hitite King Sent One Of His Sons Who Was A "Hittite", Who Were Blond Hair Blue Eyes And Red Skin. However, He Never Made It Through The Deserts. Ay Took Care Of Him Also. He Was Murdered Under Ay's Rule. Soon After, Anksenamun Was Killed Also. Ay's Rule Didn't Last Long. He Died 3 Years After Tutankhamun.

**Ques: What Is The Egyptian Book Of The Dead?**

**Ans:** The Egyptian Book Of The Dead Is A Sacred Writing Of Inspiration Filled With Prayers, Short Litanies (A Form Of Prayer), And Recitations, That Was Recited By Your Ancient Egyptian Ancestors On Behalf Of Their Relatives That Had Passed On To A Future Life. For The Greatest Importance Is Attached To This Composition, In Knowing That These Recitals Will Secure For The Deceased An Unhindered Passage Into The Next World And Enable The Deceased To Overcome The Opposition Of Disagreeable Influences. They Had Protection From Various Amulets And Spells That Enabled Them To Fight Off These Malveloent Beings. They Had Spells That Would Liberate You From Certain Labors.



For Instance The Poor Person Who Endured Physical Labor All His Life May Have A Spell Recited Or Engraved In Something That Would Liberate Him/Her From Further Physical Acts. Portions Of The Book Of The Dead Were Eventually Incorporated Into Their Funeral Ceremonies And A Papyrus Copy Of The Book Of The Dead Was Placed Near The Sarcophagus (Stone Coffin) In Every Tomb.

**Ques: Why Is It Called The Book Of The Dead?**

**Ans:** Many Of The Grave Or **Tomb Robbers** Called The Scrolls Found With The Mummies *The Dead Man's Book* Which Became **Katab Al Mayyit** (كتاب الميت) Meaning *The Book Of The Dead Man* Or **Kitab Al Mayyitun** (كتاب الميّت) Meaning *Book Of The Dead*. Actually The Book Of The Dead Was Taken From Older Texts. There Are Texts Written On The Walls Of The Pyramids Which Are Referred To As The Pyramid Texts. These Texts Have Been Modified Because It Was Feared That They Were Dangerous Because Of Their Hieroglyphics Of Scorpions, Snakes, Birds And Humans. However, Because Of Their Potential Danger They Were Replaced With Symbols In Order To Ensure The Safety Of The Deceased Pharaoh.

In Order To Preserve The Bodies Of The Dead Relative, Various Processes Of Embalming Were Depending On The Status Of The Deceased And The Wealth Of The Deceased Family. There Is A Period Of Time Where The People Are Allowed To Publicly Voice Their Opinion About Their Pharaoh. In Some Cases, If He Was Found To Be Unjust Or Cruel During His Ruling He Was Denied A Decent Burial. When One Becomes Pharaoh He Is Like A Link Between The "**Gods**" **Neteru** And Man, And Must Rule Justly Or Receive An Eternal Mocking After His Death, With This In Mind The Pharaoh Is Encouraged To Rule Justly.



A Pharaoh That Ruled Justly And Was Loved By His People And Received A Royal Funeral. His Faithful Subjects In The Entire Kingdom Offers Dirges, A Funeral Hymn, Twice Daily. They Fast Refraining From Wine, Animal Flesh, Wheat And Sacrifices.



**Figure 16**  
**Mourners At A Pharaoh's Funeral**

All The Temples Are Closed, There Are No Sacrifices Made Nor Celebration Festivals Given. Mud Is Placed On Their Heads Weeping. No One Bathes Or Applies Any Kind Of Oils, Lotions, Unguents Etc. All Clothing Is Rent (Taken Off) And Girdled Below The Breast In A Knot And All Refrained From Sexual Intercourse.

The Egyptians Used Were Various Embalming Processes. One Process Of Embalming Was Used Only By Kings, Nobles And Those Who Could Afford It. The First Step In This Process Is An Incision Was Made In The Left Side Above The Groin, From Which The Lungs, Stomach, Intestines, And Liver Are Removed. These Organs Are Washed In Palm Wine And Then Stuffed And Placed In Canopic Jars Made From Alabaster. The Heart Is Left Inside The Body To Be Weighed Against The Ostrich Feather Of Truth Worn By The Egyptian **Netert Maat**, Goddess Of Truth And Justice, The Daughter Of **Ra**.





**Figure 17**  
**Canopic Jars**



**Figure 18**  
**Scene For Weighing The Heart Of The Deceased**

The Jars That The Organs Were Put Into Have The Four Sons Of **Har (Horus)** On It. They Are: 1. **Hapi** (Guardian Of The Intestines, Represented By A Baboon's Head, And Is Under The Protection Of The Netert Nebthet, Nephthys). Mestha, The Lungs Of The Deceased Is Placed Inside With The **Netert Aset (Isis)** Protecting It, 2. **Qebhsennuf**, (Protector Of The Liver Represented By The Falcon Head) Under The Protection Of The **Netert Serqet**. 3. **Duamautef (Tuamautef)** Guardian Of The Stomach Represented By A Jackals Head A Protector) Under The Protection Of The **Netert Neit** Who Also Represent The Four Cardinal Points, And 4. **Imset**.



The Brain Was Removed Through The Nostril By An Iron Rod Curved At One End And Set Aside To Be Dried And Is Buried With The Body. As Each Step Is Done, A Formula Or Prayer From The Book Of The Dead Is Recited Over The Body Of The Deceased. Once All Perishable Parts Have Been Removed From The Body, The Body Of The Pharaoh Would Be Soaked In A Solution Of Natron For 70 Days; Any Longer Than That Would Be Unlawful. The Body Had Natron Crystal Packed Around The Body For 40 Days After Which The Decaying Process Would Stop And The Body Would Be Ready For Wrapping. After This 70 Day Period, The Body Is Washed And Dried Carefully. The Natron Turns The Color Of The Skin To A Greenish-Grey.

The Hair And Nails Stay Intact; Yet The Flesh Shrinks. The Fleshy Areas, Such As The Finger Tips And Thighs And Back Of The Legs, Are Stuffed With A Mixture Of Sweet Spices And Natron Through Small Vertical Incisions Which Are Sewn Up Afterwards. The Nails Are Also Stained With Henna. The Cavity Of The Skull Is Filled With A Mixture Of Spices And Powdered Plaster And Natron. Then The Nostril Through Which The Brain Was Removed, Is Plugged With Linen Pledgets That Have Been Dipped In An Astringent.

The Breast And Stomach Are Stuffed Through The Small Slit On The Side With Bitumen And Large Quantities Of Gums, Spices And Natron. After This The Body Is Ready To Be Wrapped. A Small Scarab Ring Is Placed On The Pinky Finger Which Is Suppose To Confer Power On The Deceased. The Body Is Covered With Unguents, And One Side Of The Three Inch Linen Strips Were Covered With A Gum. Many Of These Stripes Are Dipped In Water. The Hands And Feet Are Wrapped Separately Before The Body Is Bandaged. Once Completed, The Body Is Wrapped, Starting From The Feet Going Upward Towards The Head, And Jewelry And Amulets Are Placed In Between The



Layers. The Bandages Themselves Are Held Together By Smaller Strips, Wound At The Body At Intervals Of Six And Eight Inches That Are Tied In A Double Knot. Thick Pads Of Linen Are Laid Under The Feet Of The Mummy To Protect It From Injury When It Is Made To Stand Up. The Arms Are Then Folded Across The Stomach, And The Embalming Process Is Completed. There Were Many Other Artifacts Found In The Tombs Such As Personal Things Used By The Deceased, And Things They Would Need Once They Reached The Other Side Such As Various Types Of Food, Jewelry, Tools For Their Profession Such As A Scribe Like Ani Would Have Tablets And A Stylus.

In The Case Of A Pharaoh, He May Have A Chair And His Royal Bark Or Boat Used To Sail The Nile During His Reign, Sealed Inside The Burial Along With Him, And Whatever Other Materials Needed To Prepare The Deceased To Enter A New Physical Life. As The Body Is Being Dried For The Forty To Seventy Day Period, The Coffin Makers Finished A Covering That Is Slightly Vaulted And With A Human Face And Beard On It And A Beautifully Painted Collar To Be Layed Directly Over The Mummy And Two Beautiful Coffins.

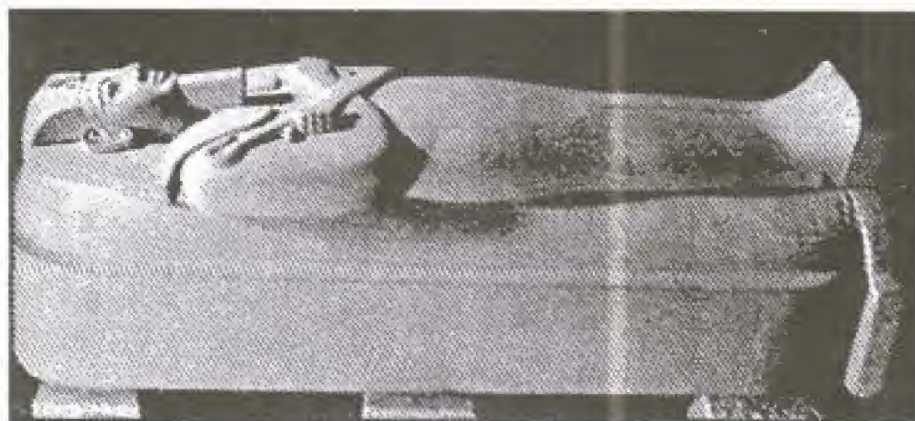


Figure 19  
Coffin Coverings



[www.Nowaupune.com](http://www.Nowaupune.com)  
This Type Of Burial Was Given To The Royal Scribe Ani After His Passing. His Near Friends Had Expected His Departure Due To His Illness And Visited Him Frequently For Long Periods Of Time Alternating. One Night His Illness Took Turn For The Worse And Had Passed A Little After Day Break. The Funeral Priest Was Sent For Who Was Familiar With Royal Funerals. Ani, The Royal Scribe, Had Already Had A Tomb Under Construction, Many Years Before His Wife, Tutu's Passing. She Was Already Layed In The Incomplete Tomb, And He Would Join Her Body In The Unfinished Tomb.



Figure 20  
Sistrum

Tutu Was From One Of The Oldest Honorable Families In Thebes And A Member Of The Choir Of Ladies Who Carried The Sistrum And The Tamborine For **Amun Ra** And A Member Of The College Of Singers.

The Scribe **Ani** Was Loved By Few But Respected By All For His Integrity And Love And Received All The Lamentations, And Praise Of A Pharaoh, And A Lavish Burial. He Was Thought To Be With Constant Communion With The **Neteru (Deities)** And His Relatives Made Sure He Would Be Mummified The Best Way Possible. He Was A Very Learnt Man Of Al Kham (Egypt) And Was A Tried Servant Of The Pharaoh King Who Loved Him Well, But Loved **Amun Ra** More. All His Ancestors Were Worshippers In The Temple Of Apts.

People Who Were Either Of Middle Or Lower Class Received A Less Elaborate Ceremony And Embalming. In Some Cases The



www.Nuwaupuing.com  
Poor Person's Organs Were Removed And Stuffed Yet He Was Soaked For A Shorter Period Of Time Than The 70 Days Or Only His Outer Skin Was Rubbed With Natron And Bitumen. He/She Is Then Wrapped In A Shroud Only Without The Bandages And Place In A Cave, A Hole Or Buried In A Shallow Grave Of Open Desert. In Some Cases If The Person Was Indebted, The Deceased Was Buried In Their Former House.

A Portrait Mask Was Placed Over The Head By The Chief Embalmer, Who Wore A Jackal Mask To Represent **ANUBIS**, The Patron Deity Of Embalmers.



Figure 21  
Anubu (Anubis)  
Deity Of The Dead

There Are Various Translations From The Hieroglyphics Which Have Existed In Revised Editions That Have Been In Use Amongst The Egyptians From About 4500 B.C. To The Early Centuries Of The Christian Era. The History Of The Great Body Of Compositions Which Form ***THE ANCIENT BOOK OF THE DEAD*** Of The Ancient Egyptians May Conveniently Be Divided Into Four Periods, Which Are Presented By Four Versions Of Which Can Be Found In "**Todtenbouch Naville**", Page 39.

I. **THE HELIOPOLITAN VERSION** Was Edited By The Priest Of The College Of ANNU. (The City Name Translates From Greek As Heliopolis Meaning City Of The



Sun, And Was The Central Of The 13th Nome Of Lower Egypt). The Name **Annu** Or **Anu** Is The Cuneiform, Also The Akkadian And Babylonian Name For The Heavenly Father Who To The Ancient Egyptians, Was A Physical Being With Wives And Children, And Whose Other Name Was **AN**, Or **EN**. The Arabs Call Him "**EL ALI**" (العلي), The 36th Attribute, Meaning "*The Most High*." However, When You Put These Two Words Together "**ALI**" - "**EN**" You Get "**ALIEN**".

This Heliopolitan Version Was Based Upon A Series Of Texts Now Lost, And Based On Hieroglyphic Tests Done On Monuments Of The 11th, 12th And 13th Dynasty, There Is Evidence To Prove That It Had Passed Through A Series Of Revisions Or Editions As Early As The Period Of The Vth Dynasty. This Version Was Known To Be Written In Hieroglyphics. **The Heliopolitan Version** Is Known From Five Copies Which Are Inscribed Upon The Walls Of The Chambers And Passages In The Pyramids Of Kings Of The 5th And 6th Dynasties Of **Sakkara**; Sections Of It Are Found Inscribed Upon Tombs, Sarcophagis, Coffins, Stelae And Papyri From The 11th Dynasty To About 200 A.D.

**II. THE THEBAN (A Poisonous Alkaloid) VERSION** Was Commonly Written On Papyri In Hieroglyphics And Was Divided Into Sections Or Chapters, Each Of Which Had Its Distinct Title But No Definite Place In The Series. This Version Was Much Used From The 18th To The 20th Dynasty.

**III. A Version Closely Allied To The Preceding Version**, Which Is Found Written On Papyri In The Hieratic (*Designating Or Of The Abridged Form Of Cursive Hieroglyphic Writing Once Used By Egyptians Priest*)



Character And Also In Hieroglyphics. In This Version, Which Came Into Use About The 20th Dynasty To The 26th Dynasty (1200-550 B.C.), The Chapters Have No Fixed Order. They Are Written In Lines In The Hieratic Character; The Rubrics, Catchwords, And Certain Names Like That Of **AAPEP**, **APOPHIS**, **APEP** (A Word Used To Describe The Serpent [A Human Reptilian] Iblis Or Nakhash Devil Or Satan) Are In Red. The Names And Titles Of The Deceased Are Written In Perpendicular Rows Of Hieroglyphics. The Character Of The Handwriting Changes In Different Periods. Within A Hundred Years, Apparently, The Fine Flowing Style Disappears And The Writing Becomes Much Smaller And Is Somewhat Cramped. The Process Of Reduction In Size Continues Until The 26th Dynasty, About 550 B.C., When The Small And Coarsely Written Characters Are Frequently Difficult To Decipher.

**IV. THE SAITE AND PTOLEMAIC (Warlike) VERSION.** In This Version, At Some Period Preceding The 26th Dynasty, The Chapters Have A Fixed And Definite Order. It Seems That A Careful Revision Of The Whole Work Was Carried Out, And That Several Alterations Of An Important Nature Were Made In It. A Number Of Chapters Which Are Not Found In The Older Papyri Appear During This Period; But These Are Not Necessarily New Inventions. It Is Quite Possible That Many Or Most Of The Additional Chapters Are Nothing More Than New Editions Of Extracts From Older Works. Many Copies Of This Version Were Written By Scribes And Even Whole Passages Are Very Common.

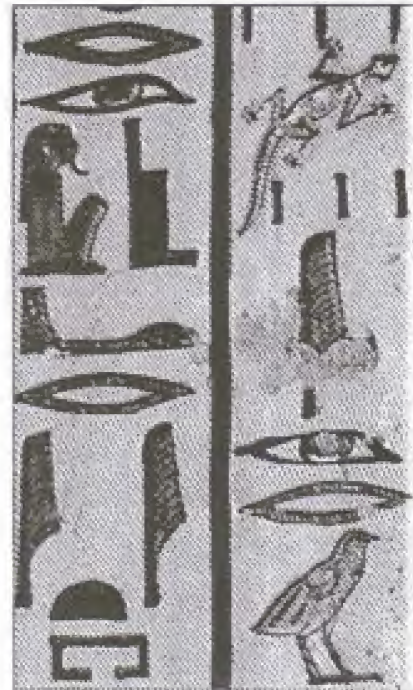
And These Are Only A Very Few Of The Many Versions Or Revised Copies Of **The Book Of The Dead** That Were Revised, Edited And Changed In Each Period. The Books Of The Dead Written In The Hieroglyphic And Hieratic Characters Which



Belong To The Period Of The Rule Of The Priest-Kings Of The Brotherhood Of **AMUN** Form A Class By Themselves, And Have Relatively Little In Common With The Older Versions.

**Ques: What Are Hieroglyphics?**

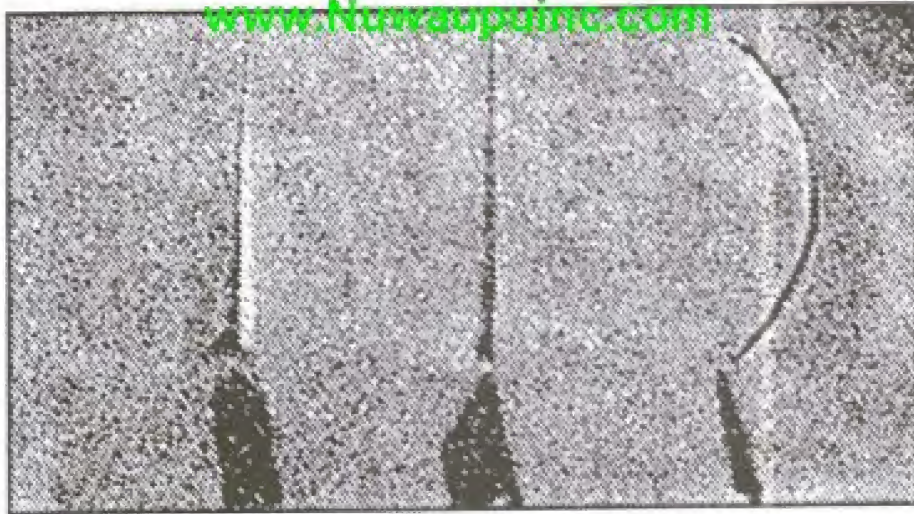
**Ans:** Hieroglyphics Is A Combination Of Two Greek Words; **Hieros** (ἱερό) Meaning "*Sacred*" And **Glyphos** (γλυφῆ) Meaning "*Carvings.*" Hieroglyphics Is A System Of Pictural Writings By Drawings Of Objects, People, Things And Thoughts That Were Used By Many Ancient Civilizations Including The **Olmecs** And The Different Races Coming From Them Dwelling In **Mesoamerica**.



**Figure 22**  
**Hieroglyphics**

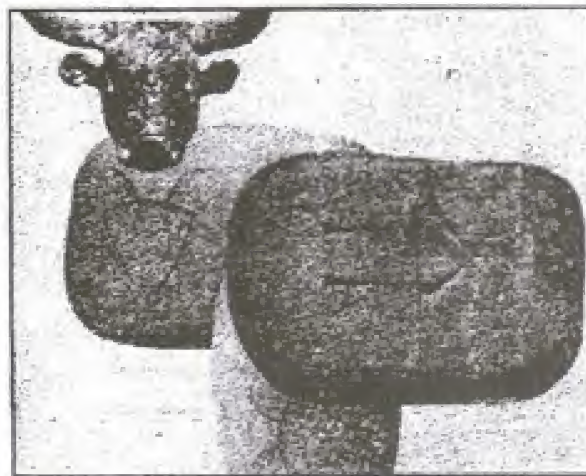
The Ancient Egyptians Were Not The Only Ones To Use Hieroglyphics; They Were Also Used By The Ancient Hopi And Maya Native Americans. These Simplified Drawings Were Engraved Into Clay Tablets With **Stylus Reeds** (**Stylus** - A Needle Like Marking Device And **Reed** - Tall Slender Grass) That Had A Sharp Point. There Were Three Types Of **Stylus Reeds**: A **Pointed Stylus**, Used To Scratch; A **Triangular Stylus** Used By Pressing Into Damp Clay; And A **Wedge Shaped Stylus**, That Was The Least Sharp And Was Pressed Into The Damp Clay.





**Figure 23**  
**Strokes Of The 3 Types Of Stylus Reeds**

However Long Before Hieroglyphics Came Into Existence It Is A Known Historical Fact That Pictorial Drawings Were The First Universal Language And The First Form Of Cuneiform. Heiroglyphics Come From Cuneiform. Cuneiform Was The First Spoken Language On This Side Of The Black Hole. Then Extra Lines Or Strokes Were Added To These Pictures For Thoughts And Ideas That Could Not Be Conveyed Then These Pictographs Were Turned Sideways And Later Inscribed With Wedge Shaped Strokes As Shown In The Following Diagram.



**Figure 24**



*The Sign For Ox On A Tablet Stylized Picture Of An Ox's Head As Shown On The Tablet Above. Soon Scribes Found They Could Write Lists More Easily By Turning The Tablet And Marking Each Sign Sideways (Right). Eventually, The Sign Was Simply Written On Its Side With Five Wedge-Shaped Marks (Above Right).*

**Hebrew Script** From **Phonecian** All Come From **Cuneiform** In The Final Form, Most Strokes Were Made Either Horizontally Or Vertically. Then The Final Step In The Development Of Cuneiform Occurred When Scribes Began Using Symbols Phonetically To Indicate Sounds As Well As Ideas.

For Example The Ancient Word For "**ARROW**", Pronounced "**TI**", Was The Same As The Word For "**CLAY**" In Summerian. It Was The *TIIT* Or Clay That Mother Ninti Used To Form *Homo Sapiens* (Refer To *The Holy Tablets Chapter 2*) The Scribes Used The Same Sign, A Picture Of An Arrow, To Write Both Words. By Giving Each Sound A Phonetic Symbol, It Was Possible To Spell Out Any Word In The Language (By Using The Same Method In English, The Word "Season" Would Be Represented By Pictures Of The Sea And The Sun).

Then Came Script, Next Grammar And Afterwards Came Definitions. The Use Of Phonetic Symbols Gave Writing Such Flexibility That Later Akkadians, Babylonians And Assyrians Were Able To Adapt Cuneiform To Inscribe Their Own Tongues, Which Were Quite Different From Each Other. Cuneiform Was The Original Language Spoken By The Eloheem And It Became A Written Language. (Refer To *First Language Scroll #28*)



[www.Nuwaupuinc.com](http://www.Nuwaupuinc.com)









































| Semitic  | Phoenician  | Phoenician   | Greek  | Roman  |
|--|---|--|--|--|
| <br>Aleph          | <br>Aleph = Fish  | <br>Shin   | <br>Nu       | <br>N  |
| <br>Ayin          | <br>Ayin = Eye   | <br>Mem   | <br>Omicron | <br>O |
| <br>Pe            | <br>Pe = Mouth   | <br>Kaf   | <br>Phi     | <br>P |
| <br>Qaph = Monkey | <br>Qaph         | <br>Qaph  | <br>Rho     | <br>Q |
| <br>Resh          | <br>Resh = Head  | <br>Resh  | <br>Rho     | <br>R |
| <br>Shin          | <br>Shin = Tooth | <br>Shin  | <br>Sigma   | <br>S |
| <br>Tet           | <br>Tet = Mark   | <br>Tet   | <br>Tau     | <br>T |
| <br>Vav           | <br>Vav = Hook   | <br>Vav   | <br>Upsilon | <br>V |
| <br>Zayin         | <br>Zayin = Fish | <br>Zayin | <br>Chi     | <br>X |
| <br>Yod           | <br>Yod = Hook   | <br>Yod   | <br>Upsilon | <br>Y |
| <br>Lamed         | <br>Lamed = Fish | <br>Lamed | <br>Zeta    | <br>Z |

Diagram 1

From Pictograph To Script

## "Disclosing Universal Knowledge" Coming Forth By Day

Why Is Knowledge Of Certain Ancient Texts So Scarce? I Amunnubi Rooahkptah Am Here To Disclose This Universal Knowledge Informing You That It's Not That The Knowledge Is Scarce, It's That Certain Information Is Only Introduced To A Certain Class Of People. So Many People Are Not Aware Of The Existence Of Sacred Readings Such As "**The Ancient Book Of The Dead**". Therefore, When You Hear Names, Like "**Plato**" (A Greek Philosopher [*Refer To Plato, Scroll #79*]) "**Khalil Gibran**" (*Refer To The Prophet, Scroll #73*); Or Tablets Such As: **Enuma Elish, Gilgamesh Epics, Atra Hasis, Etana, Ishtar And Tammuz**, Etc. It Is Only A Select Few Who Are Aware Of What You Are Talking About, Which Leaves The Ignorant Open To Whatever Interpretations That A Teacher



Chooses To Relay To Them, And That's Usually From Some Revised Or Over Revised Version. It's With Malicious Intent From Disagreeable Beings That Would Put Out 10 Different Versions Of Sacred And Holy Scrolls Or Tablets Which Makes It Almost Impossible To Know What Was Actually Written, Or To Overstand The Message That Is Being Conveyed. This Is Why I Have Released "*COMING FORTH BY DAY, THE BOOK OF THE DEAD*" So That You Can Be Aware Of Yet Other Ancient Tablets And Scrolls That Has Been Given To You As A Guidance And As A Sense Of Inspiration From Your Ancestors And Descendants. For Those Of You Who Are Especially Interested In Your Forefathers And Mothers Read In Search Of Overstanding The Neter (God) In You. Although This Scroll Was Written As A Guide And Protection For The Deceased, It Also Is A Guidance For Your Life When The Heart Is To Be Judged Against The Feather Of Truth.

## "Unveiling The Past" Coming Forth By Day

I, Amunnubi Rooakhptah Am Of The NETERU, Human Deities, Or ELOHEEM ANUNNAQI (These Beings Who ANU Sent From Heaven To [Qi] Earth), I Am Coming Forth To You To Unveil The Truth About Things That Happened In The Past. You Must Overstand One Thing, The Stories That You Read In Your Bible Did Not Originate There. The Same Stories Of Cain And Abel, The Flood Of Noah Etc., Can Be Found In Ancient Sumerian Tablets Such As The ENUMA ELISH And GILGAMESH EPICS Which Speak Of Creation And The Generation Of The ELOHEEM ANUNNAQI, (These Beings Who ANU Sent From Heaven To [Qi] Earth); Tablets That Existed Thousands Of Years Before The Formation Of The



[www.Nuwaupuinc.com](http://www.Nuwaupuinc.com)  
Bible. (Refer To The Holy Tablets Chapters Four And Seventeen). It Can Also Be Found In The Egyptian Mysteries.



**Figure 25**  
**Cain**



**Figure 26**  
**Abel**

**Sons Of Qadmon And Nekaybaw**

In Fact, Stories Like These Were Actual Incidents That Happened Before The Bible Era Which Were Then Recorded In Your Bible With Different Names. Most Of These Names Are Titles.



**Figure 27**  
**Gilgamesh Epics**



For Instance, The [www.Nuwaupuinc.com](http://www.Nuwaupuinc.com) Name ADAM Pronounced AW-DAWM In The Akkadian Tongue (A Dialect Of Cuneiform) Is A Title And Also A Tribe (*Genesis 1:27*) Meaning, "*Dark Brown, Of The Earth, Or Life Blood*". A Name Like ADAM Does Not Necessarily Mean It's Talking About The Same ADAM That Is Recorded In Your Scriptures Because There Was A Different ADAM In Cuneiform, Its ADAMA And Means Earthling Upon Each Reconstruction And Replenishing Of The Planet Earth. The First Tribe Or Beings Were Called ADAMITES Or ADAM. What I Mean By Each Reconstruction And Replenishing Is That The Planet Earth Was Destroyed More Than Once.

The First ADAM And EVE Was: APSU (*One Who Existed From The Beginning*) And TIAMAT (*Maiden Of Life*) Who Were Known To The Ancient Egyptians As NUN (*Deity Of The Ocean*) And NUNET (*Female Deity Of The Ocean*).



Figure 28  
Apsu



Figure 29  
Tiamat

The Second Adam And Eve Was LAHMU (*Deity Of War*) And LAHAMU (*Lady Of Battles*) And Who Were Known To The



Ancient Khamiy (Egyptians) As **HEH** (*Deity Of Immeasurable As In Time, Or Neter Of Infinity*) Represented By Tadpoles, Each Of Which Symbolizes 10,000 Years; And **HEHET** (*Female Deity Of Immeasurable*); **Heh** Was Also The Called Deity Of Chaos. They Were Destroyed 17,250,000 Years Ago By A Meteorite Shower And Sandstorms.

The Third *Adam* And *Eve* Was **ANSHAR** (*Foremost Of The Heavens*) And **KISHAR** (*Foremost Of The Firmaments*) Who Were Known To The Ancient Egyptians As **KEK** (*Deity Of Darkness*) And **KEKET** (*Female Deity Of Darkness*); They Were Destroyed By A Second Meteorite Shower.



Figure 30  
Anshar  
Father Of Anu



Figure 31  
Kishar  
Mother Of Anu

The Fourth *Adam* And *Eve* Was **ZAKAR** (*Rememberer*) And **NEKAYBAW** (*Female Tribal Leader*) Who You Know As The **ADAM** (*Life Blood*) And **EVE** (*Hawwah [Female Living Being]*) Of The Bible.





**Figure 32**  
**Qadmon (Zakar, Adam)**  
**Son Of Atum And Lillith**



**Figure 33**  
**Hawwah (Nekaybaw, Eve)**  
**Daughter Of Anath And Ptah**



**Figure 34**  
**Noah (Utnaphistim)**  
**Son Of Lamech And Kamiylah**

And The Fifth Was  
**NOAH** Whose  
Ancient Sumerian  
Name Was  
**UTNAFISHTIM**  
Who Became The  
"NEW ADAM",  
(Refer To The  
Funeral Ceremony,  
Scroll #57). So In  
Reading You Will  
Come To See That  
Some Of The  
**NETERU** (Deities)  
Mentioned Here Are



Equivalent To Titles Or Names Of The **ANUNNAQI** (Deities) Of Ancient Sumer. You Will Even Find That Some Of The Titles Or Names Are Symbolic Of The **ELOHEEM** Mentioned In Biblical Times.

**Note:** You Will Find That The Ancient Egyptian Deity **ANUBIS** That Is Mentioned Throughout The Book Of The Dead Is Equivalent To **The Angel Of Death**. He Is Also Referred To As **IZRAA'EL ZODOQ** Whose Ancient Sumerian Name Is **NUDIMMUD** Founder Of The Land Of **NUD** Or **NOD** Or **ENQI** Son Of **ANU** (*Also Known As AN, "The Heavenly One"* Or Who You Know As **EL ELOH** Or **ALLAH** Or **YAHWEH**) And **IYD**. (*Refer To The Holy Tablets Chapter Three*).



**ENQI** Was Once Appointed The Ruler Of **QI**, The Planet Earth By His Father **ANU** (Who Would Be Equivalent To **Ra**) Who Also Appointed Him As The **Maluk Shil Mawut** As Said In **Nuwaubic** Or *"The Angel Of Death"*. **ANU** Placed Upon **ENQI** The Taking Of The Souls Of Adamites, And Of The Seed Of The Enosites Into His Power. (*Refer To The Holy Tablets Chapter Two*).

Figure 35  
Nudimmud (Anubis)  
Son Of Anu And Iyd



ENQI Is Also The Destroyer Of All Luxuries And The Dispenser Of All Gatherings. The Taking Of Souls Was Given To ENQI Because He Caused The Birth Of Adamites And No One Who Passes Away, Can Fool Him (*Refer To The Birth Ceremony, Scroll #50*). All The Things That You Placed Such Value On Will Cease Upon The Arrival Of ENQI, And His Priesthood Or ANUBIS Priests Who Perform The Rites Of Transfer From This World To The Next.

When I Refer To Egypt As Al Kham, It Is In Connection With Ham Who Was One Of The Triplets Born To Utnafishtim (Noah). After The Ark Came To Rest On The Mount Ararat, Utnafishtim (Noah) And His Family Moved To An Area That Was Known As Shinar, Also Called Sumer. Shinar (שִׁנְאָר) Meaning "*Plains Of Flatlands*", Is Mentioned In **Genesis 10:10**. The Cities Of **Babel**, **Erech**, And **Calneh** Are Located In Shinar, Which Is Also Identified As The Plains Of Mesopotamia. Shinar Is Also Called **Sumer** Meaning "*Flatlands, And Country Of Rivers*" And **Shumer**, Meaning "*Plains, Flat Land*", Located In **Old Babylon** Called **Iraq** Today. The **Sumerians** Came To **Sumer** And Set Up A Very High Advanced Civilization And A **Pictograph Cuneiform Writing**.

There Noah Was Taught By The Elders And Afterwards Branched Out Westward To Other Areas Such As North East Africa And What Is Called Egypt Today. These Ancient **Sumerians**, Who Were **Homo Erectus** Were Directly Taught By The **ANNUNAQI**. They Learned About Land Cultivation, Husbandry And How To Make Beer. Ham's 4th Son Mizraim Is The One Who Established What Is Called Egypt Today Meaning "*Two Lands*" Or Upper And Lower Egypt. The Ancient Name Of **Egypt** Is **Tar** Later Called **Al Kham** Which Is Why You See This Name Throughout This Text.





**Figure 36**  
**Ham Son Of**  
**Noah And Namah**



**Figure 37**  
**Mizraim**  
**Ham And Haliyma**

Although Ancient Egypt Is Also Named After Ham (הם) As Mentioned In *Psalm 78:51*, It's Really In Reference To His Son Mizraim. Before That Time Some Of Noah's Family Migrated Into Egypt. Noah Was In Ancient Sumer And His Sons And Ham's Sons Migrated To Other Places Settling In Different Countries And Starting Different Tribes There. Where Such Names As Cush, An Aramic (Hebrew) Name For Ethiopia, And Mizraim (מצרים) The Aramic (Hebrew) Word For Egyptians Came From.

**"Emphasizing The Present"**  
**Coming Forth By Day**



I Must Emphasize The Present So That When You Read This Text Of "*The Book Of The Dead Coming Forth By Day*" You Will Realize That With A Little Research, You Can Dispell The Myth And Prove With Facts That The Egyptians Did Not Take Much Heed To Spook Gods Or Ghosts. Their Worship Of More Than One Deity Was Misunderstood As Idol Worship, When In Actuality It Was A Sign Of Respect Towards Nature And Their Noble Descendants (*Refer To Right Knowledge, Scroll #28*). For Example: "**Amun Ra**" Or "**Amon Re**", Who Is Equivalent To The Ancient Sumerian Deity **Murdoq**, And Was The Husband Of **Mut**.



Figure 38  
Amun-Ra

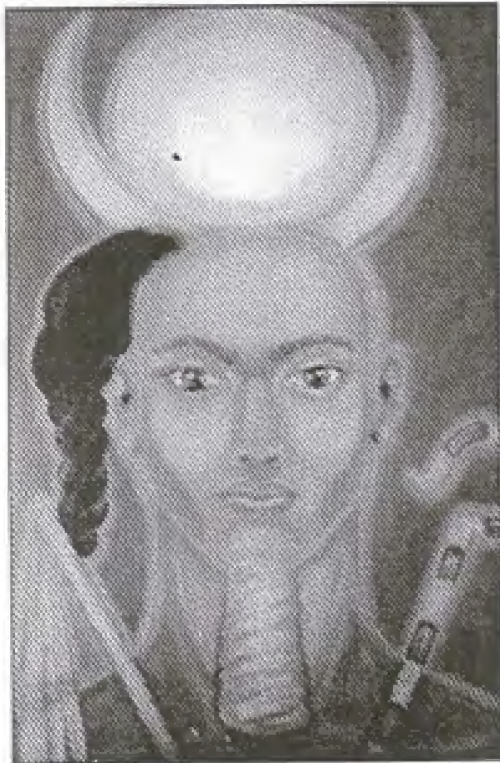


Figure 39  
Mut

**Amun Ra's** Symbol Is The Sun, The Fire Of Nature. As For **Mut**, She Was A Reflection Of **Amun Ra's** Light, Her Symbol Of Course, Was The Moon. **Amon Ra** And **Mut** Are Symbolically The Sun And The Moon. They Adopted) **Amun** And **Mut** Adopted **Khons** And **Montu**. And Because Of His



www.Nuwaupuinc.com  
Mother, He Was Also A Deity Of The Moon; **Khons** Or **Khensu's** Symbol Was The Falcon Head.



**Figure 40**  
**Khons**

These Beings Are Human Deities That Are Your Descendants, And Ancestors Not Spooks Or Ghosts. The Egyptians Use The Word Neter For A Male Deity And Netert For A Female Deity Which When You Will Find Used Throughout This Scroll. Amon Ra Is Not The Actual Sun Itself, Which Is 93 Million Miles From The Earth.

Acknowledging The Greatness Of Your Grandfather **AMUN RA** Is No Different Than The Muslim And Christian Rites Who Both Acknowledge This Egyptian Neter, Human Deity, In Whose Name They End Each Prayer "**Ameen**" (*Koran 23:1 And Revelation 3:14*). As For The Deity **Amun Ra**, Which Represented The Sun; He Was The Same Deity Who **Hagar**, Who Is Symbolically Known As **Athyr (Hathor)** (*Genesis 16:1*) Called On, When She Was Stranded In The Desert. She Referred To Him As **El Roi** (אל ראי) From The Aramic (Hebrew) Meaning "*The Source Who Sees*" In *El's Holy Torah, Genesis 16:14*. It Is The Same Story. Hagar Was Wandering In The Wilderness In Search Of Water For Her Son. **El Roi** Heard Her And Sent Gabriel To Relieve Her Stress.



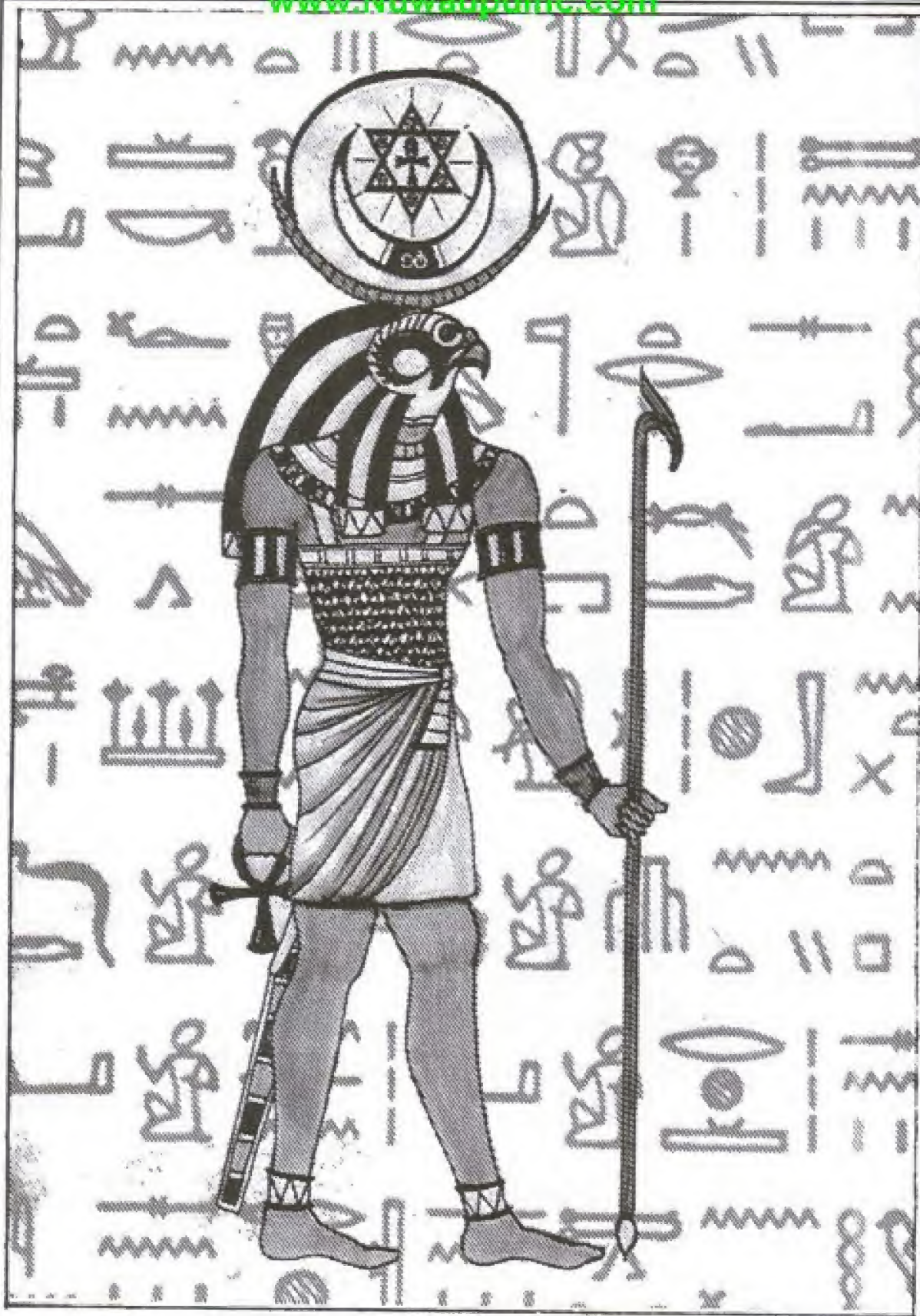


Diagram 2  
Khensu



In Egypt Aset (Isis) Was Distressed In The Swamps Where She Was Hiding, With Her Son Har (Horus) Until He Was Old Enough To Avenge His Father's Death, By Nebty (Set, Seth). He Had Been Stung By A Scorpion And His Attendants Were Afraid He Would Die, Ra Or Roi, Heard The Cries Of Aset (Isis) Requesting Assistance For Her Son. Ra Sent Tehuti, Thoth, To Relieve Her Distress And Restore Her Sons Health.



**Figure 41**  
**Hagar Daughter Of**  
**Imhotep And Rasha**

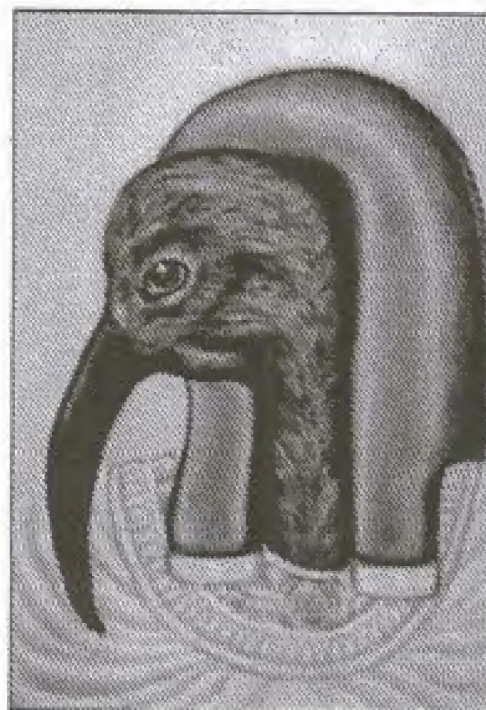




**Figure 42**  
**Rashaa, Mother**  
**Of Hagar**



**Figure 43**  
**Imhotep, Father**  
**Of Hagar**



**Figure 44**  
**Thoth**





Figure 5  
Imhotep



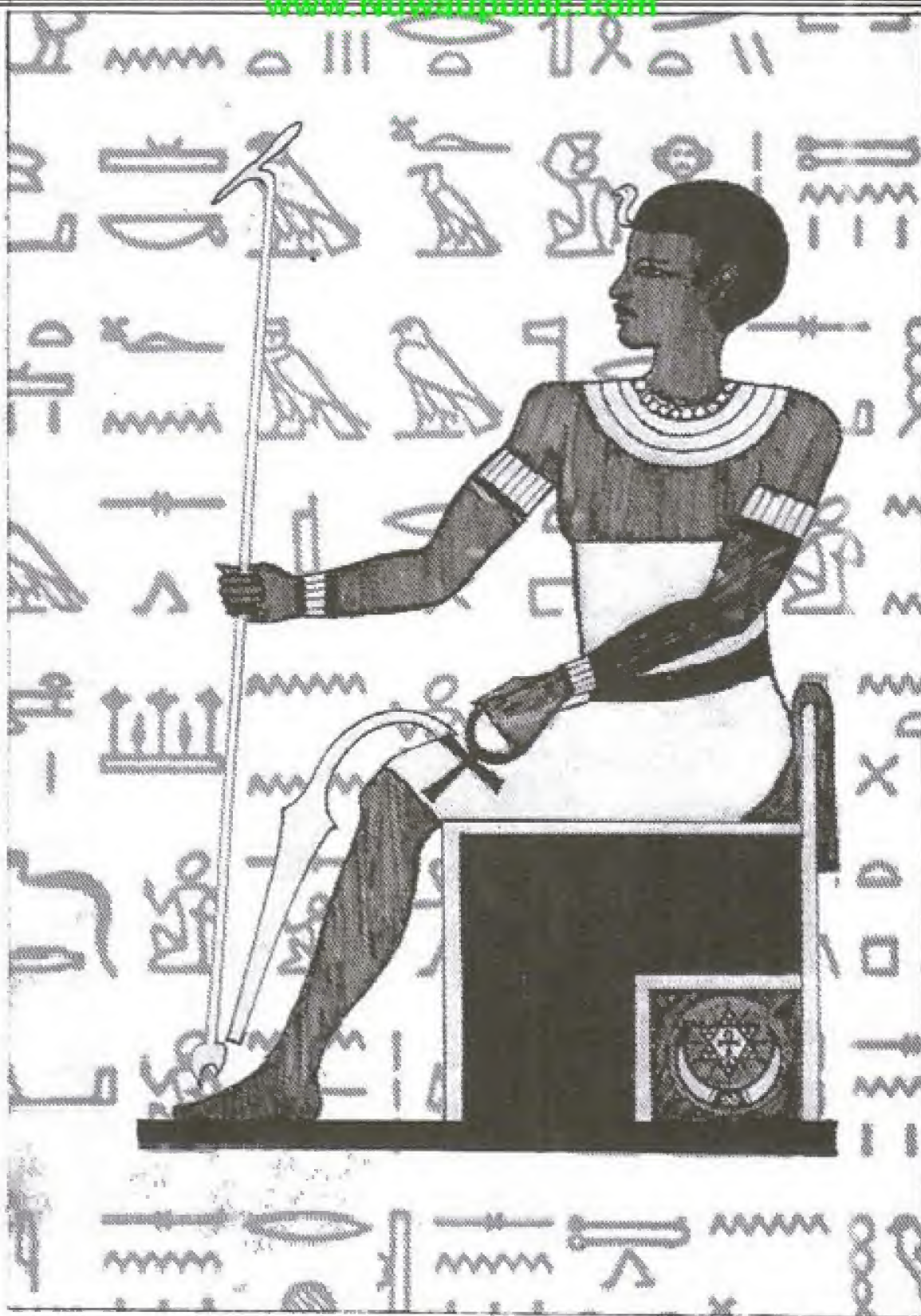


Diagram 3  
I-Emhotep



[www.Nuwaupuinc.com](http://www.Nuwaupuinc.com)  
**Dictionary**  
**Of The Deities Of**  
**The Book Of The Dead**  
**~Coming Forth By Day**

The Following Are A List Of **NETERU OR ELOHEEM ANUNNAQI** That Can Be Found In "**THE ANCIENT BOOK OF THE DEAD**":

**NU OR NUN** - Represents The Personification As A Neter Of Primeval (Relating To Earlier Ages Of The World) Dark Liquid Mass Of Waters That Contained All Principles Necessary For The Things Of Life, From Which All The Human Neteru (Deities) Evolved. This Neter's Chief Titles Are "**Father Of The Deities**, And "**Begetter Of The Great Company Of The Deities**". He Is Also Referred To As The Abyss, Depicted As A Seated Deity Having Upon His Head Disk And Plumes Or A Bent Man Waist High In Water Supporting The Manjet Solar Bark Of Amun Ra.

**NUT** - Is The Female Principle Of **NU**; The Female Deity Of The Sky. She Is The Daughter Of **SHU** (A Symbol Of **Adam, Zakar**, Called Breath, Air, The Same As Ruwh [Soul]) And **TEFNUT** (A Symbol Of **Eve, Nekaybaw** Meaning Gases, Mother Of Moisture, Same Nafsa, Spirit) And Wife Of **GEB/SEB**, Her Brother. In The Cult Of The Dead She Is Closely Associated With The Belief In Resurrection Of The Dead. It Is She Who Swallows The Sun At Shadow Hour And Gives Birth To Ra At The Beginning Of Each Day.





Figure 45  
Nut The Sky Goddess

She Is The Mother Of **OSIRIS** (Symbolic Of Abel, And Equivalent To **Dummuzi**), **ISIS** (Symbolic Of **Aqlimiyah** And Equivalent To **Ishtar**), **SET** (Symbolic Of **Cain**) And **NEPHTYS** (Symbolic Of **Lubuwadah**). Nut Is Depicted With The Head Of A Snake Surmounted By A Disk, Or With The Head Of A Cat.

**KHEFERA** (Khepher - "*Arising One*") Was A Form Of The Rising, Or Young Sun Each Day And An Incarnation Of Father Ra. He Is Depicted In The Form Of A Man Having A Beetle For A Head. The Seat Of The Deity **KHEPERA** Was In The Boat Of The Sun. He Was Also A Creator Neter That As A Scarab Or Dung Beetle Rolled The Sun Across The Sky, Symbolic Of The Dung Ball That It Pushes Until It Is Sometimes Twice The Size Of The Beetle Itself To Nourish Its Larvae.



Figure 46  
Khepera



**RA** - Was The Name Given To The Sun By The Egyptians. **RA** Was The Visible Emblem Of The Most High **ANU**, And Was Regarded As The Head **YAHWEH** Meaning "*He Who Is, Who He Is*" Who Came Down To The Planet Earth And To Whom Offerings And Sacrifices Were Made Daily. He Has Many Forms. One That Was Most Important Was The One Where He Seen With A Falcon Head Wearing A Solar Disk And Uraeus. Ra's Origin Was Layed In The Waters Of Nun Having His Eyes And Mouth Shut. After Becoming Tired Of His Inactivity He Climbed From The Darkness Showing Himself In All His Glory As The Sun. He Is Also A Creator Deity From Which The Deities That Make Up The Ennead Came Into Being From His Sweat And Tears.

**SHU "The Raise"**- Was The Sky Deity And The Second Member Of The Ennead (Company Of The Deities) Of **ANNU (HELIOPOLIS)**.

He Was The Firstborn Son Of Ra Know As The Neter Of Air And Light. One Of His Forms Is A Human With An Ostrich Feather On Top Of His Head Or Feathers, And Holds, In His Hand The Scepters. He Is The Twin Brother Of Tefnut.

At Other Times He Appears In The Form Of A Man With Upraised Arms; On His Head He Has The Emblem, And He Is Often Accompanied By The Four Pillars Of Heaven.

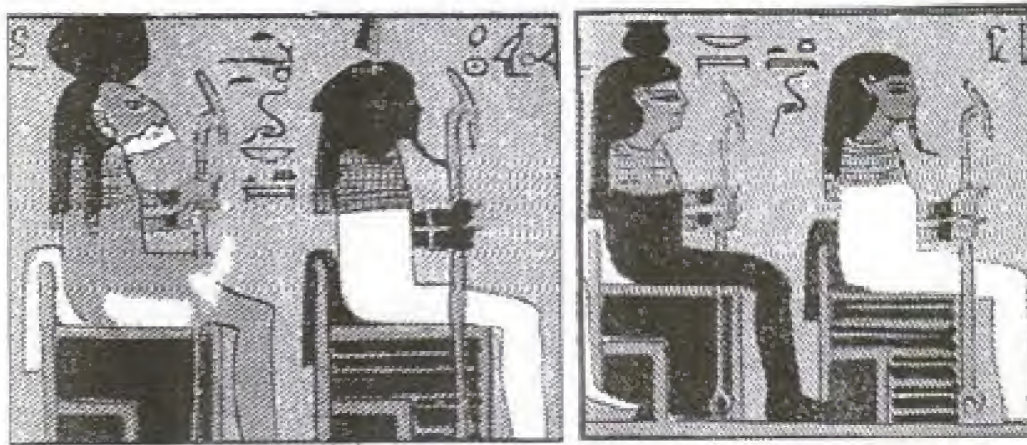


Figure 47

Shu, Tefnut, Geb, Nut



**TEFNUT** - The Third Member Of The Ennead (Company Of The Deities) Of **ANNU**. She Was The Daughter Of **RA**, **RA-TMU**, Or **TMU**, And Twin Sister Of **SHU**. She Is Symbolic As Moisture, And In Another Aspect She Seems To Personify The Power Of Sunlight. The Netert (Deitess) Tefnut And Neteru Shu Together Guarded The East And West Horizon. She Is Depicted In The Form Of A Woman, Usually With The Head Of A Lioness Surmounted By A Disk.

**GEB, SEB, KEB** - The Fourth Member Of The Ennead (Company Of The Deities) Of **ANNU** Was The Son Of **SHU**. He Was The Husband Of **NUT**. Originally He Was The Deity Of The Planet Earth, And Is Called Both "*The Father Of The Deities*" And "*The Head Of The Deities*". It Is He Who Leads The First Steps Of The Dead Into The Underworld This Neter Is Depicted In Human Form, Sometimes He Has A Goose Upon His Head .In Many Places He Is Called The "*Great Cackler*".

**Usir AUSAR, OSIRIS** - The Sixth Member Of The Ennead (Company Of The Deities) Of **Annu**, Was The Son Of **Geb** And **Nut**, And The Husband Of His Sister **Aset (Isis)** And The Father Of **Har (Horus)** Who Is Equivalent To **Tammuz** In Sumerian Doctrine, **Jesus** Of Christianity, And **Isa** Of Islam. He Was The Pharaoh Of Egypt And Became Ruler Of The Dead And Was Noted As The Scribe Of The Holy Offerings Of **Seb** And **Nut**. Originally **OSIRIS** Was A Form Of The Sun-Deity, And Speaking Generally, He May Be Said To Have Represented The Sun After It Had Appeared To Set. He Is Shown As A Deity With Green Skin Said To Represent The Fact He Was The Neter Of Vegetation Governing The Death And Rebirth Of Crops, Teaching His Subjects How To Grow Barly And Brew Beer; And Then Later He Became A Funerary Neter. He Is Shown Wearing The White Crown Of Upper Al Kham (Egypt). He



Soon Upsurped All The Neteru Becoming Father Of All The Neteru And Immortality.

**USIR** Was Chosen As The Type Of What The Deceased Hoped To Become When, His Body Having Been Mummified In The Prescribed Way, And Ceremonies Proper To The Occasion Have Been Performed.



Figure 48  
Osiris

The Various Forms In Which **OSIRIS** Is Depicted Are Too Numerous To Be Described Here, But Generally Speaking He Is Represented In The Form Of A Mummy Wearing A Crown And Holding In His Hands The Emblems Of Sovereignty And Power. **ASET**, **AUSET**, **ISIS** - The Seventh Member Of The Ennead (Company Of The Deities) Of **ANNU**, Was The Wife Of **OSIRIS** And The Mother Of **HORUS**. **ISIS** Is Equivalent To **ISHTAR** In The Sumerian Doctrine, **MARY** In Christianity, **MAYA** In Buddahism And **Dina** And **Fatimah** In Islamic Doctrine. Her Most Common Names Are "The Great Female Deity, The Divine Mother, The Mistress Of Charms Or Enchantments"; In Later Times She Is Called "The Mother Of The Deities", And "The Living One". She Was Also The Neter Of Corn And Flax And Weaving Cloth. Once She Learned The Secret Name Of Father **Ra** She Became The Most Powerful Of All The Deities. **Ra** Revealed The Name To Her After She Constructed A Serpent



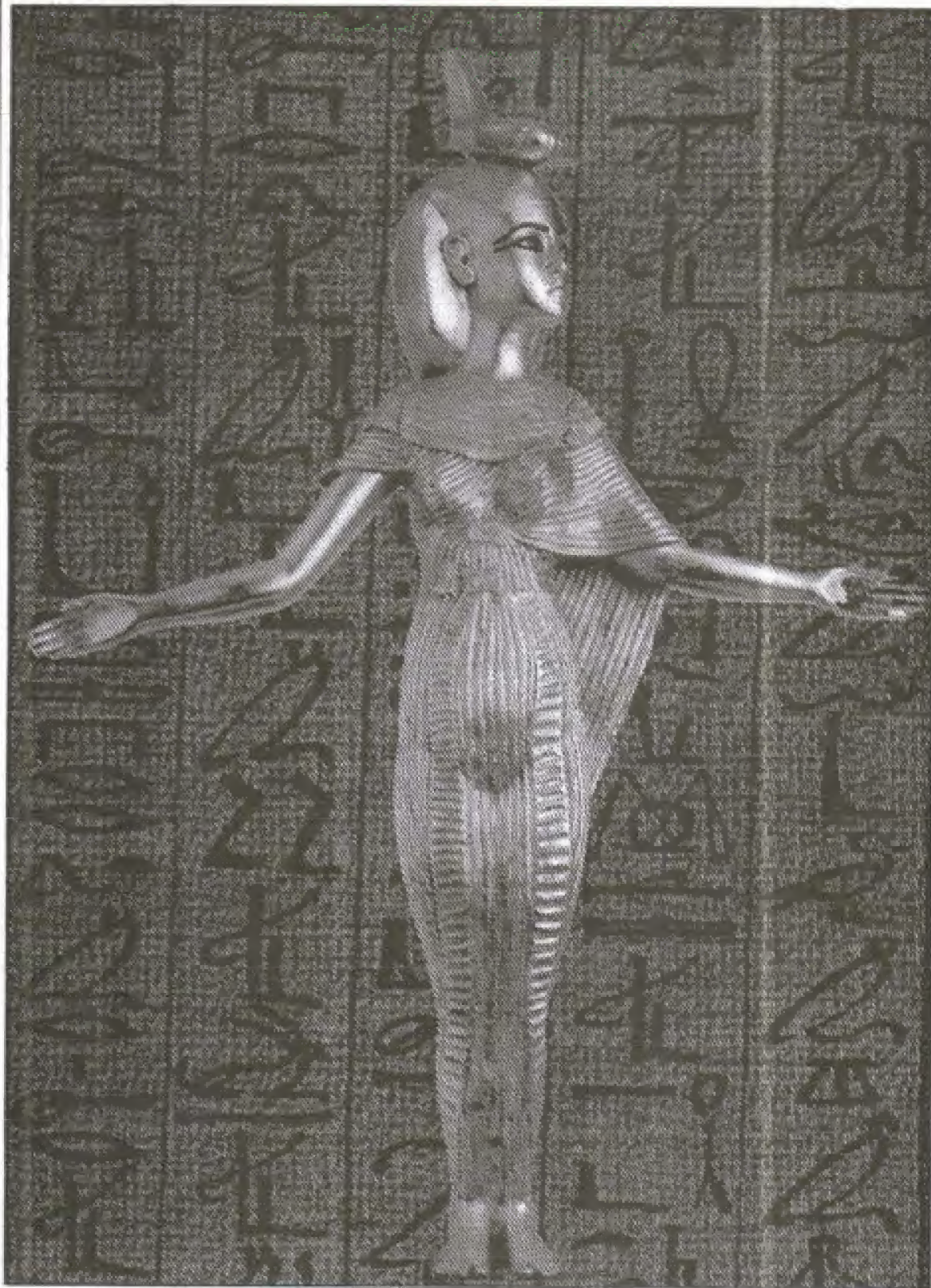


Figure 6  
Mother Selkit  
Protectress Netert



www.Nuwauppuinc.com  
Arrow From The Spittle, That Fell On The Path That He Walked Upon As He Crossed The Sky Each Day. Once Completed, The Serpent Was Placed In His Path And As It Sensed His Approach, It Sprang To Life And Bit Ra In The Leg. No One Could Remedy His Pain.



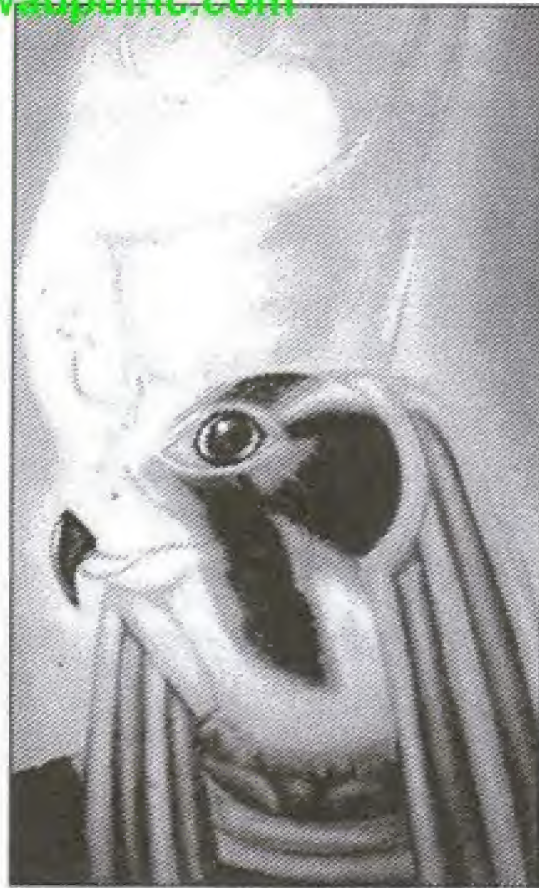
Figure 49  
Aset (Isis)

So Aset Said She Could Remedy His Illness If He Would Reveal His Name, Which She Did Under The Condition That She Would Only Reveal It To Her Son Har (Horus). She Is Usually Depicted In The Form Of A Woman, With A Head-Dress In The Shape Of A Scat Which Is The Hieroglyphic That Forms Her Name.

The Animal She Held As Sacred Was The Cow. Therefore, She Sometimes Wears Upon Her Head The Horns Of This Animal Accompanied By Plumes And Feathers. At One Point **ISIS** Is Identified With The Female Deity **SELKIT**, **SELK** Or **SERQ**, And She Then Has Upon Her Head A Scorpion, The Emblem Of The Female Deity. And Then A Star Is Added To Her Crown. The Bible Calls Her **ASHTORETH**. She Is, However, Most Commonly Represented As The Mother Suckling Her Child **HORUS**, Which Is Known Throughout Many Cultures As Madonna And Child Or Jesus And Mary, And Figures Of Her In This Aspect Are In Bronze.



**Har, Heru Or Horus** - The Sun Deity Who Is Equivalent To **Tammuz**, The Son Of **Dummuzi** And **Ishtar**. He Was The Son Of **Usir (Osiris)** And **Aset (Isis)**. The Principal Forms Of **Har (Horus)**, The Sun Deity, Which Probably Represent The Sun At Various Periods Of The Early Daylight Hours And Shadow Hours Are:



**Figure 50**  
**Har (Horus)**

**Heru-Ur** "Horus The Great"; **Heru-Merti** "Horus The Two Eyes" I.E., Of The Sun And The Moon; **Heru-Nub** "The Golden Horus"; **Heru-Khent-Khat**; **Heru-Khent-An-Maa** "Horus Dwelling In Blindness"; **Heru-Khuti** "Horus Of The Two Horizons", Which On Earth Was The Sphinx; **Heru-Sam-Taui** "Horus The Uniter Of The North And The South"; **Heruhekenu** "Horus Of Heken"; And **Heru-Behutet** "Horus Of Behutet". Horus Appears In Egyptian Texts Usually As **Heru-P-Khart** Or "Horus The Field", Who Afterwards Became The "Avenger" Of His Father **Osiris**, And Occupied His Throne, As We Are Told In Many Places In **The Book Of The Dead**.

**Nebty, Set, Seth, Sutekh** - The Eighth Member Of The Ennead Company Of The Deities Of **Annu**, Was The Son Of **Geb** And



**Nut**, And The Husband Of His Sister **Nephthys**. The Worship Of This Deity Is Exceedingly Old, And In The Pyramid Texts He Is Often Mentioned With **Horus** And The Other Deities Of The Heliopolitan Company In Terms Of Reverence. **Set** Was Also Believed To Perform Friendly Offices For The Deceased, And To Be A Deity Of The **Sekhet-Aaru**, Or **Abode Of The Blessed Dead**. He Is Usually Depicted In Human Form With The Head Of An Animal Which Has Not Yet Been Identified. In Earlier Dynasties He Was A Beneficent Deity, One Whose Favor Was Sought After By The Living And By The Dead. As Far As The 19th Dynasty Kings Delighted Themselves To Be Called "**Beloved Of SET**". However, About The 22nd Dynasty. It Became The Fashion To Regard This Deity As The Origin Of All Evil. His Animal Mask Is Thought To Be A Greyhound And An Aardvark But It Is Actually A Camel With Clipped Ears

**Nebthet Or Nephthys** - The Last Member Of The Company Of The Deities Or Neteru Of **Annu**. She Was The Daughter Of **Geb** And **Nut**, The Sister Of **Usir (Osiris)** And **Aset (Isis)**, And The Sister And Wife Of **Set**. When The Solar Bark, Boat Rose At The Creation Out Of The Primeval Waters, **Nebthet (Nephthys)** Occupied A Place In His Boat With **Aset (Isis)** And Other Deities; As A Nature Female Deity. She Either Represents The Day Before The Sun Appears To Rise Or After It Appears To Set, But No Portion Of The Shadow Hours. She Is Depicted In The Form Of A Woman, Having Upon Her Head The Hieroglyphic Which Form Her Name, "**Lady Of The House**". She Was Also The Protectress Of The Dead.

**Anubu, Anup, Anubis** - Is The Equivalent To **Enki (Nudimmud)**, The Son Of **Anu**. Of The Sumerian Doctrine. He Is The Son Of **Usir (Osiris)** And **Nebthet (Nephthys)** And He Is



A Neter Deity Of The Dead. Once Usir Crossed Over The World Of The Deceased Became His Domain Also Another Form Of **Anubis** He Was Also Depicted In The Form Of A Jackal; And The Two Deities Are Often Confounded.

**Tehuti Or Thoth**, - Who Is Sometimes Compared To **Zoser** In Egyptian Doctrine; Represented The Divine Intelligence. He Is A Old Creator Neter Who Hatched The World From An Egg. He Also Sits On The Bark Of Ra Killing All Enemies Of Ra As They Cross His Path. He Is The Neter Of Time And Measurement, Mathematics, Science And The Inventor Of Writing. He Is Represented By A Baboon Or An Ibis With A Lunar Crescent And Disc On His Head. It Is He Who Writes Down All The Dead Man's Actions At Judgment. He Was The Great Deity Of The Earth, Air, Sea And Sky. He United In Himself The Attributes Of Many Deities.

**SHEHAT** - Neter Of Writing And Scribes She Is Also A Wife Of Tehuti (Thoth).

**MAAT** - The Wife Of **THOTH** Was The Daughter Of **RA**, And A Very Ancient Female Deity; She Seems To Have Assisted **PTAH** And **KHNUM** In Carrying Out Rightly The Work Of Creation Ordered By **THOTH**.

There Is No One Word That Will Exactly Describe The Egyptian Conception Of **MAAT** Both From A Physical And From A Moral Point Of View; But The Fundamental Idea Of The Word Is "**Straight**", And It Is Clear From The Egyptian Texts That **Maat** Meant Right, True, Truth, Real, Genuine, Upright, Righteous, Just, Steadfast, Unalterable, Etc.



**MAAT**, The Goddess Of The Unalterable Laws Of Heaven And The Daughter Of **RA**, Is Depicted In Female Form, With The Feather Emblematic Of Maat, On Her Head, Or With The Feather Alone For A Head, And The Scepter In One Hand.

**HET-HERU OR HATHOR** - Subsequently A Great Number Of **Eloheem Or Neteru** Of The Same Name Were Developed From Her, And These Were Identified With **Isis, Neith, Iusaset**, And Many Other Deities Whose Attributes They Absorbed.

A Group Of Seven **ATHYR'S (HATHOR)** Is Also Mentioned, And These Appear To Have Partaken Of The Nature Of What You Call Good Fairies. In One Form **ATHYR (HATHOR)** Was The Deity Of Love, Beauty, Happiness; And The Greeks Identified Her With Their Own Aphrodite. She Is Often Depicted In The Form Of A Woman Having Disk And Horns Upon Her Head, And At Times She Has The Head Of A Lion Surmounted By Uraeus. Often She Was The Form Of A Cow - The Animal Sacred To Her And In This Form. She Appears As The Deity Of The Tomb Or **TA-SERTET**.

**MEHTURT** - Is The Personification Of That Part Of The Sky Wherein The Sun Appears To Rise, And Also Of That Part Of It In Which He Takes His Daily Course; She Is Depicted In The Form Of A Cow Along The Body Of Which The Two Arks Of The Sun Are Seen Sailing.

**NET OR NEITH** - "The Divine Mother, The Lady Of Heaven, The Mistress Of The Deities", Was One Of The Most Ancient Deities Of Egypt, And She Appears As The Mother Of **SEBEK**. She Is A Creatress Netert And Was Called The Creator Of Life And Sun. She Too Emerged From The Primeval Waters And Formed The Primeval Mound, Light. The First Neteru Were



Created From Her Voice. This Is An Attribute Shared By Tehuti (Thoth). It Is She Who Presides Over Birth For She Was The First To Give Birth In The Universe And Is The Netert Of Wisdom.

Like **MEH-URT** She Personifies The Place In The Sky Where The Sun Takes It's Daily Course. In One Form She Was The "**Deity Of The Loom And Shuttle**". She Is Depicted In The Form Of A Woman, Having Upon Her Head The Shuttle Or Arrows Or She Wears The Crown And Holds Arrows, A Bow, And A Sceptre In Her Left Hand; She Also Appears In The Form Of A Cow.

**Neseert, Sakhmet, Sekhmet, SEKHET** - Was In Memphis The Wife Of **PTAH**, And The Mother Of **NEFER-TMU** And Of **I-EM-HETEP**. She Was The Personification Of The Burning Heat Of The Sun, And As Such Was The Destroyer Of The Enemies Of **RA** And **OSIRIS**.



Figure 51  
Sekhet

When **RA** Was Determined To Punish The Enosites With Death, He Sent **SAKHMET**, His Wrathful Eye, To Perform The Work Of Vengeance; She Is Also Known As The Lady Of The Flame Illustrative Of This Aspect Of Her Is A Figure Wherein She Is Depicted With The Sun's Eye For A Head.



Usually She Has The Head Of A Lion Surmounted By The Sun's Disk, Round Which Is An Uraeus; And She Generally Holds A Sceptre, But Sometimes A Knife.

**AMSU OR AMSI** - Is One Of The Most Ancient Deities Of Al Kham (Egypt) He Personified The Power Of Generation, Or The Reproduction Force Of Nature; He Was The "**Father Of His Own Mother**", And Was Identified With "**Horus The Mighty**", Or With **Horus** The Avenger Of His Father **Un-Nefer** Or **Osiris**. The Greeks Identify Him With The Deity Pan. He Is Depicted Usually In The Form Of A Man Standing; And He Has Upon His Head The Plumes, And Holds The Flail In His Right Hand, Which Is Raised Above His Shoulder.

**NEB-ER-TCHER** - A Name Which Originally Implied The "**Deity Of The Universe**", But Which Was Subsequently Given To **Osiris**, And Indicated The Deity After The Complete Reconstruction Of His Body, Which Had Been Hacked To Pieces By **Nebty (Set.)**

**Wennefer Unnefer** - A Name Of **Osiris** In His Capacity Of Deity And Judge Of The Dead In The Underworld. Some Make These Words To Mean The "Good Being," And Others The "Beautiful Hare."

**Hapi, Hapy** - Is The Name Of The Great Deity Of The Nile Who Was Worshipped In Kemet (Egypt) Under Two Forms, i.e. "**Hapi Of The South.**" And "**Hapi Of The North**". He Is Also One Of The Sons Shown On The Canopic Jars.

*Geographical Places In The Book Of The Dead.*



**ABTU** - The Abydos Of The Greeks, The Capital Of The Eighth Nome Of Upper Egypt. It Was The Seat Of The Worship Of **Osiris**, And From This Fact Was Called **Also Called PAR-USIR** Or **BUSIRIS "The House Of Osiris"**.

**AKERT** - A Common Name For The Abode Of The Dead.

**AMENTA OR AMENTET** - Was Originally The Place Where The Sun Appeared To Have Set, But Subsequently The Name Was Applied To The Cemeteries And Tombs Which Were Usually Built In The Stony Plateaus And Mountains On The Western Bank Of The Nile.

**AN-RUTF OR NAARUTF** - Is A Section Or Door Of The **Taut** Which Lies To The North Of **Rasta, Rosetjau**); The Meaning Of The Word Is *"It Never Sprouteth"*.

**AN-TES** - An Unknown Locality Where, A Light Tower Was Adored.

**Anu, ANNU** - The Heliopolis (The City Of The Sun) Of The Greeks And The Capital Of The Thirteenth Nome Of Lower Egypt. The Hebrews Call It **ON** (*Genesis 41:45*), **AVEN** (*Ezekiel 30:17*), And **BETH-SHEMESH** (*Jeremiah 43:13*); This Last Name Is An Exact Translation Of The Egyptian **RA**, "**House Of The Sun**." Which Was Also A Designation Of **ANU**. The City Of **ANNU** Seems To Have Become Associated With The Worship Of The Sun In Prehistoric Times. The Deceased Made His Way To **ANNU**, Where Souls Were Joined Unto Bodies In Thousands, And Where The Blessed Dead Lived In Celestial Food For Ever.

**KHEMENNU** - i.e. The City Of The Eight Great Cosmic Deities, The **HERMOPOLIS** Of The Greek Writers And The



[www.Nuwaupuinc.com](http://www.Nuwaupuinc.com)  
**METROPOLIS** Of The Fifteenth Nome Of Upper Egypt. The Old Egyptian Name For The City Is Preserved In Its Coptic And Arabic Names And **EXHMUNEN**.

**MANU, MANNU** - Is The Name Given To The Region Where The Sun Gives The Appearance Of Setting, Which Was Believed To Be Exactly Opposite To The District Of **Bekka** Where He Gave The Appearance Of Rising In The East; **MANU** Is A Synonym Of West, Just As **Bekka** Is A Synonym Of East.

**Rasta Rastau, Rosetjau** - A Name Given To The Passages In The Tomb Which Lead From This World To The Other World; Originally It Designated The Cemetery Of Abydos Only, And Its Deity Was **OSIRIS**.

**SEKHEM** - The Letropolis Of The Greeks, And Capital Of The **LETROPOLITES** Nome; It Was The Seat Of The Worship Of **HERU-UR HORUS** The Elder, And One Of The Most Important Religious Centres In Egypt.

**SEKHET-AANRU** - The "**Field Of The Aanru Plants**", Was A Name Originally Given To The Islands In The Delta Where The Souls Of The Dead Were Supposed To Live. Here Was The Abode Of The Deity **OSIRIS**, Who Bestowed Estates In It Upon Those Who Had Been His Followers, And Here The Beatified Dead Led A New Existence And Regaled Themselves Upon Food Of Every Kind, Which Was Given To Them In Abundance.

**SET AMENTET** - The Mountain Of The Underworld, A Common Name Of The Cemetery, Which Was Usually Situated In The Mountains Or Desert On The Western Bank Of The Nile.

**SUTEN-HENEN** - More Correctly Henen-Su, The Metropolis Of The Twentieth Nome Of Upper Egypt, Called By The Greeks Heracleopolis Magna. The Hebrews Mention The City (*Isaiah*



30:4) Hanes As The Representative Of Upper Egypt, And In Coptic Times It Was Still Of Considerable Size And Importance.

**TETTET** - A Name Given Both To The Metropolis Of The Ninth Nome And To The Chief City Of The Sixteenth Nome Of Lower Egypt (Which Is Actually Upper Egypt).

**Duat (TUAT)** - A Common Name For The Abode Of The Departed.

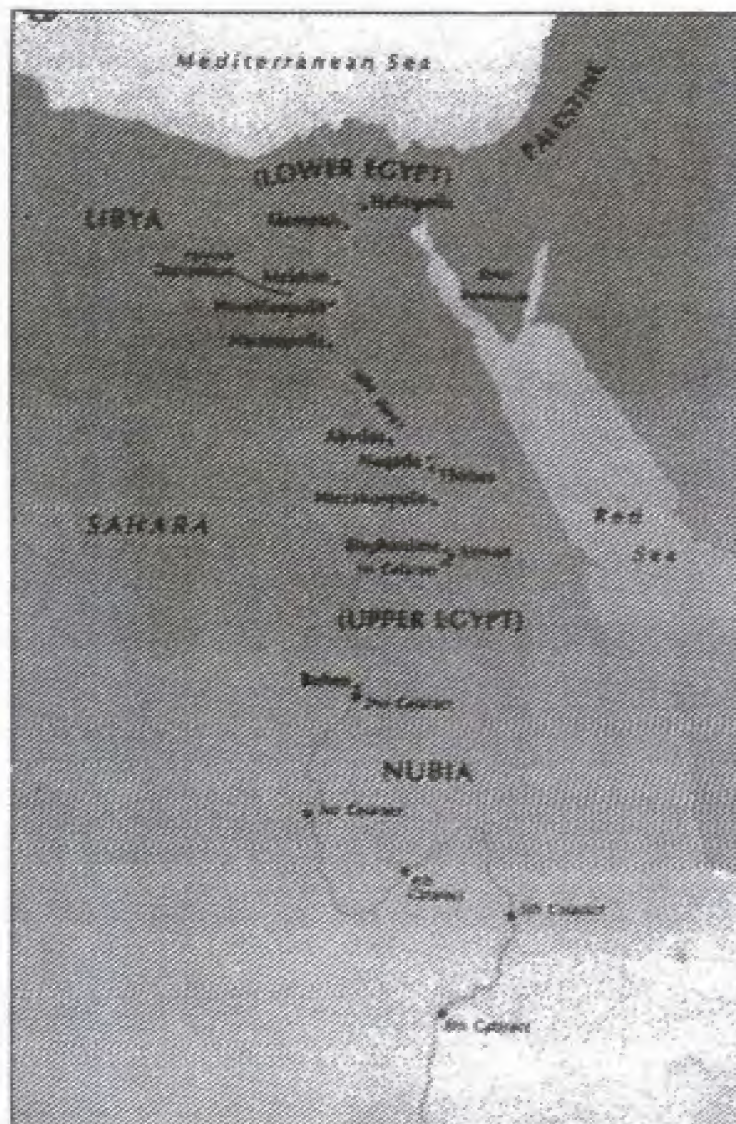


Diagram 2

This Map Shows Ancient Egypt And The Surrounding Area. Most Of The Cities And Regions Mentioned Can Be Found Here. The Shaded Area Indicates The Extent Of The Egyptian Empire At Its Height During The New Kingdom.





# The Scroll Of Ani Coming Forth By Day

As Inscribed By Our Pharaoh  
"Amunnubi Rooakhptah"  
"The Faithful Informer Soul Of The Ptahites"





*In The Blessed And Holy Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut, Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*Introduction Hymn To  
The Sun'-Neter Ra  
Worship Of Father Ra,  
As The Sun Of  
Righteousness, When  
He Appears To Rise In  
The Eastern Horizon  
Of The Illu "The Sky  
Above" By Ani, The  
Scribe*

$$(19 \times 2) = 38$$

1.He Says: Greetings To You  
Father Ra Having Come As  
Khefera (Khefri), "*Arising  
One*" (An Incarnation Of  
Father Ra), Even Khefera  
(Khefri) "*Arising One*" (An

7. -- To Ka (Spirit Self, Etheric Double) A Coming Forth As A Living Ba (Soul) To See Horakhty "Horus Of The



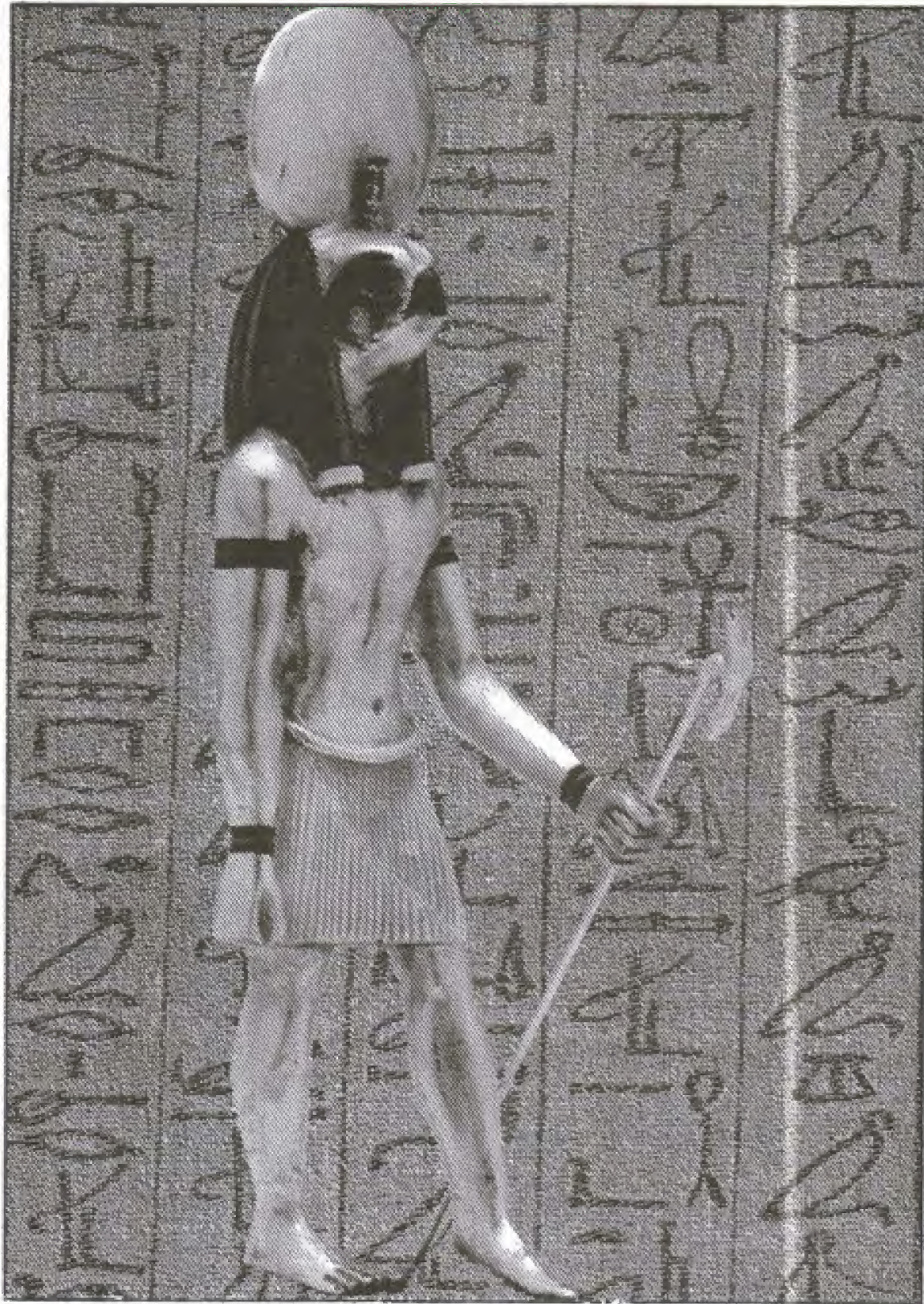


Figure 7  
Ra Hatakhte  
"Ra Of The Horizon"



1:7

Coming Forth By Day

1:26

*Horizon"* - To The Ka (Spirit Self, Etheric Double) Of Ani, The Scribe.

8. He Says: O All You Neteru Of The Ba (Soul) Mansion

9. Who Judges Ilu, *"The Sky Above"*, And The Planet Ta (Earth) In The Balance, Who Give Food And Provisions;

10. O Father Tatenen (Ptah), Unique One Creator Of Human Beings;

11. O Southern, Northern, Western, And Eastern Enneads (Nine Neteru: Amun Ra, Shu, Tefnut, Geb, Nut, Usir, Aset, Nebty, Nebthet ),

12. Give Praise To Father Ra Master Of The Ilu *"The Sky Above"*,

13. The Sovereign Who Made The Neteru.

14. Worship Him In His Goodly Shape When He Appears In The Dark-Bark.

15. May Those Who Are Above Worship You, Father Ra,

16. May Those Who Are Below Worship You, Father Ra;

17. May Father Tehuti (Thoth) And Mother Maat Write To You Daily;

18. Your Serpent-Foe, Reptilians, Have Been Given Over To The Fire And Rebel-Serpent-Foe, Reptilians, Are Fallen,

19. His Arms Are Bound, Father Ra Has Taken Away His Movements,

20. And The Children Of Impotence Are Non-Existent.

21. The Mansion Of The Prince Is In Festival,

22. The Noise Of The Shouting Is In The Great Place, The Neteru Are In Joy,

23. When They See Father Ra In His Appearing As The Sun, His Rays Flooding The Lands.

24. The Majesty Of This Noble Neter Proceeds, He Has Entered,

25. The Land Is Bright At His Daily Birth, And He Has Attained His State Of Yesterday.

26. May You Be Gracious To Me When I See Your Beauty,





Figure 8  
Mother Aset (Isis)  
Netert Of The Moon



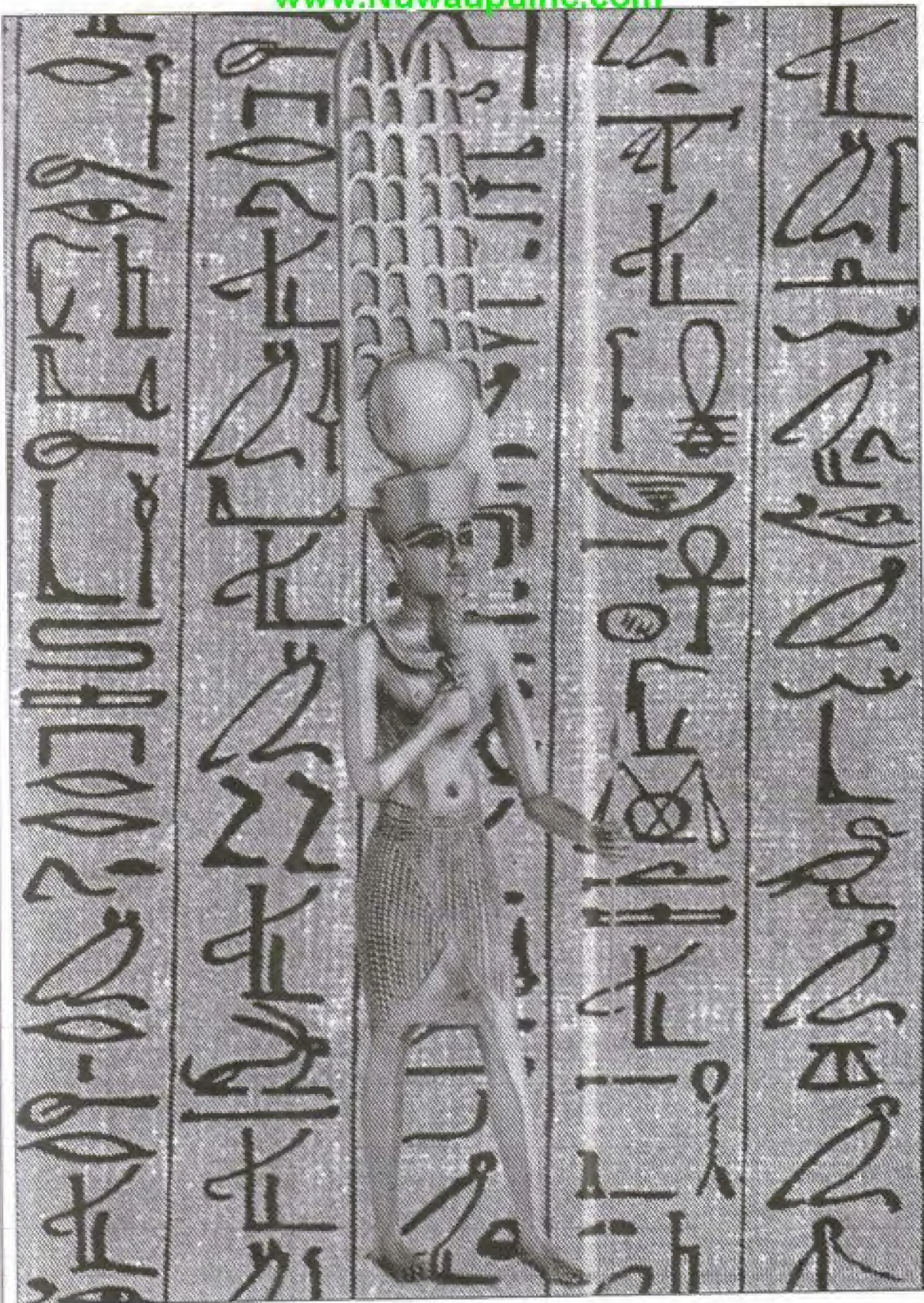


Figure 9  
Father Amun Ra  
Original Father Of All Neteru





Diagram 4  
Amun Ra  
Original Father Of All Neteru



27. Having Departed From  
Upon The Planet Ta (Earth).

28. May I Smite The Ass, May  
I Drive Off The Rebel-Serpent,  
Reptilian,

29. May I Destroy Nak  
(Nakhas, Apophis), The  
Serpent-Demon, Reptilian  
When He Acts,

30. For I Have Seen  
Abdu-Fish (Dagon) In Its  
Moment Of Being And The  
Inet-Fish (Symbolizing Fertility  
And Rebirth Piloting The  
Canoe On Its Waterway.

31. I Have Seen Father Har  
(Horus) As Helmsman, With  
Father Tehuti (Thoth) And  
Mother Maat Beside Him,

32. I Have Taken Hold Of The  
Shadow Hour-Bark And The  
Stern-Warp Of The  
Daylight-Bark.

33. May He Grant That I See  
The Sun-Disk And Behold The  
Moon Unceasingly Every  
Daylight;

34. May My Ba (Soul) Go  
Forth To Travel To Every  
Place Which It Desires;

35. May My Name There Be  
Called Out, May It Be Found  
At The Board Of Offerings;

36. May There Be Given To  
Me Loaves In The Presence  
Like The Followers Of Father  
Har (Horus),

37. May A Place Be Made For  
Me In The Solar Bark On The  
Daylight When The Neter's  
Ferries Across,

38. And May I Be Received  
Into The Presence Of Father  
Usir (Osiris) In The Land Of  
Vindication. For The Ka (Self)  
Of Ani, The Scribe.

## *Scroll Two*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And  
Nut, Children Of The  
Majestic Amun Ra*

*1 Introductory Hymn  
To Father Usir (Osiris)*

*(19 x 2) = 38*





Figure 10  
Father (Har) Horus  
Netert Of The Sun



1. Worship Of Father Usir Wennefer (Osiris),
2. The Great Neteru Who Dwells In The Thinite Nome (Religious Center Of Upper Al Kham And Also The Capital),
3. Master Of Eternity, Master Of Everlasting,
4. Who Passes Millions Of Years In His Lifetime,
5. First-Born Son Of Mother Nut,
6. Begotten Of Father Geb, Heir,
7. Master Of The Wereret-Crown (White Crown Of Upper Al Kham),
8. Whose White Crown Is Tall, Sovereign Of Neteru And Human Being.
9. He Has Taken The Crook And The Flail (Whip-Like Object, Part Of Royal Insignia) And The Office Of His Forefathers.
10. May Your Heart Which Is In The Desert Land Be Glad,
11. For Your Son, Father Har (Horus) Is Firm On Your Throne,
12. While You Have Appeared As Master Of Fer-Usir "*House Of Osiris*", (*Busiris, City In The Central Delta Sacred To Usir*),
13. As The Master Who Is In Fer-Usir "*House Of Osiris*", (*Busiris, City In The Central Delta Sacred To Usir*),
14. The Two Lands Flourish In Vindication
15. Because Of You, Father Usir In The Presence Of The Master Of All.
16. All That Exists Is Ushered In To Him In His Name Of "Face To Whom Mortals Are Ushered;
17. The Lands Are Marshalled For Him As Leader In This His Name Of Sokar (Falcon-Headed Neter Of The Dead);
18. His Might Is Far-Reaching,
19. One Greatly Feared In This Name Of Usir (Osiris);
20. He (Osiris) Passes Over The Length Of Eternity In His Name Of Wennefer.





Figure 11  
Father Usir (Osiris)  
Father Of All Neteru



21. Greetings To You, Master Of Kings,  
 22. Master Of Masters, Ruler Of Rulers,  
 23. Who Took Possession Of The Two Lands Even In The Womb Of Mother Nut;  
 24. He Rules The Plains Of The Silent Land,  
 25. Even He The Golden Body,  
 26. Blue Of Head, On Whose Arms Is Turquoise.  
 27. O Pillar Of Myriads, Broad Of Breast, Kindly Of Countenance,  
 28. Who Is In The Sacred Land:  
 29. May You Grant Power In The Ilu "*The Sky Above*",  
 30. Might On The Planet Ta (Earth), And Vindication In The Neter's Domain,  
 31. A Journeying Downstream To Fer-Usir "*House Of Osiris*" (Busiris City In The Central Delta Sacred To Usir) As A Living Ba (Soul),  
 32. And A Journeying Upstream To Abtu (Abydos-Ancient Town In

Upper Al Kham, Sacred To Usir) As A Heron;  
 33. To Go In And Out Without Hindrance At All The Gates Of The Duat (Abode Of The Deceased) .  
 34. May There Be Given To Me Bread From The House Of Cool Water,  
 35. And A Tables Of Offerings From Anu (Heliopolis),  
 36. My Toes Being Firm-Planted In The Field Of Reeds,  
 37. May The Barley And Emmer,  
 38. Which Are In It Belong To Ka (Self) Of Usir Ani, The Scribe.

### *Scroll Three*

*In The Blessed And Holy Name Of The Great Neter Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut, Children Of The Majestic Amun Ra*





Diagram 5  
Father Usir (Osiris)  
Father Of All Neteru



*Thirty B- Chapter  
For Not Letting Ani,  
The Scribe's Heart  
Create Opposition  
Against Him In The  
Neter's Domain*

(19 x4) =76

1. O May Heart Which I Had From My Mother!
2. O My Heart Which I Had From My Mother!
3. O My Heart Of My Different Ages!
4. Not Stand Up As A Witness Against Me,
5. Do Not Be Opposed To Me In The Tribunal,
6. Do Not Be Hostile To Me In The Presence Of The Keeper Of Balance,
7. For You Are My Ka (Self) Which Was In My Body,
8. The Protector Who Made My Members Sound.
9. Go Forth To The Happy Place Whereto We Speed;

10. Do Not Make My Name Stink To Entourage Who Make Human Beings.
11. Do Not Tell Lies About Me In The Presence Of The Neteru;
12. It Is Indeed Well That You Should Hear!
13. Thus Says Father Tehuti (Thoth), Judge Of Truth,
14. To The Great Ennead (Nine Neteru) Which Is In The Presence Of Father Usir (Osiris):
15. Hear This Word Of Every Truth.
16. I Have Judged The Heart Of The Deceased,
17. And His Ba (Soul) Stands As A Witness For Him.
18. His Deeds Are Righteous In The Great Scale Of Balance, And No Evil Deed Has Been Found In Him.
19. He Did Not Diminish The Offerings In The Temples,
20. He Did Not Destroy What Had Been Made,
21. He Did Not Go About With Deceitful,





Figure 12  
Father Tehuti (Thoth)  
Neter Of Time And Measurment



22. Speech While He Was On  
The Planet Ta (Earth).

23. Thus Says The Great  
Ennead (Nine Neteru) To  
Father Tehuti (Thoth) Who Is  
In Khemennu (Hermopolis  
Ancient Religious City In  
Middle Al Kham Associated  
With Tehuti):

24. This Utterance Of Yours Is  
True.

25. The Cleared Usir Ani, The  
Scribe Is Straight Forward, He  
Has No Evil Deed,

26. There Is No Accusation  
Against Him Before Us,

27. Nak (Ammit, Nakhas) Shall  
Not Be Permitted To Have  
Power Over Him.

28. Let There Be Given To  
Him The Offerings Which Are  
Issued In The Presence Of  
Father Usir (Osiris),

29. And May A Grant Of Land  
Be Establishes In The Fields Of  
Offerings As For The  
Followers Of Father Har  
(Horus).

30. Thus Says Ani, The Scribe:  
Here I Am In Your Presence,

31. O Master Of The West.

32. There Is No Wrong Doing  
In My Body,

33. I Have Not Wittingly Told  
Lies, There Has Been No  
Second Fault.

34. Grant That I May Be Like  
The Favored Ones Who Are In  
Your Suite,

35. O Father Usir (Osiris), One  
Greatly Favored By The Good  
Neter,

36. One Loved Of The Master  
Of The Two Lands, Ani, The  
Scribe Cleared Before Father  
Usir (Osiris).

*Here Begin The  
Chapters Of Going Out Into  
The Daylight, The Praises And  
Recitations For Going To And  
From In The Neter's Domain  
Which Are Beneficial In The  
Beautiful West, And Which Are  
To Be Spoken In That Very  
Day Of The Burial And Going  
In After Coming Out.*

37. Greetings To You, Bull Of  
The West-So Says Father  
Tehuti (Thoth), The Master Of  
Eternity, Of Me.

38. I Am The Great Neter,  
The Protector.



39. I Have Fought For You,  
For I Am One Of Those Neteru  
Of The Tribunal Which  
Defended Father Usir (Osiris)  
Against His Foes In That Very  
Day Of Judgment.

40. I Belong To Your  
Company, O Father Usir  
(Osiris),

41. For I Am One Of Those  
Neter Who Fashioned The  
Children Of Mother Nut,

42. Who Slew The Foes Of  
Usir And Who Imprisoned  
Those Who Rebelled Against  
Him.

43. I Belong To Your  
Company, O Father Har  
(Horus) I Have Fought For  
You And Have Watched Over  
Your Name;

44. I Am Father Tehuti (Thoth)  
Who Defended Father Usir  
(Osiris) Against His Foes In  
That Very Day Of Judgment In  
The Great Mansion Of The  
Prince Which Anu (Heliopolis).

45. I Am A Busirite, The Son  
Of A Busirite, I Was  
Conceived In The Fer-Usir  
"House Of Usir" (Busiris City

In The Central Delta Sacred To  
Usir),

46. I Was Born In Fer-Usir  
"House Of Usir" (Busiris City  
In The Central Delta Sacred To  
Usir) When I Was With The  
Mortals Who Lamented,

47. And The Women Who  
Mourned Father Usir (Osiris)  
On The Shores Of The  
Washerman And Who  
Defended Father Usir (Osiris)  
Against His Foes- So They  
Say.

48. O Father Ra, Father Tehuti  
(Thoth) Has Cleared Usir  
Against His Foes-So Mortals  
Say.

49. Father Tehuti (Thoth) Has  
Helped Me So That I Might Be  
With Father Har (Horus) In  
The Day Of The Clothing Of  
The Dismembered One, Father  
Usir (Osiris);

50. And Of The Opening Of  
The Caverns For The Washing  
Of The Inert One (Deceased  
Usir Before Resurrection), And  
The Throwing Open Of The  
Door Of The Secret Things In  
Rasta (Rosetjau - Name Of



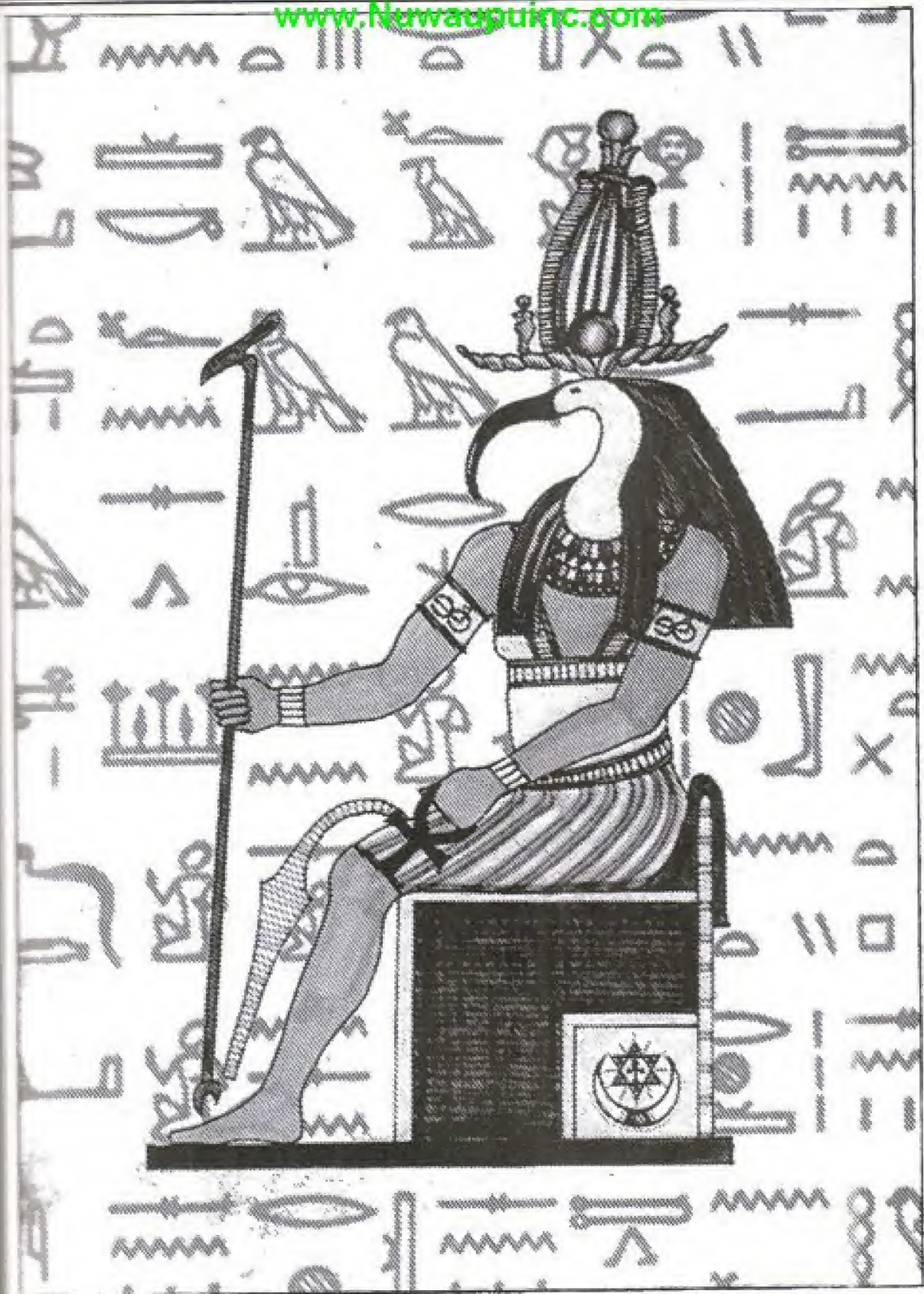


Diagram 6

Father Tehuti (Thoth)

Neter Of Time And Measurment



The Necropolis Of Giza Or Memphis, Also Passages In The Tomb Leading To The Other World);

51. So That I Might Be With Father Har (Horus) As The Protector Of The Left Arm Of Father Usir (Osiris) Who Is In Sekhem (Letropolis - Religious Center And Apex Of The Delta, Cult Place Of Har).

52. I Go In And Out Among Those Who Are There In The Day Of Crushing

53. The Rebels On Sekhem (Letropolis - Religious Center And Apex Of The Delta, Cult Place Of Har) So That I May Be With Father Har (Horus) In That Very Day Of The Festival Of Father Usir (Osiris);

54. Offerings Are Made In The Daylight Of The Sixth-Daylight Festival And The Seventh-Daylight Festival In Anu (Heliopolis).

55. I Am The Kahun (Priest) In Fer-Usir "*House Of Usir*" (Busiris - City In The Central Delta Sacred To Usir), For The Lion-Neter In The House

Of Father Usir (Osiris) With Those Who Raise Up The Planet Ta (Earth);

56. I Am He Who Sees Mysteries In Rasta (Rosetjau - Name Of The Necropolis Of Giza Or Memphis, Also Passages In The Tomb Leading To The Other World);

57. I Am He Who Reads The Ritual Book For The Ba (Soul) In Fer-Usir "*House Of Usir*" (Busiris - City In The Central Delta Sacred To Usir);

58. I Am The Sem-Kahun (Funerary Priest) At His Duties;

59. I Am The Master Craftsman In That Day Of Placing The Bark Of Sokar (Falcon-Head Neter Of The Dead In The Memphis Area) On Its Sledge;

60. I Am He Who Takes The Hoe In That Very Day, Of Breaking Up The Planet Ta (Earth) In Henensu (Heracleopolis Religious And Political Center On The West Bank In The Middle Al Kham Near Faiyum).



*O You Who Cause The Perfected Bas (Souls) To Draw Near To The House Of Father Usir (Osiris),*

61. May You Cause The Excellent Ba (Soul) Of Ani, The Scribe To Draw Near With You To The House Of Father Usir (Osiris).

62. May He Hear As You Hear, May He See As You See,

63. May He Stand As You Stand,

64. May He Sit As You Sit.

*O You Who Give Bread And Beer To The Perfected Bas (Souls) In The House Of Father Usir (Osiris),*

65. May You Give Bread And Beer At All Seasons To The Ba (Soul) Of Ani, The Scribe, Who Is Cleared With All The Neteru Of The Thinite Nome (Religious Center Of Upper Al Kham And Also The Capital),

66. And Who Is Innocent With You.

*O You Who Open A Path Up Roads For The Perfected Bas (Souls) In The House Of Father Usir (Osiris),*

67. Open Up Roads For The Perfected Bas (Souls) In The House Of Father Usir (Osiris),

68. Open A Path For Him, Open Up Roads For The Ba (Soul) Of Ani, The Scribe In Company With You.

69. May He Come Freely, May He Go Out In Peace From The House Of Father Usir (Osiris),

70. Without Being Repelled Or Turned Back.

71. May He Go In Favored, May He Come Out Loved,

72. May He Be Defended,

73. May His Commands Be Done In The House Of Father Usir (Osiris),

74. May He Go And Speak With You, May He Be A Ka (Spirit-Self, Etheric Double) With You,

75. May No Fault Be Found In Him,

76. For The Balance Is Voided Of His Misdoings.



### *Scroll Four*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And  
Nut, Children Of The  
Majestic Amun Ra*

*Twenty-Two  
-Chapter Forgiving A  
Mouth To Ani, The  
Scribe For Him, In  
The Neter's Domain  
(9x1)=9*

1. I Have Risen From The Egg,
2. Which Is In The Secret Land;
3. My Mouth Has Been Given To Me, That I May Speak With It In The Mouth, Has Been Given To Me,
4. That I May Speak With It, In The Presence Of The Great Neter, Master Of The Duat (Abode Of The Deceased);

5. My Hand Shall Not Be Thrust Aside In The Tribunal Of All Neter,

6. For I Am Father Usir (Osiris), Master Of Rasta (Rosetjau - Name Of The Necropolis Of Giza Or Memphis, Also Passages In The Tomb Leading To The Other World).

7. I Will Share With This One, Who Is On The Dais.

8. For I Have Come For What My Heart Desires Into The Lake Of Fire,

9. Which Is Quenched For Me.

### *Scroll Five*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And  
Nut, Children Of The  
Majestic Amun Ra*

*Twenty-One -  
Chapter For Giving A  
Mouth To Ani, The*



*Scribe For Him In  
The Neter's Domain*

*(19x1)=19*

1. Greetings To You,
2. Master Of Light,
3. Preeminent
4. In The Great Mansion,
5. In Charge,
6. Of The Twilight!
7. I Have Come
8. To You,
9. Spiritualized And Pure.
10. Your Arms Are About You
11. And Your Portion Of Food,
12. Is Before You;
13. May You Forgive Me,
14. My Mouth
15. With Which I May Speak,
16. And May My Heart,
17. Guide Me
18. At Its Hour Of Destroying
19. The Shadow-Hour.

*RUBRIC TO CHAPTER 72*

*As For Him Who Knows This  
Book On The Planet Ta*

*(Earth) Or It Is Put In Writing  
On The Coffin,*

*It Is My Word That He Shall  
Go Out Into The Daylight In  
Any Shape That He Desires*

*And Shall Go Into His Place  
Without Being Turned Back,*

*And There Shall Be Given To  
Him Bread And Beer And A  
Portion Of Meat From Upon  
The Altar Of Father Usir  
(Osiris).*

*He Shall Enter Safety Into  
The Field Of Reeds In Order  
To Learn This Command Of  
Her Who Is In Fer-Usir "House  
Of Usir" (Busiris - City In The  
Central Delta Sacred To Usir),*

*There Shall Be Given To Him  
Barley And Emmer Therein,*

*He Shall Be Hale Like He  
Was Upon The Planet Ta  
(Earth),*

*And He Shall Do What He  
Wishes Like Those Nine Neteru  
Who Are In The Duat (Abode  
Of The Deceased).*

*A Matter In A Million Times  
True.*





Diagram 7  
Mother Nebthet  
Netert Of The Dead



*Scroll Six*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And  
Nut, Children Of The  
Majestic Amun Ra*

*Seventeen - Here Begin  
Praises And Recitations,  
Going In And Out Of  
Neter's Domain, Having  
Benefit In The  
Beautiful West, Being  
In The Suite Of  
Father Usir (Osiris),  
Resting At The  
Foot-Table Of  
Wennefer (Osiris),  
Going Out Into The  
Daylight, Taking Any  
Shape In Which He  
Desires To Be, Playing  
At Senet, Sitting In  
Booth, And Going*

*Forth As A Living Ba  
(Soul) By The Usir  
Ani, The Scribe After  
He Had Died. It Is  
Beneficial To Him  
Who Does It On The  
Planet Ta (Earth)*

*(19 x 17) = 323*

1. Now Come Into Being All The Words Of The Master Of All:
2. I Was Father Atum When I Was Alone In The Primordial (First Primeval) Waters;
3. I Was Father Ra In His Glorious Appearing When He Began To Rule What He Had Made.
4. *What Does It Mean?* Father Ra When He Began To Rule What He Had Made, When He Began To Appear As Master,
5. Before The Supports Of Father Shu Had Come Into Being,



6. When He Was Upon The Hill Which Is In Khemennu (Hermopolis Ancient Religious City In Middle Al Kham Associated With Tehuti),
7. When He Destroyed The Children Of Impotence On The Hill Which Is In Khemennu (Hermopolis Ancient Religious City In Middle Al Kham Associated With Tehuti).
8. I Nun (Personification Of The Primordial Waters) Am The Great Neter, The Self-Created.
9. *Who Is It?* That Great Neteru, The Self-Created, Is Water,
10. He Is Nun, Father Of The Neteru.
11. *Otherwise Said:* He Is Father Ra.
12. He Who Created His Names, Master Of The Ennead (Nine Neteru).
13. Who Is He?
14. It Is Father Ra Who Created His Names And His Members,
15. It Means The Coming Into Existence Of Those Neteru Who Are In His Suite.
16. I Am He Who Is Not Opposed Among The Neteru.
17. *Who Is He?* He Is Father Atum Who Is In His Sun-Disk.
18. *Otherwise Said:* He Is Father Ra When He Appears To Rise In The Eastern Horizon Of The Ilu "*The Sky Above*".
19. To Me Belongs Yesterday, I Know Tomorrow.
20. *What Does It Mean?* As For Yesterday, That Is Father Usir (Osiris).
21. As For Tomorrow, That Is Father Ra In That Very Day In Which The Foes Of The Master Of All Were Destroyed And His Son, Har (Horus), Was Made To Rule.
22. *Otherwise Said:* That Is The Day Of The '*We-Remain*' Festival,
23. When The Burial Of Father Usir (Osiris) Was Ordered By His Father Ra.
24. That Battle-Ground Of The Neteru Was Made In



- Accordance With My 36. *Who Is He?* He Is Father Usir (Osiris).
25. *What Does It Mean?* It Is 37. As For What Exists, That The West. Means His Injury,
26. It Was Made For The Bas 38. *Otherwise Said:* That (Souls) Of The Neter In Human's His Corpse.
- Accordance With The 39. *Otherwise Said:* It Means Command Of Father Usir Eternity And Everlasting, It (Osiris), Means Shadow-Hour.
27. Master Of The Western 40. I Am Min In His Going Desert, Forth, I Have Set Plumes On
28. *Otherwise Said:* It Means 41. *What Does It Mean?* As That This Is The West, To For Min, He Is Who Protected
- Which Father Ra Made Every 42. As For His Going Forth, It Neter Descend, Means His Birth.
29. And He Fought The Two 43. As For His Plumes On His For It. Head, It Means That Mother
30. I Know That Great Neteru 44. *Otherwise Said:* They Are Is In It. The Two Great And Mighty
31. *Who Is He?* He Is Father 45. *Otherwise Said:* They Are Usir (Osiris). The Two Great And Mighty
32. *Otherwise Said:* His Name 46. *Otherwise Said:* They Are Is Father Ra, His Name Is Uraei (Golden Cobra, Eyes Of
- Praise-Of Father Ra, Ra) Which Are On The Brow
33. He Is The Bas (Souls) Of 47. *Otherwise Said:* They Are Head. The Two Great And Mighty
- Father Ra, With Whom He 48. *Otherwise Said:* They Are Uraei (Golden Cobra, Eyes Of
- Himself Copulated. Ra) Which Are On The Brow
34. I Am That Great Benu-Bird 49. *Otherwise Said:* They Are Of His Father Atum.
- Which Is In Anu (Heliopolis), 50. *Otherwise Said:* They Are
35. The Supervisor Of What 51. *Otherwise Said:* They Are Exists. Of His Father Atum.



45. *Otherwise Said:* The Plumes On His Head Are His Eyes.

46. When I Was In My Land, I Came Into My City.

47. *What Is It?* It Is He Horizon Of My Father Atum.

48. I Destroy What Was Done Wrongly Against Me, I Dispel What Was Done Evilly Against Me.

49. *What Does It Mean?* It Means That The Navel-String Of Ani, The Scribe Will Be Cut.

50. All The Ill Which Was On Me Was Removed.

52. *What Does It Mean?*

53. It Means That I Was Cleansed In That Very Day Of May.

54. Birth In The Two Great And Noble Marches Which Are In Henensu (Heracleopolis Religious And Political Center On The West Bank In The Middle Al Kham Near Faiyum) In The Day Of The Oblation

55. By The Common Folk To The Great Neter Who Is In Them.

56. *What Are They?* 'Chaos-Neteru' Is One;

57. Sea 'Is The Name Of The Other.

58. They Are The Lake Of Natron (Mineral Salt Used In Embalming) And The Lake Of Maet .

59. *Otherwise Said:* 'The Chaos-Neter (Heh) Governs' Is The Name Of One;

60. 'Sea' Is The Name Of The Other.

61. *Otherwise Said:* 'Seed Of The Chaos-Neter' Is The Name Of One;

62. 'Sea' Is The Name Of The Other.

63. As For That Great Neter Who Is In Them, He Is Father Ra Himself.

64. I Go On The Road Which I Know In Front Of The Island Of The Just.

65. *What Is It?* It Is Rasta (Rosetjau - Name Of The Necropolis Of Giza Or Memphis, Also Passages In The Tomb Leading To The Other World).



66. The Southern Gate Is In Naref (A Necropolis Near Heracleopolis), The Northern Gate Is In The Mound Of Father Usir (Osiris);

67. As For The Island Of The Just, It Is Abydos (Ancient Town In Upper Al Kham Sacred To Usir) .

68. Otherwise Said: It Is The Road On Which My Father Atum Went When He Proceeded To The Field Of Reeds.

69. I Arrive At The Island Of The Horizon-Dwellers,

70. I Go Out From The Holy Gate.

71. *What Is It?* It Is The Field Of Reeds, Which Produced The Provisions For The Neteru,

72. Who Are Round About The Shrine.

73. As For The Holy Gate, It Is That Gate Of The Supports Of Father Ra.

74. *Otherwise Said:* It Is The Gate Of The Duat (Abode Of The Deceased).

75. Otherwise Said: It Is The Door Through Which My

Father Atum Passed When He Preceded To The Eastern Horizon Of The Ilu "*The Sky Above*".

76. O You Who Are In My Presence, Give Me Your Hands,

77. For Indeed I Am He Who Grew Up Among You.

78. What Does It Mean? It Means The Blood Which Fell From The Penis Of Father Ra When He Took To Circumcising Himself.

79. Then There Came Into Being The Neteru Who Are In The Presence Of Father Ra,

80. After Who Are Authority And Intelligence, While I Followed After My Father Atum Daily.

81. It Restores The Sacred Eye After It Had Been Injured In That Very Day When The Rivals Fought.

82. *What Does It Mean?*

83. It Means The Very Day When Father Har (Horus) Fought With Nebty (Set) When He Inflicted Injury On Father Har's (Horus) Face,



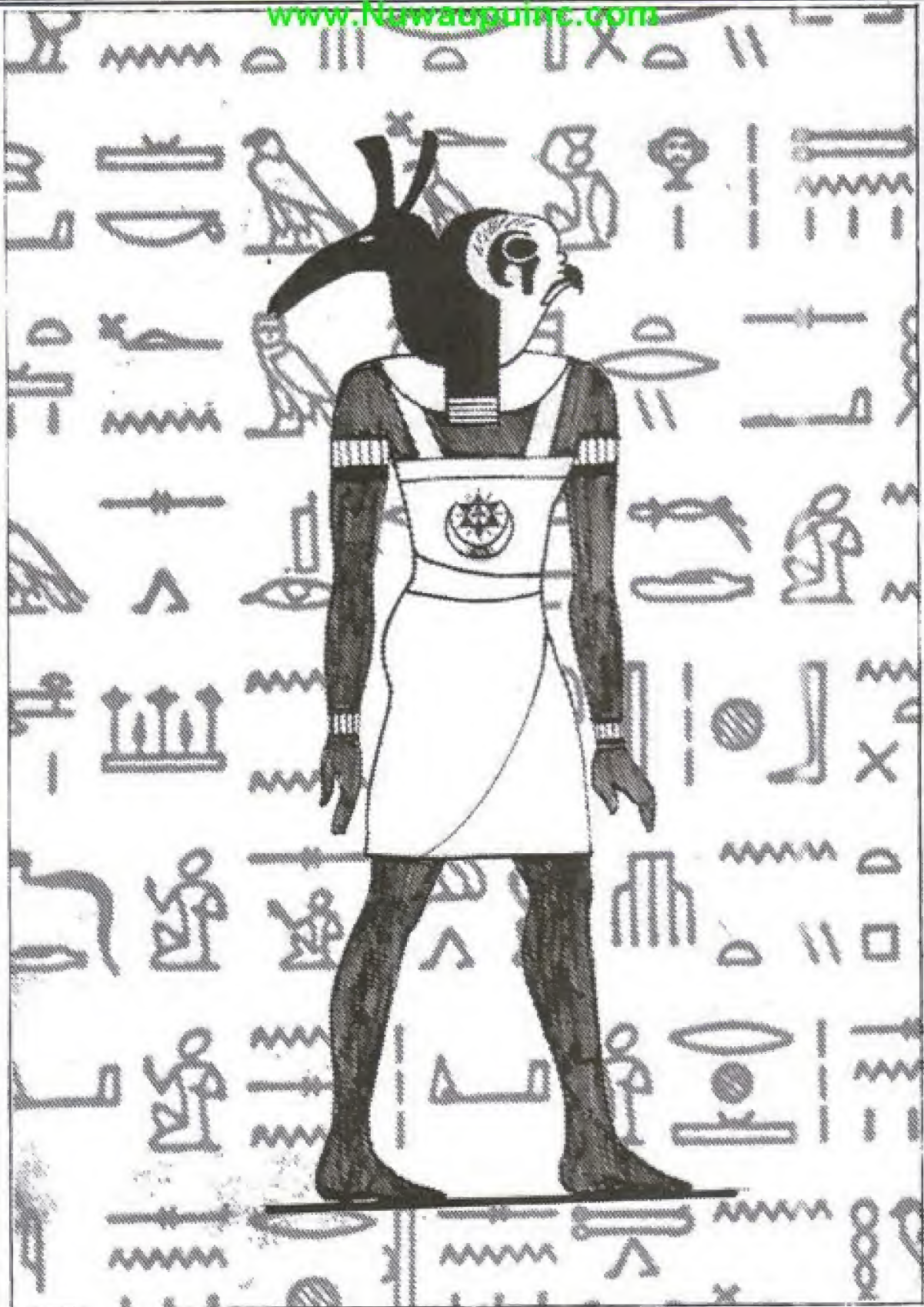


Diagram 8  
Set & Horus



84. And When He Took Away  
Nebty's (Set's) Testicles.

85. It Was Father Tehuti  
(Thoth) Who Did This With  
His Fingers.

86. I Lifted Up The Hair From  
The Sacred Eye At Its Time Of  
Wrath.

87. *What Does It Mean?* It  
Means The Right Eye Of  
Father Ra When It Raged  
Against Him After He Had  
Sent It Out.

88. It Was Father Tehuti  
(Thoth) Who Lifted Up The  
Hair From It When He Fetched  
It In Good Condition Without  
Having Suffered Any Harm.

89. *Otherwise Said:* It Means  
That The Eye Was Sick When  
It Wept A Second Time,

90. And He Wipes The Eye  
Lashes Of The Eye. That's  
What's Meant By He Lifted Up  
The Hair.

91. And Then Father Tehuti  
(Thoth) Spat On It.

92. I Have Seen This  
Sun-Neter Who Was Born  
Yesterday From The Buttocks  
Of The Celestial Cow;

93. If He Be Well, Then Will I  
Be Well, And Vice Versa.

94. *What Does It Mean?*

95. It Means These Waters Of  
The Ilu "*The Sky Above*".

96. *Otherwise Said:* It Is The  
Image Of The Eye Of Father  
Ra On The Morning Of Its  
Daily Birth.

97. As For The Celestial Cow,  
She Is Sacred Eye Of Father  
Ra.

98. Because I Am One Of  
Those Neteru Who Are In The  
Suite Of Father Har (Horus),

99. Who Spoke Before Him  
Ask That Master Desired.

100. *Who Are They?* They Are  
Father Imsety, Father Hapy,  
Father Duamutef And Father  
Qebehsenuf.

101. Greetings To You,  
Masters Of Justice, Tribunal  
Which Is Behind Father Usir  
(Osiris),

102. Who Put Terror Into The  
Doers Of Wrong,.

103 Who Are In The Suite Of  
Her Who Makes Content And  
Protects. Here Am I;



104. I Have Come To You  
That You May Drive Out All  
The Evil Which Is On Me,

105. Just As You Did For  
Those Seven Kas (Spirits) Who  
Are In The Suite Of The  
Master Of Sepa (A  
Heliopolitan Nome Sacred To  
Anubis),

106. Whose Places Father  
Anubu (Anubis) Made Ready  
On That Very Day Of 'Come  
Thence.'

107. *Who Are They?* As For  
Those Neteru The Masters Of  
Justice,

108. They Are Nebty (Set) And  
Father Isdes (Thoth), Master  
Of The West.

109. As For The Tribunal  
Which Is Behind Father Usir  
(Osiris), Father Imsety, Father  
Hapi, Father Duamutef And  
Father Qebehsenuf,

110. It Is These Who Are  
Behind The Great Bear, Ursa  
Major, In The Northern Ilu  
*"The Sky Above"*.

111. As For Those Who Put  
Terror Into The Doers Of  
Wrong,

112. Who Are In The Suite Of  
Her Who Makes Content And  
Protects,

113. They Are Father **Sobk**  
And Those Who Are In The  
Waters (Reptilians).

114. As For Her Who Makes  
Content And Process, She  
(Sekhmet) Is The Eye Of  
Father Ra.

115. *Otherwise Said:* She Is A  
Flame Which Follows After  
Father Usir, Burning Up His  
Enemies.

116. As For All The Evil  
Which Is On Me,

117. It Is What I Have Done  
Among The Masters Of  
Eternity,

118. Since I Came Down From  
My Mother's Womb. As For  
These Seven Kas (Spirits),  
Father Imsety, Father Hapi,  
Father Duamutef, Father  
Qebehsenuf,

119. He Who Sees His Father,  
He Which Is Under His  
Moringa-Tree, And Father Har  
(Horus) The Eyeless, It Is They





Figure 13  
Father Anubu (Anubis)  
Neter Of The Underworld



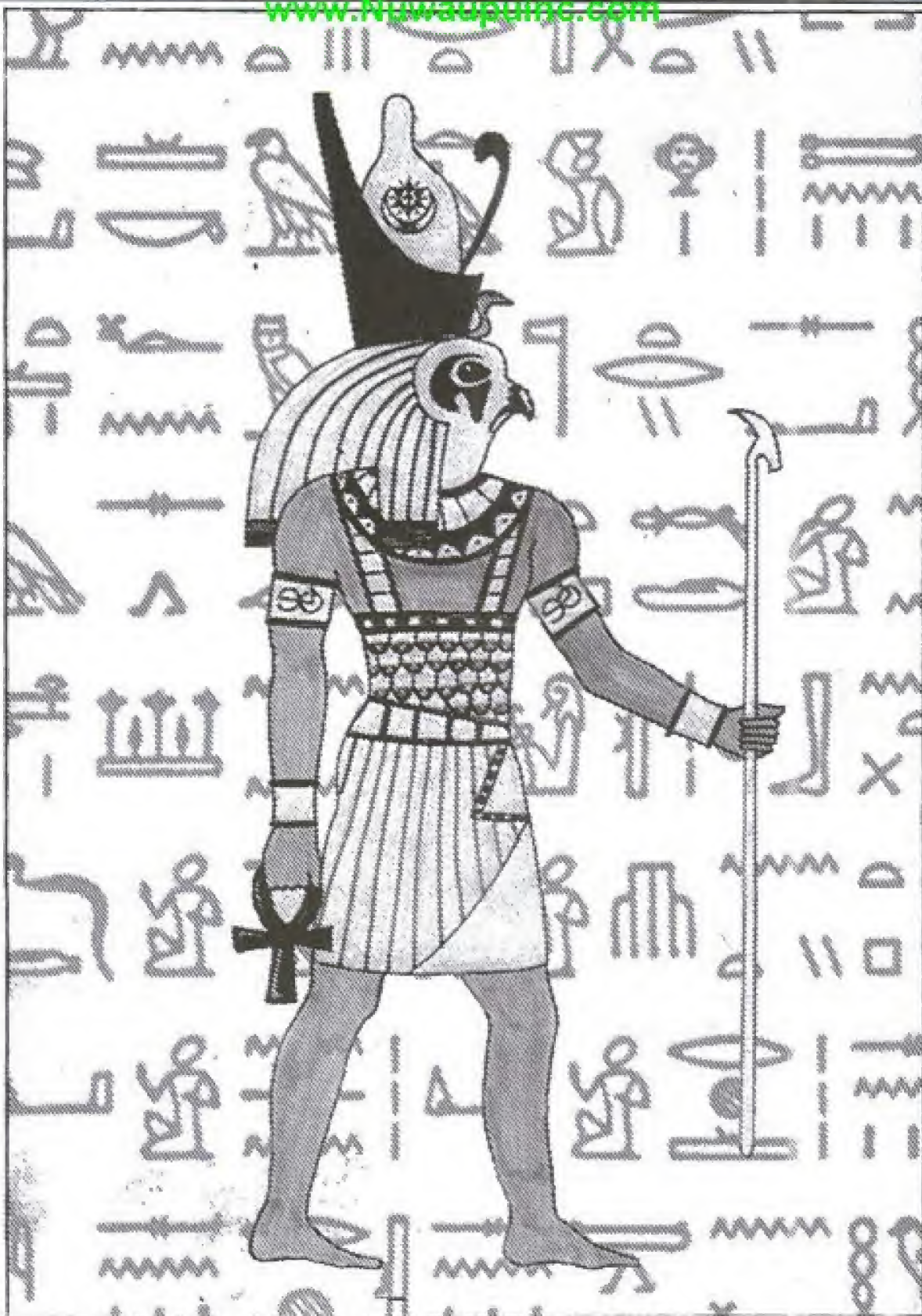


Diagram 9  
Father Har (Horus)  
Neter Of The Sun





Diagram 10  
Sekhmet



Who Were Set By Father Anubu (Anubis) As A Protection For The Burial Of Father Usir (Osiris).

120. Otherwise Said: Behind The Embalming Place Of Father Usir (Osiris).

121. *Otherwise Said:* As For These Seven Kas (Spirits), They Are Nedjehnedjeh, Iakedked, Bull Whose Flame Was Set For Him In Front Of His Burning,

122. He Who Entered Into Him Who Is In His Hour, The Red-Eyed Who Is In The Mansion Of Red Linen,

123. The Radiant One Who Comes Out After Having Turned Back, He Who Sees In The Shadow-Hour What He Shall Bring By Daylight.

124. As For The Head Of This Tribunal, His Name Is He Who Subdued The Great One.

125. As For That Daylight Of 'Come To Me', It Means That Father Usir (Osiris) Said To Father Ra,

126. 'Come To Me That I May

See You' It Means That Father Usir (Osiris) Said To Father Ra,

127. 'Come To Me That I May See You'-

128. So Said He In The West.

129. I Am His Twin Bas (Souls) Which Are Within The Two Fledglings.

130. Who Is He? He Is Father Usir (Osiris) When He Entered Into Mendes (Religious Center In Central Delta).

131. He Found The Ba (Soul) Of Father Ra There And They Embraced Each Other.

132. Then His Twin Bas (Souls) Came Into Being.

*[Note: A Large Section Of The Chapter Is Omitted; See Theban Recension].*

133. Save Me From That Neter Who Steals Bas (Souls), Who Laps Up Corruption,

134. Who Lives On What Is Foul,

135. Who Is In Charge Of Darkness, Who Is Immersed In Gloom, Of Whom Those Who Are Among The Languid Ones



Are Afraid.

136. *Who Is He?* He Nebty (Set).

137. *Otherwise Said:* He Is The Great Wild Bull, He Is Nebty (Set).

138. *Otherwise Said:* He Is The Great Wild Bull, He Is Ba (Soul) Of Father Geb.

139. O Khefera (Khepri) "Arising One" (And Incarnation Of Father Ra) In The Midst Of Your Sacred Bark, Primeval One Whose Body Is Eternity,

140. Save Me From Those Who Are In Charge Of Those Who Are To Be Examined,

141. To Whom The Master Of All Has Given Power To Guard Against His Enemies,

142. Who Put Knives Into The Slaughterhouses, Who Do Not Leave Their Guardianship;

143. Their Knives Shall Not Cut Into Me, I Shall Not Enter Into Slaughterhouses,

144. I Shall Not Fall Victim To Their Slaughter-Blocks, I Shall Not Sit Down In Their Fish-Traps (Reptilian Traps),

145. Because I Have Passed On, Having Bathed In The Milky Way, (Dense Stars Of This Galaxy)

146. One To Whom Has Been Given A Meal Of The Faience (*Colored Earthen Ware With Tin Glaze*) Which Is In The Tjenent-Shrine (*Holy Of Holies At Memphis*).

147. *What Does It Mean?* As For Khefera (Khepri), "Arising One" (An Incarnation Of Father Ra) In The Midst Of His Bark, He Is Father Ra Himself.

148. As For Those Who Are In Charge Of Those Who Are To Be Examined,

149. They Are The Two Sun-Apes (*Homo Erectus Of The Sun Cycle*), Mother Aset (Isis) And Mother Nebthet (Nephthys).

150. As For Those Things Which The Neteru Detest, They Are Feces And Falsehood.

151. As For Him Who Passed By, Having Bathed In The Milky Way (Dense Path Of Stars Of This Galaxy),





Diagram 11  
Father Khepera  
The Arising One



152. He Is Father Anubu (Anubis) Who Is Behind The Chest Which Contains The Entrails (Internal Organs; Intestines) Of Father Usir (Osiris).

153. As For Him To Whom Has Been Given A Meal Of The Faience (*Colored Earthenware With A Tin Glaze*) Which Is In The Tjenenet-Shrine (*Holy Of Holies At Memphis*),

154. He Is Father Usir (Osiris).

155. As For The Meal Of Faience (*Colored Earthenware With A Tin Glaze*) Which Is In The Tjenent-Shrine (*Holy Of Holies At Memphis*),

156. It Is Ilu "*The Sky Above*" And The Planet Ta (Earth).

157. Otherwise Said: It Means That Father Shu Hammers Out The Two Lands In Henensu (Heracleopolis Religious And Political Center On The West Bank In The Middle Al Kham Near Faiyum).

158. As For Faience (*Colored Earthenware With A Tin*

*Glaze*), It Is The Eye Of Father Har (Horus).

159. As For The Tjenenet-Shrine (*Holy Of Holies At Memphis*), It Is The Tomb Of Father Usir (Osiris).

160. How Well Built Is House, O Father Atum!

161. How Well Founded Is Your Mansion, O Double Lion!

162. Run, Run To This!

163. If Father Har (Horus) Be Respected, Nebty (Set) Will Be Divine, And Vice Versa.

164. I Have Come Into This Land, I Have Made Use Of My Feet, For I Am Father Atum.

165. I Am In My City.

166. Get Back, O Lion, Bright Of Mouth And Shining Of Head;

167. Retreat Because Of My Strength, Take Care, O You Are Indivisible,

168. Do Not Await Me, For I Am Mother Aset (Isis).

169. You Found Me When I Had Disarranged The Hair Of My Face And Scalp Was Disordered.



170. I Have Become Pregnant  
As Mother Aset (Isis),

171. I Have Conceived As  
Mother Nebthet (Nephthys).

172. Mother Aset (Isis) Drives  
Out Those Who Would Await  
Me,

173. Mother Nebthet  
(Nephthys) Drives Off Those  
Who Would Disturb Me.

174. The Dread Of Me Follows  
After Me, The Common Folk  
Serve Me, The Associates Of  
My Enemies Are Destroyed  
For Me,

175. The Grey-Haired Ones  
Uncover Their Arms For Me,

176. The Well Disposed Give  
Sweet Things To Me,

177. Those Who Are In  
Kheraha (Religious Center  
South Of Cairo) And Those  
Who Are In Anu (Heliopolis)  
Create Things For Me.

178. Every Neter Is Afraid  
Because So Great And Mighty  
Is My Protection Of The  
Neteru From Him Who Would  
Vilify Him.

179. Malachite (The Green  
Light) Glitters For Me, I Live  
According To My Will.

180. As To Wadjet  
(Serpent-Netert), Lady Of The  
Devouring Flame, She Is An  
Incarnation Of Father Ra.

*[Note: Another Section Of The  
Chapter Is Omitted: See  
Theban Recension.]*

181. The First Gate: The Name  
If Its Gatekeeper Is 'Inverted  
Of Face, Multitudes Of Forms';  
The Name Of Guardian Is  
Eavesdropper';

182. The Name Of The  
Announcer In It Is Hostile  
Voice,'

183. Words Spoken By The  
Usir Ani, The Cleared, When  
Arriving At The Gate:

184. 'I Am The Great One Who  
Makes His Own Light.

185. It Is So That I Might  
Adore You, Father Usir  
(Osiris), That I Have Come  
Before You, That I Might  
Adore You, Father Usir  
(Osiris),



186. That I Have Come Before You, The One Purified By The Efflux (Current) Within You Against Which The Name Of Rasta (Rosetjau - Name Of The Necropolis Of Giza Or Memphis, Also Passages In The Tomb Leading To The Other World) Was Made.

187. Greetings To You, Father Usir (Osiris), In Your Might And Power In Rasta (Rosetjau - Name Of The Necropolis Of Giza Or Memphis, Also Passages In The Tomb Leading To The Other World).

188. Raise Yourself Up, Usir (Osiris), In Your Might And Power In Rasta (Rosetjau - Name Of The Necropolis Of Giza Or Memphis, Also Passages In The Tomb Leading To The Other World).

189. Raise Yourself Up, Usir (Osiris), In Your Might And Power In Rasta (Rosetjau - Name Of The Necropolis Of Giza Or Memphis, Also Passages In The Tomb Leading To The Other World) .

190. Raise Yourself Up, Usir (Osiris), By Your Might And Your Power,

191. Raise Yourself Up, Usir (Osiris) In Abtu (Abydos-Ancient Town In Upper Al Kham, Sacred To Usir), So That You Might Circulate Around The Ilu "*The Sky Above*" And That You Might Row Before Father Ra,

192. So That You Might See The Folk.

193. O You With Whom Father Ra Has Circulated, Behold I Say, O Father Usir (Osiris). To Me Belongs The Dignity Of A Neter.

194. What I Have Said Happens.

195. My Arm Shall Not Be Repulsed From It By The Wall Of Charcoal.

196. Open The Way In Rasta (Rosetjau - Name Of The Necropolis Of Giza Or Memphis, Also Passages In The Tomb Leading To The Other World), So That I Might Cure The Sickness Of Father Usir (Osiris),



197. So That I Might Embrace  
The One Who Cut Out His  
Own Divine Standard,  
198. Who Made His Way In  
The Valley.  
199. O Great One, Make The  
Path Of Light For Father Usir  
(Osiris).'  
200. The Second Gate: The  
Name Of Its Keeper Is,  
201. 'One Who Opens Up The  
Breasts';  
202. The Name Of Its Guardian  
Is 'Seqed Face' ;  
203. The Name Of The  
Announcer In It Is Wesed '.  
204. Words Spoken By The  
Usir Ani, The Scribe, The  
Defended,  
205. When Arriving At The  
Gate:  
206. 'He Lifts Himself Up,  
Acting In Front Of These  
Three,  
207. Making Judgments As A  
Companion Of Father Tehuti  
(Thoth),  
208. And One Who Protects  
Father Tehuti (Thoth).  
209. Do Not Be Weary,  
210. You Just Secret Ones  
Who Protects Father Tehuti  
(Thoth).  
211. You Who Lived On Truth  
In Their Years.  
212. I Am The One Weighty Of  
Striking Power,  
213. The One Who Makes His  
Own Way.  
214. I Have Traversed,  
215. So Make A Path For Me.  
216. May You Allow That I  
Pass An Rescue.  
217. May I See Father Ra,  
218. Among Those Who Make  
Offerings.  
219. The Third Gate: The  
Name Of The Gate Keeper Is  
'One Who Eats The  
Putrefaction Of His Posterior';  
220. The Name Of Its Guardian  
Is 'Alert Of Face';  
221. The Name Of The  
Announcer In It Is 'Gateway'.  
222. Words Spoken By The  
Osiris Ani, The Scribe, The  
Defended When Arriving At  
The Gate:  
223. 'I Am The Secret One Of  
The Cloudburst, The One Who



Separated The Two  
Companions.

224. It Is In Order That I  
Might Drive Evil Away From  
Father Usir (Osiris) That I  
Have Come.

225. I Am The One Who  
Clothed His Own Standard,  
Who Emerges In The  
Wereret-Crown (The White  
Crown Of Upper Al Kham).

226. I Have Established  
Offerings In Abtu (Abydos -  
Ancient Town In Upper Al  
Kham, Sacred To Usir).

227. Open The Way For Me In  
Rasta (Rosetjau - Name Of  
The Necropolis Of Giza Or  
Memphis, Also Passages In  
The Tomb Leading To The  
Other World) Because I Have  
Relieved The Me So That He  
Might Shine In Rats (Rosetjau  
- Name Of The Necropolis Of  
Giza Or Memphis, Also  
Passages In The Tomb Leading  
To The Other World).'

228. The Fourth Gate: The  
Name Of Its Gatekeeper Is  
'One Whose Face Repels.

229. One Of Multitudinous  
Voices';

230. The Name Of Its Guardian  
Is 'Alert One';

231. The Name Of The  
Announcer In It Is 'One Who  
Repels The Crocodile.'

232. Words Spoken By The  
Usir Ani, The Cleared, When  
Abridging At The Gate:

233. 'I Am The Bull Of Kite  
Of Father Usir (Osiris).

234. Behold, You Witness For  
Him.

235. I Have Brought Life For  
Him At His Nose For Eternity.

236. I Am The Son Of Father  
Usir (Osiris), Make A Path For  
Me,

237. So That I Might Pass By  
The Son Of Father Usir  
(Osiris),

238. Make A Path For Me, So  
That I Might Pass By In The  
Neter's Domain.'

239. The Fifth Gate: The Name  
Of Its Gatekeeper Is

240. 'He Who Lives On  
Worms';

241. The Name Of Its  
Guardian Is 'Shabu';



242. The Name Of The  
Announcer In It Is  
'Hippopotamus-Faced,

243. One Who Charges  
Opposite,'

244. Words Spoken By Usir  
Ani, The Scribe, The Defended,  
When Arriving At The Gate:

245. 'I Have Brought To You  
The Jaws Which Are In Rasta  
(Rosetjau - Name Of The  
Necropolis Of Giza Or  
Memphis, Also Passages In  
The Tomb Leading To The  
Other World).

246. I Have Brought To You  
The Blackbones.

247. I Have United His Many  
Parts Thereby.

248. I Repulsed Nak (Apophis,  
Nakhas) For You.

249. I Have United His Many  
Parts Thereby I Repulsed Nak  
(Apophis, Nakhas) For You.

250. I Have Spat Upon  
His  
Many Wounds.

251. Make Way For Me  
Among You, For I Am The  
Eldest Among The Neteru,

252. So That I Might Make  
Purification's For Father Usir  
(Osiris).

253. I Have Protected Him  
Triumph.

254. I Have Gathered His  
Bones And I Have Pulled  
Together His Limbs.'

255. The Sixth Gate : The  
Name Of Its Gatekeeper Is

256. 'Seizer Of Bread, Raging  
Of Voice';

257. The Name Of The  
Announcer In It Is 'Sharp Of  
Face', Belonging The Pool.'

258. Words Spoken By The  
Usir Ani, The Scribe, The  
Cleared,

259. When Arriving At The  
Gate: 'I Have Come Today.

260. I Am The Possessor Of  
The Wereret-Crown (The  
White Crown Of Upper Al  
Kham),

261. The Assistant Of The  
Magicians.

262. I Have Protected Truth.

263. I Have Protected His  
Eye.



264. I Have Rescued The Eye Of Father Usir (Osiris) For Him.

265. Make Way So That He Usir Ani, The Scribe, Might Go Off With You In Triumph.'

266. The Seventh Gate: The Name Of Its Gatekeeper Is 'One Who Prevails Over Knives';

267. The Name Of Its Guardian Is 'Great Of Triumph';

268. The Name Of The Announcer In It Is 'One Who Repels The Demolishers' Words Spoken By The Usir Ani, The Scribe, The Cleared,

269. When Arriving At The Gate: 'I Have Come Before You Father Usir (Osiris), So That I Might Be Pure Of Evils.

270. May You Circulate Around The Ilu "The Sky Above", May You See Father Ra.

271. May You See The Folk.

272. O Unique One, You Are In The Shadow-Hour Bark As He Circles The Horizon Of The Ilu "The Sky Above".

273. I Say What I Please To His Dignity, To His Power.

274. It Happens Just As He Says (Even If) You Repel (Me) From Him.

275. You Have Made For Me All The Goodly Paths To You.' *Recitation When Reaching The Seven Gateways. It Means That This Blessed Ka (Spirit Self, Etheric Double) Will Be Able To Enter These Portals.*

*He Shall Not Be Turned Away; He Shall Not Be Repelled From Father Usir (Osiris), One Shall Allow That He Be Among The Blameless Blessed Kas (Spirits) In Order That He Might Prevail Among The Chief Followers Of Father Usir (Osiris).*

*As To Any Ka (Spirit Self, Etheric Double) For Whom This Is Done, He Shall Be Yonder As A Master Of Eternity In One Flesh With Father Usir (Osiris).*

*Do Not Use For Anyone Else-Take Great Care!*

276. What Is To Be Said When Arriving At The First Portal.



277. Words Spoken By Usir Ani, The Scribe, The Defended:

278. 'O Mistress Of Trembling, Lofty Of Enclosure Wall, Chieftainess And Mistress Of Destruction,

279. The One Who Proclaims Words Which Repel Storms,

280. The One Who Rescues The Proclaimed Words Which Repel Storms,

281. The One Who Rescues The Plundered On Who Has Arrived, 'The Name Of Its Gatekeeper Is 'Terror'.

282. What Is To Be Said When Arriving At The Second Portal.

283. Words Spoken By Usir Ani, The Scribe, The Cleared:

284. 'Mistress Of The Ilu "The Sky Above" By The Usir Ani, The Scribe, The Cleared:

285. 'O Mistress Of The Ilu "The Sky Above", Lady Of The Two Lands The One Who Licks, The Mistress Of Human, The One Who Distinguishes Everyone.'

286. The Name Of Its Gatekeepers Is Child Of The Fashioner.'

287. What Is To Be Said When Arriving At The Third Portal Of The Temple Of Father Usir (Osiris).

288. Words Spoken By The Usir Ani, The Scribe, The Cleared:

289. 'O Mistress Of Altars, The One Great Of Offerings, The One Who Refreshes Every Neter, Who Sails South To Abtu (Abydos-Ancient Town In Upper Al Kham, Sacred To Usir).

290. The Name Of Gatekeeper Is 'Splendid.'

291. What Is To Be Its Gatekeeper Is 'Splendid.'

292. What Is To Be Said When Arriving At The Fourth Portal.

293. Words Spoken By The Usir Ani, The Scribe, The Cleared:

294. 'O Mighty Of Knives, Lady Of The Two Lands, The One Who Smashes That Enemies Of The



Weary-Hearted One, The One  
Who Does What Is Wise,  
295. The One Free Of Wrong.'  
The Name Of Its Gatekeeper Is  
'Long-Horned Bull.'  
296. What Is To Be Spoken By  
The Usir Ani, The Scribe, The  
Cleared:  
297. 'O Fiery One, Mistress Of  
The Bald-Headed Do Not  
Descend,  
298. The One Who Asks That  
Something Be Given To Her  
Without The Swift Of Glance  
Entering Into Her.'  
299. The Name Of Its  
Gatekeeper Is 'One Who  
Appears The Disaffected.'  
300. What Is To Be Said When  
Arriving At The Sixth Portal.  
301. Words Spoken By The  
Usir Ani, The Scribe, The  
Justified:  
302. 'O Mistress Of Darkness,  
(Keket) Loud Of Shouting,  
Whose Length And Breath  
Cannot Be Known,  
303. Whose Nature Has Not  
Been Understood Since Her  
Beginning.

304. There Are Snakes In It  
Whose Number Is Not Known,  
Who Were Fashioned Before  
The Weary Hearted One'.  
305. The Name Of Its  
Gatekeeper Is United One'.  
306. What Is So To Be Said  
When Arriving At The Seventh  
Portals.  
307. Words Spoken By The  
Usir Ani, The Scribe, The  
Justified: 'O Veiling Which  
Clothes The Weary One, Who  
Wishes To Conceal The  
(Body).'  
308. The Name Of Its Keeper  
Is 'Ikery'.  
309. What Is To Be Said When  
Arriving At The Eight Portal.  
310. Words Spoken By The  
Usir Ani, The Scribe, The  
Vindicated:  
311. 'O Heat Of The Flames,  
The One Who Quenches  
Embers, Sharp Of Flames,  
Swift Of Hand, The No One  
Passes Because Of The Fear Of  
Her.  
312. 'The Name Of Its  
Gatekeeper Is 'One Who  
Protects Himself.'



313. What Is To Be Said When Arriving At The Ninth Portal.

314. Words Spoken By The Usir Ani, The Scribe, The Justified:

315. 'O Foremost One, Mistress Of Power, Contented Of Heart,

316. One Who Bore Her Own Master Whose Girth (Border, Fringe) Is Rods,

317. One Strewn With Upper Khamiy (Egyptian) Malachite, The One Who Lifts Up Her Secret Image, Who Clothes The Weary One, The Devourer,

318. The Mistress Of Everyone.'

319. The Name Of Its Gatekeeper Is 'One Who Made Himself.'

320. What Is To Be Said When Arriving At The Tenth Portal.

321. Words Of Father Usir (Osiris) To Be Justified: 'O She Of Loud Voice,

322. The One Whose Cries Awake, Laughter, Fearsome Of

Nobility, But Whom The One Who Is In It Does Not Fear.'

323. The Name Of Its Gate Keeper Is 'Great Embracer'.

## *Scroll Seven*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And  
Nut, Children Of The  
Majestic Amun Ra*

## *Eighteen- Introduction*

*(19 x 5) = 95*

1. The Praising Of Father Usir (Osiris), Master Of Rasta (Rosetjau - Name Of The Necropolis Of Giza Or Memphis, Also Passages In The Tomb Leading To The Other World),

2. And The Great Ennead (Nine Neteru) Which Is In The



Neter's Domain By The Usir  
Scribe Ani, The Scribe.

3. He Says: Greetings To You,  
O Foremost Of The  
Westerners, Wennefer (Osiris)  
- Dwelling - Abtu (Abydos),.

4. I Have Come Before You,  
My Heart Bearing Truth,  
Without Wrongdoing In My  
Body, Heart Baring Truth,  
Without Saying Falsehood  
Knowingly.

5. I Have Not Done A Misdeed  
- (Repeat - Twice).

6. May You Give Me Bread  
Which Comes Forth Upon The  
Altar Of The Possessors Of  
Truth.

7. May I Enter Into And Go  
Forth From The Neter's  
Domain,

8. Without My Ba (Ethereic  
Double) Being Hindered.

9. May I See The Sun And  
May I Behold The Moon Every  
Day.

10. Words Spoken By The  
Pillar-Of-His-Mother Priest, He  
Says:

11. I Have Come Before You,  
O Great Counselors Who Are  
In The Ilu "*The Sky Above*",

12. The Planet Ta (Earth) And  
The Neter's Domain,

13. I Have Brought To You  
Usir Ani, The Scribe Who Is  
Blameless Before All The  
Neteru,

14. Let Him Be With You  
Every Daylight.

15. The Praising Of Father Usir  
(Osiris), Master Of Eternity,

16. And All The Councilors Of  
Rasta (Rosetjau - Name Of  
The Necropolis Of Giza Or  
Memphis, Also Passages In  
The Tomb Leading To The  
Other World), By The Usir  
Scribe Ani, The Justified.

17. He Says Greetings To You,  
Master Of The Neter's Domain,

18. Master Of The Land Of  
Silence,

19. I Have Come Before You,

20. I Know Your Ways,

21. I Am Equipped With Your  
Forms Of The Presence Of The  
Masters Of Truth,



22. And Permanent Endowment In The Field Of Offerings.

23. May I Receive Offerings In Your Presence.

24. Words Spoken By The Son-Whom-He Loves Priest,

25. I Have Come Before You, O Great Councilors Who Are In Have Come Before You,

26. O Great Councilors Who Are In Rasta (Rosetjau - Name Of The Necropolis Of Giza Or Memphis, Also Passages In The Tomb Leading To The Other World),

27. I Have Brought To You The Usir Ani, The Scribe.

28. May You Give Him Bread, Water And Air And An Endowment In The Field Of Offerings,

29. Like A Follower Of Father Har (Horus).

30. O Father Tehuti (Thoth), Who Defended Against His Enemies That Usir Ani, The Scribe, The Justified,

31. Against His Enemies, Vindicate The Usir Ani, The Scribe,

32. The Justified Against His Enemies In The Presence Of The Council Which Is In Fer-Usir "*House Of Usir*" (Busiris - City In The Central Delta Sacred To Usir), On That Shadow-Hour Of Erecting The Djed-Pillar (Object Resembling A Tree Trunk With Cut Off Horizontal Branches) Which Is In Busiris (City In The Central Delta Sacred To Usir).

33. As To 'The Great Council Which Is In Fer-Usir "*House Of Usir*" (Busiris - City In The Central Delta Sacred To Usir):

34. They Are Father Usir (Osiris), Mother Aset (Isis), Mother Nebthet (Nephtys), And Father Har (Horus) - Avenger - Of His-Father.

35. As To 'The Raising Of The Djed-Pillar (An Object Resembling A Tree Trunk With Cut Off Horizontal Branches, Symbol Of Royalty) In Fer-Usir "*House Of Usir*" (Busiris - City In The Central Delta Sacred To Usir);'



36. It Is The Behind Father Usir (Osiris) In Binding With Cloth.

37. O Father Tehuti (Thoth), Who Vindicate The Usir Ani Against His Enemies In The Presence Of The Council Which Is In Sekhem (Letopolis),

38. On Of Shadow-Hour Of The Evening Meal Which Is In Sekhem (Letopolis).

39. As To 'The Great Council Which Is In Sekhem (Letropolis - Religious Center And Apex Of The Delta, Cult Place Of Har)

40. They Father Har (Horus) Are - With - No - Eyes - In - His Forehead And Father Tehuti (Thoth) Who Is With The Council Of Naref (Necropolis Near Heracleopolis Associated).

41. As To 'That Shadow-Hour Of The Evening Meal':

42. It Is The Dawn At The Burial Of Father Usir (Osiris).

43. O Father Tehuti (Thoth), Who Defended Father Usir (Osiris) Against His Enemies In

The Presence Of The Great Council Which Is In Fe (A City United With Def To Form A Predynastic Capital And Of Lower Al Kham) And Def (A City United With Fe (A City United With Def To Form A Predynastic Capital And Of Lower Al Kham),

44. On That Shadow-Hour Of Erecting The Snake Shrine Of Father Har (Horus),

45. Which Was Erected For Him As An Inheritance From The Property Of His Father Usir (Osiris).

46. As To 'The Great Council Which Is In Fe (A City United With Def To Form A Predynastic Capital And Of Lower Al Kham) To Form A Predynastic Capital And Of Lower Al Kham) And Def (A City United With Fe (A City United With Def To Form A Predynastic Capital And Of Lower Al Kham) To Form A Predynastic Capital And Of Lower Al Kham) ;'



47. They Are Father Har (Horus), Mother Aset (Isis), Father Imsety, Father Hapi.

48. As To 'The Erecting Of The Snake Shrine (Serpent Worship) Of Father Har (Horus)':

49. It Means When Nebty (Set) Said To His Attendants, 'Erect A Snake Shrine (Snake Worship) For It.'

50. O Father Tehuti (Thoth), Who Defended Father Usir (Osiris) Against His Enemies,

51. Defended The Usir Ani, The Scribe, The Justified, Against His Enemies In The Presence Of The Great Council

52. Which Is On The Banks Of The Washerman On That Shadow-Hour Of Mother Aset (Isis) Spending The Shadow-Hour Awake,

53. Mourning Over Her Brother Usir (Osiris).

54. As To 'The Great Council Which Is On The Banks Of The Washerman':

55. They Father Ra, Mother Aset (Isis), Father Har (Horus) And Father Imsety.

56. O Father Tehuti (Thoth), Who Defended In Peace,

57. Against His Enemies In The Presence Of The Great Council Which Is In Abtu (Abydos - Ancient Town In Upper Al Kham, Sacred To Usir) On That Shadow-Hour Of The Hacker-Festival (A Festival Connected With The Death And Rebirth Of Usir),

58. When The Dead Are Counted And The Blessed Ka's (Spirits) Are Chosen,

59. When Dancing Happens In Thinnis (Capital And Religious Center Of Upper Al Kham Where Osiris Was Worshipped)

As To The Great Council Which Is In Abtu (Abydos-Ancient Town In Upper Al Kham, Sacred To Usir)':

60. They Are Father Usir (Osiris), Mother Aset (Isis), And Father Wepwawet (Wolf-Neter, Connected With Osiris).

61. O Father Tehuti (Thoth), Who Defended Father Usir (Osiris) Against His Enemies,



7:62

Coming Forth By Day

7:78

62. Defend The Usir Ani, The Scribe Of The Dive Offerings Of All Neteru,

63. Against His Enemies In The Presence Of The Council,

64. Who Judge The Dead On That Shadow-Hour Of Making An Accounting Of Their Dead.

65. As 'The Great Council Which Is At The Judging Of The Dead:

66. 'They Are Father Tehuti (Thoth), Who Cleared Their Dead:

67. 'It Means When The Offering Were Shut Off From The Bas (Souls) Of The Children Of Weakness.

68. O Father Tehuti (Thoth) Who, Defended Father Usir (Osiris) Against His Enemies,

69. Justified The Usir Ani, The Scribe, The Innocent,

70. Against His Enemies In The Presence Of The Great Council

71. Which Is In The Hacking Up Of The Planet Ta (Earth) Of Fer-Usir "*House Of Usir*"

(Busiris - City In The Central Delta Sacred To Usir) On That Shadow-Hour Of Hacking The

Planet Ta (Earth) With Their Blood;

72. And Vindicating Father Usir (Osiris) Against His Enemies.

73. As To 'The Great Council Which Is In The Hacking Up Of The Planet Ta (Earth) Of Fer-Usir "*House Of Usir*" (Busiris - City In The Central Delta Sacred To Usir):

74. It Means The Arrival Of The Gang Of Nebty (Set) When They Made Their Transformation As Goats (Where A Goat Became A Sacrifice For Them),

75. When They Were Sacrificed In The Presence Of These Neteru,

76. And The Blood Which Dropped From Them Was Captured,

77. And Was Given To Those Who Are Counted Among The Ones In Fer-Usir "*House Of Usir*" (Busiris - City In The Central Delta Sacred To Usir).

78. O Father Tehuti (Thoth), Who Defended Usir Against



His Enemies, Vindicate Usir Ani, The Scribe, The Justified,  
79. Against His Enemies In The Presence Of The Great Council Which Is In Naref (Necropolis Near Heracleopolis Associated) On That Shadow-Hour Of Secreting Of Forms.

80. As 'The Great Council Which Is In Naref (Necropolis Near Heracleopolis Associated) On That Shadow-Hour Of Secreting Of Forms.

81. As To 'The Great Council Which Is In Naref (Necropolis Near Heracleopolis Associated)':

82. They Are Father Ra, Father Shu, And Father Babai.

83. *As To 'That Shadow-Hour Of Secreting Of Forms':*

84. It Was When There Was The Burial Of The Forearm,

85. The Flanks, And The Thighs Of Father User (Osiris).

86. O Father Tehuti (Thoth), Who Cleared Against His Enemies, Justified To Usir Ani, The Scribe Against His Enemies

87. As To 'The Great Council Which Is In Rasta (Rosetjau - Name Of The Necropolis Of Giza Or Memphis, Also Passages In The Tomb Leading To The Other World) On That Shadow-Hour,

88. When Father Anubu (Anubis) Spent The Shadow-Hour With His Hands Upon The Offerings About Father Usir (Osiris).

89. And Father Har (Horus) Was Justified Against His Enemies.

90. As To 'The Great Council Which Is In Rasta (Rosetjau - Name Of The Necropolis Of Giza Or Memphis, Also Passages In The Tomb Leading To The Other World),

91. They Are Father Har (Horus), Father Usir (Osiris), Mother Aset (Isis) And Father Usir (Osiris).

92. The Heart Of Father Usir (Osiris) Was Pleased, The Heart Of Father Har (Horus) Was Gladdened, And The Double Gateway Was Satisfied With It.





Diagram 12  
Father Shu  
Neter Of Air, Emptiness



93. O Father Tehuti (Thoth),  
Who Defended Against His  
Enemies,

94. Defend The Usir Ani, The  
Scribe Against His Enemies In  
The Presence Of Ten Great  
Councils

95. Which Is With Every  
Neteru And Netert The Master  
Of All When He Drives Off.  
His Enemies And When He  
Drives Off Every Evil Which  
Pertains To Him.

*If One Says He Has  
Been Buried And The  
Assumption Of Which Of His  
Forms He Desires. Now As To  
Anyone Over Whom This  
Incarnation Is Recited, It  
Means Being Prosperous  
Upon The Planet Ta (Earth);  
He Shall Emerge From Every  
Fire; Nothing Evil Shall  
Encircle Him. A Matter A  
Million Times True.*

### *Scroll Eight*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And  
Nut, Children Of The  
Majestic Amun Ra*

### *Twenty-Three- Chapter For Opening The Mouth Of Ani, The Scribe*

*(19x1)=19*

1. My Mouth Is Opened By  
Father Tah (Ptah)
2. And What Was On My  
Mouth,
3. Has Been Loosened By My  
Local Neter.
4. Father Tehuti (Thoth)  
Comes Indeed,
5. Filled And Equipped With  
Magic,
6. And The Bonds Of Nebty  
(Set)
7. Which Restricted My Mouth
8. Have Been Loosened.





Figure 14  
Father Tah (Ptah)



9. Father Atum Has Warded  
Them Off,

10. And Has Cast Away The  
Restrictions Of Nebty (Set).

11. My Mouth Is Opened,

12. My Mouth Is Split Open,

13. By Father Shu With The  
Iron Harpoon Of His,

14. With Which He Split Open,  
The Mouths Of The Neteru.

15. I Am Mother Nesert  
(Sakhmet),

16. And I Sit Beside Her (Nut),

17. Who Is In The Great Wind  
Of The Ilu "*The Sky Above*";

18. I Am Orion The Great,

19. Who Dwells With The Bas  
(Souls) Of Anu (Heliopolis).

*As For Any Magic Spell Or  
Any Words Which May Be  
Uttered Against Me, The  
Neteru Will Rise Up Against It,  
Even The Entire Ennead.*

### *Scroll Nine*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And*

*Nut, Children Of The  
Majestic Amun Ra*

### *Twenty-Four- Chapter For Bringing Magic To Ani, The Scribe*

*(19x1)=19*

1. I Am Atum Khepera  
(Khepri), "*Arising One*" (An  
Incarnation Of Father Ra),  
Who Came Into Being Of  
Himself Upon The Lap Of His  
Mother Nut,

2. Who Gave Jackals To Those  
Who Are In The Primordial  
Waters

3. And Hunting-Dogs To  
Those Who Are In The  
Tribunal.

4. I Have Collected This Magic  
In Every Place Where It Was,

5. From The Possession Of  
Anyone Who Possessed It,





Figure 15  
Mother Nesert  
Netert Of Heat "Eye Of Ra"



6. More Speedily Than A Hound, More Swiftly Than A Shadow.
7. O You Who Bring The Celestial Boat Of Father Ra,
8. Strengthen Your Rope In The North Wind.
9. Ferry Upstream To The Island Of Fire Beside The Realm Of The Dead,
10. Collect This Magic From Where It May Be,
11. From The Possession Of Anyone Who May Possess It,
12. More From The Possession Of Anyone Who Possess It,
13. More Speedily Than A Hound, More Swiftly Than A Shadow.
14. Transform Yourself Into A Hound, More Mother Who Created You;
15. The Neteru Are Hushed,
16. Your Mother Has Made You Warm For The Neteru.
17. Now There Is Given To Me This Magic,
18. To Whomever It May Belong More Speedily Than A Hound,
19. More Swiftly Than A Shadow.

### *Scroll Ten*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And  
Nut, Children Of The  
Majestic Amun Ra*

*Twenty-Six- For  
Giving Ani, The  
Scribe's Heart To Him  
In The Neter's Domain*

*(19 x 1) = 19*

1. My Heart Is Mine In The House Of Hearts,
2. My Heart Is Mine In The House Of Hearts,
3. My Heart Is Mine, And It Is At Rest There.
4. I Will Not Eat The Cakes Of Father Usir (Osiris) On The



Eastern Side Of The  
Gay-Water In The Barge

5. When You Sail Downstream  
Or Upstream, And I Will Not  
Go Aboard The Boat In Which  
You Are.

6. My Mouth Will Be Given To  
Me That I May Speak With It,

7. My Legs To Walk, And My  
Arms Fell To My Enemy.

8. The Doors Of The Ilu "The  
Sky Above" Are Opened For  
Me;

9. Father Geb, Chiefest Of The  
Neteru, Throws Open For Me;

10. Father Geb. Chiefest Of  
The Neteru, Throws Open His  
Jaws For Me,

11. He Opens My Eyes Which  
Were Closed Up,

12. He Extends My Legs  
Which Were Joined Together;

13. The Netert Nesert  
Stretches Me Out.

14. I Will Be In The Ilu "The  
Sky Above",

15. A Command Shall Be  
Made For My Benefit In  
Memphis,

16. I Shall Be Aware In My  
Heart,

17. I Shall Have Power In My  
Legs, I Shall Have Power To  
Do Whatever I Desire;

18. My Ba (Soul) And My  
Corpse Shall Not Be  
Restrained

19. At The Portals Of The  
West When I Go In Or Out In  
Peace.

### *Scroll Eleven*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*Thirty B - For Not  
Letting Ani, The  
Scribe's Heart Create  
Opposition Against Him  
In The Neter's Domain*

*(19x1)=19*

1. O Heart, Which I Had, From  
My Mother!





Diagram 13  
Father Geb  
Neter Of The Earth



2. O My Heart,  
Which I Had, From My  
Mother!
3. O My Heart Of My Different  
Ages!
4. Do Not Stand Up, As A  
Witness Against Me,
5. Do Not Be Opposed,
6. To Me In The Tribunal,
7. Do Not Be Hostile To Me In  
The Presence,
8. Of The Keeper Of The  
Balance,
9. For You Are My Ka (Self),
10. Which Was In My Body,
11. The Protector Who Made  
My Members Hale.
12. Go Forth,
13. To The Happy Place  
Where to,
14. We Speed;
15. Do Not Tell Lies,
16. About Me,
17. In The Presence Of The  
Neteru;
18. It Is Indeed Well,
19. That You Should Hear!

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And  
Nut, Children Of The  
Majestic Amun Ra*

*Sixty-One - Chapter  
For Not Letting A  
Human Being's Ba  
(Soul) Be Taken Away  
From Him In The  
Neter's Domain*

*(9 x 1) = 9*

1. I Am He,
2. I Am He,
3. Who Came Forth,
4. From The Flood,
5. To Whom Abundance,
6. Was Given,
7. That I Might Have,
8. Power Thereby,
9. Over The River.

*Scroll Twelve*



### *Scroll Thirteen*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And  
Nut, Children Of The  
Majestic Amun Ra*

*Fifty-Four- Chapter  
For Giving Breath To  
Ani, The Scribe In The  
Neter's Domain*

*(19 x 1)= 19*

1. O Father Atum, Give Me  
The Sweet Which Is In Your  
Nostril,
2. For I Am This Egg Which Is  
In The Great Cackler (Geb),
3. I Am The Guardian Of This  
Great Being (Shu) Who  
Separates The Planet Ta  
(Earth) From The Ilu "The Sky  
Above".
4. If I Live. She Will Live; I  
Grow Young, I Live, I Breathe  
The Air.

5. I Am He Who Splits Iron, I  
Go Round About The Egg,
6. Tomorrow Is Mine Through  
The Striking-Power Of Father  
Har (Horus) And The Strength  
Of Nebty (Set).
7. O You Who Sweeten The  
State Of The Two Lands,
8. You With Whom Are  
Provisions, You With Whom Is  
Lapis Lazuli (Opaque, Deep  
Blue Gemstone),
9. Beware Of Him Who Is In  
His Nest. The Youth Goes  
Forth Against You.

### *Scroll Fourteen*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And  
Nut, Children Of The  
Majestic Amun Ra*

*Twenty-Nine-  
Chapter For Not*



*Permitting A Human's  
Heart To Be Taken  
Away From Him In  
The Neter's Domain*

$(9 \times 1) = 9$

1. Get Back,
2. You Messenger Of Any  
Neter!
3. Have You Come,
4. To Take Away,
5. This Heart Of Mine,
6. Which Belongs To The  
Living,
7. Who Move About.
8. The Neteru Who Rest For  
Me Have Heard,
9. Falling Headlong On Their  
Faces (In Prostration) In Their  
Own Land.

### *Scroll Fifteen*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And*

*Nut, Children Of The  
Majestic Amun Ra*

*Twenty-Seven-  
Chapter For Not  
Permitting A Human's  
Heart To Be Taken  
From Him In The  
Neter's Domain*

$(19 \times 1) = 19$

1. O You Who Take Away  
Hearts And Accuse Bosoms,
2. Who Recreate A Human's  
Heart (In Respect Of) What He  
Has Done,
3. He Is Forgetful Of Himself  
Through What You Have  
Done.
4. Greetings To You, Masters  
Of Eternity, Founders Of  
Everlasting!
5. Do Not Take Ani's, The  
Scribe, Heart With Your  
Fingers Wherever His Heart  
May Be.



15:6

Coming Forth By Day

16:3

6. You Shall Not Raise Any Matter Harmful To Him,

7. Because As For This Heart Of Ani, The Scribe, This Heart Belongs To Him,

8. Because As For This Heart Belongs To One Whose Names Are Great,

9. Whose Words Are Mighty, Who Possess His Members.

10. He Sends Out His Heart Which Controls His Body,

11. His Heart Is Announced To The Neteru, For Ani, The Scribe's Heart Is His Own,

12. He Has Power Over It, And He Will Not Say What He Has Done.

13. He Himself Had Power Over His Members, His Heart Obeys Him, For He Is Your Master And You Are In His Body,

14. You Shall Not Turn Aside.

15. I Command You To Obey Me In The Realm Of The Dead,

16. Even I Ani, The Scribe,

17. Who Am Defended In Peace

18. And Justified In The Beautiful West (The Land Of The Dead)

19. In The Domain Of Eternity.

### *Scroll Sixteen*

*In The Blessed And Holy Name Of The Great Neter Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut, Children Of The Majestic Amun Ra*

*Fifty-Eight- Chapter For Breathing And Having Power Over Water In The Neter's Domain*

*(19 x 1) = 19*

1. Open To Me! Who Are You?

2. What Are You? Where Did You Grow Up?

3. I Am One Of You.



16:4

Coming Forth By Day

17:2

4. Who Is With You? It Is The Two Songtress-Serpents, Reptilians.

5. You Shall Separate Head From When Approaching The Milky Way.

6. I Shall Cross To The Mansion Of Him Who Finds Faces;

7. 'Collector Of Bas (Souls)' Is The Name Of The Ferryman,

8. Tresses Of His Hair' Is The Name Of Oars,

9. 'Thorn' Is The Name Of The Bailer;

10. 'Precise And Accurate'

11. Is The Name Of The Steering Oar,

12. Like Him Who Smoothed Things Over,

13. When You Buried Yourself In The Afters;.

14. You Shall Give Me A Jug Of Milk, A Shes-Loaf,

15. A Persen-Loaf, A Jug Of Beer,

16. And A Portion Of Meat In The Mansion Of Anubu (Anubis).

17. As For Him Who Knows This Chapter,

18. He Will Go In After Coming Out

19. In The Cemetery Of The Beautiful *West* (The Land Of The Dead).

## *Scroll Seventeen*

*In The Blessed And Holy Name Of The Great Neter Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut, Children Of The Majestic Amun Ra*

*Fifty-Nine Chapter For Breathing Air And Having Power Over Water In The Neter's Domain*

*(9 x 1)=9*

1. O You Sycamore Of The Ilu "The Sky Above",

2. May There Be Given To Me The Air Which Is In It,



3. For I Am He Who Sought Out That Throne In The Middle Of Wenu (Religious Center Near Hermopolis)
4. I Have Guarded This Egg Of The Great Cackler (Geb).
5. If It Grows, I Will Grow;
6. If It Lives,
7. I Will Live;
8. If It Breaths The Air,
9. I Will Breathe The Air.

### *Scroll Eighteen*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*Forty-Four- Chapter  
For Not Dying Again  
In The Neter's Domain*

*(9 x 1) = 9*

1. My Carven Is Opened, The Kas (Spirits) Fall Within The Darkness.
2. The Eye Of Har (Horus) Makes Me Holy, Wepwawet "Opener Of The Ways" (Wolf-Neter Connected With Usir), Has Caressed Me;
3. O Imperishable Stars, Hide Me Among You.
4. My Neck Is Father Ra, My Vision Is Cleared, My Heart Is In Its Proper Place, My Speech Is Known.
5. *The Neter Ra Speaks:* I Am Ra Who Himself Protects Himself;
6. I Do Not Know You, I Do Not Look After You, Your Father The Son Of Mother Nut Lives For You.
7. *The Deceased Replies:* I Am You Eldest Son Who Sees Your Secrets,
8. I Have Appeared As Master Of The Neteru,
9. And I Will Not Die Again In The Neter's Domain.



*Scroll Nineteen*

*In Father Usir's (Osiris')  
Neter's Domain.*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And  
Nut, Children Of The  
Majestic Amun Ra*

*Forty-Five -Chapter  
For Not Putrefying In  
The Neter's Domain*

*(9 x 1) = 9*

1. Weary, Weary Are The  
Members Of Father Usir  
(Osiris)!
2. They Shall Not Be Weary,
3. They Shall Not Putrefy,
4. They Shall Not Decay,
5. They Shall Not Swell Up!
6. May It Be Done,
7. To Me,
8. In The Like Manner,
9. For I Am Father Usir  
(Osiris).

*As For Him Who Knows This  
Chapter, He Shall Not Putrefy*

*Scroll Twenty*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And  
Nut, Children Of The  
Majestic Amun Ra*

*Forty-Six- For Not  
Perishing And For Not  
Being Alive In The  
Neter's Domain*

*(9 x 1) = 9*

1. O You Young Men Of
2. Father Shu,
3. Of The Morning,
4. Who Have Power Over  
Those Who Flash,
5. Among The Children Of The  
Sun,
6. Whose Arms Move About,



7. And Whose Heads Sway To  
And Fro;

8. May I Move About,

9. Every Daylight. '

### *Scroll Twenty-One*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And  
Nut, Children Of The  
Majestic Amun Ra*

*Fifty- Chapter For  
Not Entering Into The  
Slaughterhouse Of The  
Neter*

$(9 \times 1) = 9$

1. The Four Outer Knots Are  
Tied About Me By The  
Guardian Of The Ilu "The Sky  
Above".

2. He Made The Knot Firm For  
The Inert One, (Deceased Usir  
Before His Resurrection) On

His Thighs On That Very Day  
Of Cutting Off The Lock Of  
Hair.

3. The Knot Was Tied About  
Me By Nebty (Set), In Whose  
Power The Ennead (Nine  
Neteru) Were At First, Before  
Uproar Had Come Into Being,

4. When He Caused Me To Be  
Sound.

5. The Knot Was Tied About  
Me By Mother Nut,

6. When I First Saw Mother  
Maat,

7. When The Neteru And The  
Sacred Images Had Not Yet  
Been Born,

8. I Am Heaven Born,

9. I Am In The Presence Of  
The Great Neteru.

### *Scroll Twenty-Two*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And  
Nut, Children Of The  
Majestic Amun Ra*



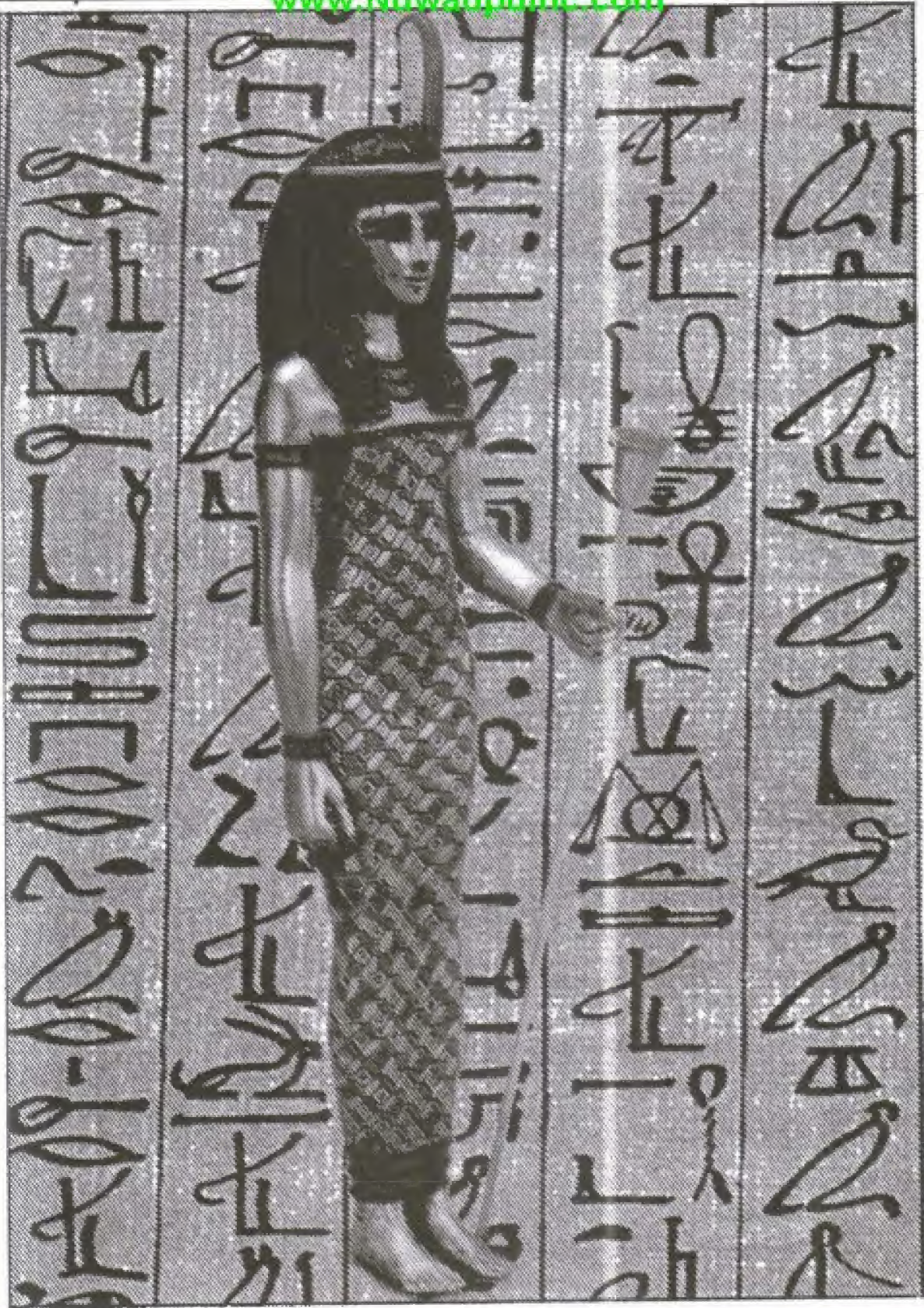


Figure 16  
Mother Maat  
"Netert Of Truth And Justice"



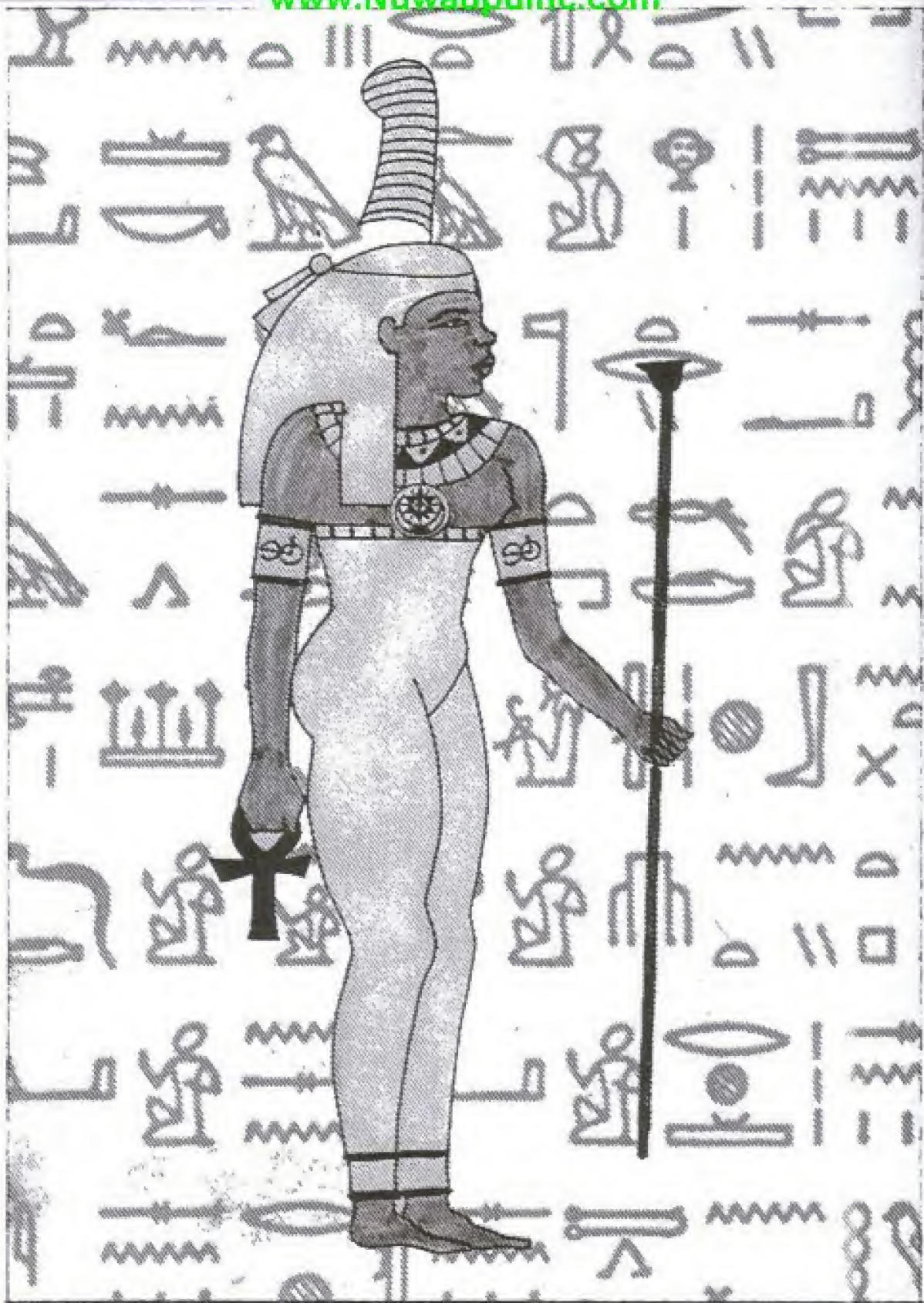


Diagram 14  
Mother Maat  
Netert Of Truth And Justice



*Ninety-Three-  
Chapter For Not Letting  
A Man Be Ferried  
Over To The East In  
The Neter's Domain*

*(19 x 1) = 19*

1. O You Penis Of Father Ra,  
This Which Is Injured By  
Uproar,
2. Whose Inertness Came Into  
Being Through Babai,
3. I Am Stronger Thereby That  
The Strong Ones,
4. I Am Mightier Thereby Than  
The Mighty Ones.
5. If I Be Ferried Thereby Than  
The Mighty Ones.
6. If I Be Ferried Over,
7. And Taken To The East  
With Bounds Horns, Or If Any  
Injury
8. Be Done To Me By Rebels,
9. I Will Swallow Up The Penis  
Of Father Ra
10. And The Head Of Father  
Usir (Osiris),
11. I Will Be Guided,

12. To The Tomb Of The  
Decapitation Of The Neteru,
13. In Which They Make  
Answer;
14. I Will Bind The Horns Of  
Khepera (Khepri), "Arising  
One" (An Incarnation Of  
Father Ra)
15. I Will Become The Stone  
In The Eye Of Father Atum,
16. The Destroyer,
17. If I Be Seized And Ferried  
Over To The East,
18. If The Festival Of Rebels  
Be Celebrated Over Me,
19. Or If Anything Terrible Be  
Evily Done To Me.

*Scroll Twenty-Three*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And  
Nut, Children Of The  
Majestic Amun Ra*

*Forty-Three-  
Chapter For Preventing*



23:1

Coming Forth By Day

24:5

*A Human's Decapitation  
In The Neter's Domain*

$(9 \times 1) = 9$

1. I Am A Great One,
2. The Son Of A Great One,
3. I Am A Flame, The Son Of A Flame,
4. To Whom Was Given His Head After It Had Been Cut Off.
5. The Head Of Father Usir (Osiris) Shall Not Be Taken From Him,
6. And My Head Shall Not Be Taken From Me.
7. I Am Knit Together, Just And Young,
8. For Indeed Am Father Usir (Osiris),
9. The Master Of Eternity.

*Scroll Twenty-Four*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*Eighty-Nine - Chapter  
For Letting A Ba  
(Soul) Rejoin Its  
Corpse In The Neter's  
Domain*

$(19 \times 1) = 19$

1. O You Who Bring, You Who Run,
2. You Who Are In The Booth Of The Great Neter,
3. Let My Ba (Soul) Come To Me From Anywhere It Is.
4. If The Bringing Of My Ba (Soul) Come To Me From Anywhere It Be Delayed,
5. You Will Find The Eye Of Har (Horus) Standing Up Thus Against You.



6. O You Usirians (Those Loyal To Usir), If You Do Not Sleep,

7. Then Will I Not Sleep In Anu (Heliopolis),

8. The Land Of Thousands Of Abodes.

9. My Ba (Soul) Shall Be Taken To Me,

10. And My Ka (Spirit Self, Etheric Double) Shall Be Cleared With It Wherever It May Be.

11. Come For My Ba (Soul), O You Wardens Of The Ilu "*The Sky Above*"!

12. If You Delay Letting My Ba (Soul), See My Corpse, You Will Find The Eye Of Har (Horus) Standing Up Thus Against You.

13. O You Neteru Who Are Dragged In The Bark Of The Master Of Millions Of Years, Who Bring The Upper Ilu "*The Sky Above*" To Duat (Abode Of The Deceased) And Who Raise Up The Lower Ilu "*The Sky Above*",

14. Who Let Bas (Souls) Draw Near To The Noble Dead, May

Your Hands Be Filled With Your Ropes, May Your Grip Be On Your Harpoons (Spears),

15. May You Drive Your Ropes, May Your Grip Be On Your Harpoons (Spears), May You Drive Off The Enemy.

16. The Sacred Bark Will Be Joyful And The Great Neteru Will Proceed In Peace

17. When You Allow This Ba (Soul) Of Mine To Ascend Cleared To The Neteru,

18. While Your Buttocks Are In The Eastern Horizon Of The Ilu "*The Sky Above*", So As To Follow In Peace To The Place Where It Was Yesterday,

19. To The West. May It See My Corpse, May Father Ra It Rest On My Mummy, Which Will Never Be Destroyed Or Perish.

*To Be Spoken Over A Ba (Human-Headed Bird), Of Gold Inlaid With Semi-Precious Stones And Laid On The Breast Of The Deceased.*



## *Scroll Twenty-Five*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And  
Nut, Children Of The  
Majestic Amun Ra*

*Ninety-One - Chapter  
For Not Restraining  
Ani, The Scribe's Ba  
(Soul) In The Neter's  
Domain*

*(19 x 1) = 19*

1. O You Who Are On High,  
Who Are Worshipped,
2. Whose Power Is Great, A  
Ram Greatly Majestic,
3. The Dread Of Whom Is Put  
Into Neteru,
4. When You Appear On Your  
Great Throne?:
5. You Shall Make A Way For  
Me,
6. And My Ba (Soul),

7. My Ka (Spirit Self, Etheric  
Double) And My Shade,
8. For I Am Equipped.
9. I Am A Worthy Ka (Spirit);
10. Make A Way For Me To  
The Place Where Father Ra  
And Mother Athyr (Hathor)  
Are.
11. As For Him Who Knows  
This Chapter, .
12. He Shall Become An  
Equipped Ka (Spirit Self,  
Etheric Double)
13. In The Neter's Domain,
14. He Shall Not Be One,
15. An Equipped Ka (Spirit  
Self, Etheric Double) In The  
Neter's Domain,
16. He Shall Not Be Restrained
17. At Any Gate Of The West
18. Whether Coming
19. Or Going A True Matter.

## *Scroll Twenty-Six*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And  
Nut, Children Of The  
Majestic Amun Ra*



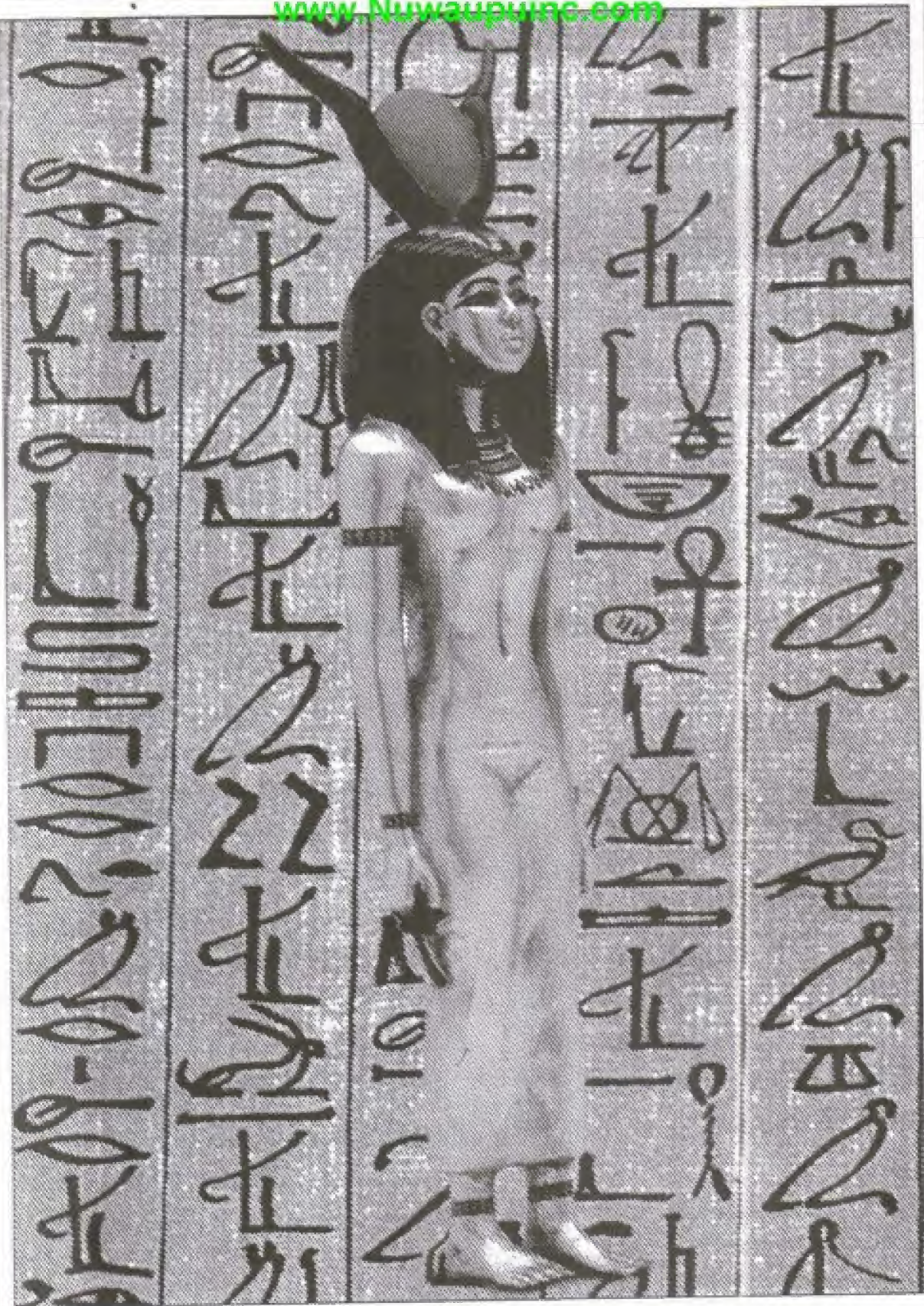


Figure 17  
Mother Athyr (Hathor)  
Netert Of The Sky



*Ninety-Two - Chapter  
For Opening The  
Tomb Of Ani, The  
Scribe's Ba (Soul) And  
Shade So That, He  
May Go Out Into The  
Daylight And Have  
Power In His Legs*

*(19 x 1) = 19*

1. Open And Close!
2. O You Who Sleep, Open And Close For My Ba (Soul) According To The Command Of Father Har (Horus).
3. O Eye Of Har (Horus), Save Me, Establish My Beauty On The Vertex Of Father Ra.
4. O Far-Sighted Whose Legs Extend, Make A Way For Me Here,
5. For My Flesh Is Made Ready.
6. I Am Har (Horus) Who Protects His Father, I Am He Who Brought His Father And

Who Brought His Mother With His Staff;

7. Open A Way For One Who Has Power In His Legs,

8. Who Sees The Great Neteru Within The Bark Of Father Ra Wherein Bas (Souls) Are Examined At The Beginning Of The Reckoning Of Years.

9. Save My Ba (Soul) For Me, O Eye Of Har (Horus), Who Fixes Ornaments On The Vertex Of Father Ra.

10. When The Dusk Is In Your Sight, You Wardens Of Father Usir (Osiris), Do Not Restrain My Ba (Soul) Or Hold Back My Shade;

11. Open A Way For My Ba (Soul) And My Shade, That It May See The Great Neteru Within The Shrine In The Day Of Examining Bas (Souls).

12. May It Speaks Again To Father Usir (Osiris).

13. O You Whose Seats Are Hidden,

14. Wardens Of The Limbs Of Father Usir (Osiris), Who Hold Back Kas (Spirits) And Who



26:14

Coming Forth By Day

27:9

Shut Up The Shades Of The Dead,

15. And Who Would Harm Me, You Shall Not Harm Me.

16. 'Go Far Away, Because Your Ka (Spirit Self, Etheric Double) Is With You As A Ba (Soul),' Say The Wardens Of The Limbs Of Father Usir (Osiris) Who Holds Back'

17. Lest You Be Grasped By The Ilu "The Sky Above" And Restrained By The Planet Ta (Earth);

18. May The Slayers Not Be With You, For You Have Power In Your Legs. Be Far Away From Your Corpse Which Is On The Planet Ta (Earth).'

19. Get Back, You Who Guard The Tomb Of Father Usir (Osiris)!

*As To One Who Knows This Chapter, He Shall Go Forth By Daylight And His Ba (Soul) Shall Not Be Restrained.*

*Scroll Twenty-Seven*

*In The Blessed And Holy Name Of The Great Neter Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut, Children Of The Majestic Amun Ra*

*Seventy-Four - For Being Swift-Footed When Going Out From The Planet Ta (Earth)*

*(9 x 1) = 9*

1. May You Do What You Are Wont To Do,

2. O Father Sokar Who Are In Your Mansion,

3. Possessing A Foot In The Neter's Domain.

4. I Shine In The Ilu "The Sky Above",

5. I Ascend,

6. To The Ilu "The Sky Above",

7. Though I Am Inert (Lifeless),

8. I Walk On The River Banks,

9. In The Neter's Domain.



*Scroll Twenty-Eight*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*Eight- Chapter For  
Opening Up The West  
By Daylight*

*(19 x 1) = 19*

1. Khemennu (Hermopolis Ancient Religious City In Middle Al Kham Associated With Tehuti) Is Opened And My Heart Is Sealed.
2. O Father Tehuti (Thoth),
3. The Eye Of Father Har (Horus) Is Unblemished,
4. The Eye Of Har (Horus) Saves Me,
5. And Splendid Are My Ornaments,
6. From The Brow Of Father Ra,

7. Father Of The Neteru;
8. I Am This Usir (Osiris)
9. Here In The West.
10. Father Usir (Osiris) Knows His Day,
11. And If He Does Not Exist In It,
12. Then I Will Not Exist In It.
13. I Am Ra,
14. Who Is With The Neteru
15. And I Will Not Perish;
16. Stand Up Father Har (Horus),
17. That I May,
18. Number You,
19. Among The Neteru.

*Scroll Twenty-Nine*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And  
Nut, Children Of The  
Majestic Amun Ra*

*Two- Chapter For  
Going Out Into The*



*Daylight And Living  
After Death*

1. O Sole, One Who Shine In  
The Moon,
2. O You, Sole One,
3. Who Glows In The Sun,
4. May Ani, The Scribe, Go  
Forth,
5. From Among Those Who  
Are In The Sunshine Release  
Him,
6. May The Duat (Abode Of  
The Deceased) Be Opened To  
Him,
7. When Ani Goes Out Into  
The Day In Order To Do What  
8. He Wishes On The Planet Ta  
(Earth),
9. Among The Living.

*Scroll Thirty*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And  
Nut, Children Of The  
Majestic Amun Ra*

*Nine - Chapter For  
Going Out Into The  
Daylight After Opening  
The Tomb*

*(19 x 1) = 19*

1. O Ba (Soul), Greatly  
Majestic, .
2. Behold I Have Come That I  
May See My Father Usir  
(Osiris)
3. And Drive Away Darkness,
4. For I Am Beloved Of Him.
5. I Have Come
6. That I May See My Father  
Usir (Osiris)
7. And That I May Cut Out  
The Heart,
8. Out The Heart Of Nebty  
(Set)
9. Who Has Harmed My Father  
Usir (Osiris)
10. And That I May Cut Out  
The Heart Of Nebty (Set)
11. Who Has Harmed My  
Father Usir (Osiris).
12. I Have Opened Up Every  
Oath,



13. Which Is In The Ilu "The Sky Above"

14. And On The Planet Ta (Earth),

15. For I Am The Well-Beloved Son Of My Father Usir (Osiris).

16. I Am Noble,

17. I Am A Ka (Spirit Self, Etheric Double), I Am Equipped;

18. O All You Neteru

19. And All You Kas (Spirit-Selves, Etheric Double), Prepare A Path For Me.

### *Scroll Thirty-One*

*In The Blessed And Holy Name Of The Great Neter Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut, Children Of The Majestic Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And Thirty-Two- Chapter For Causing A Man To*

*Turn In Order To See His House Upon The Planet Ta (Earth)*

$$(9 \times 1) = 9$$

1. I Am The Lion,

2. Who Went Out With A Bow,

3. I Have Shot,

4. And I Have,

5. The Eye Of Father Har (Horus) Belongs To Me,

6. I Have Opened The Eye Of At This Time,

7. I Have Reached The Riverbank.

8. O Come In Peace,

9. O Ani, The Scribe.

### *Scroll Thirty-Two*

*In The Blessed And Holy Name Of The Great Neter Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut, Children Of The Majestic Amun Ra*



*Another Chapter For A  
Human's Going Out  
Into The Daylight  
Against His Foes In  
The Neter's Domain*

*(9 x 1)=9*

1. I Have Dug Up The Ilu "The Sky Above",
2. To Its Furthest Extent,
3. I Have Taken Possession Of The Kas (Spirits) Of The Great Ones,
4. Because I Am One Who Equips A Myriad With My Magic.
5. I Eat With My Mouth,
6. I Defecate With My Hinder-Parts,
7. For I Am A Neter, Master Of The Duat (Abode Of The Deceased).
8. I Have Given Those Things Which Were Established In The Past,
9. I Have Planned Appearance In Glory.

*Scroll Thirty-Three*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And  
Nut, Children Of The  
Majestic Amun Ra*

*Fifteen- Worship  
Father Ra When He  
Rises In The Horizon  
Until The Occurrence  
Of His Setting In Life*

*(19x4)=76*

1. Greetings To You, O Father Ra, At Your Appearing To Rise, Atum-Horakhty!
2. Your Beauty Is Worshipped In My Eyes When The Sunshine Comes Into Being Over My Breast.
3. You Proceed At Your Pleasure In The Shadow Hour-Bark,
4. Your Heart Is Joyful With A



- Fair Wind In The Lake Of The Two Knives Is In  
Daylight-Bark, Contentment.
5. Being Happy At Crossing 15. The Rebel Has Fallen, His  
The Ilu "*The Sky Above*" With Arms Are Bound,  
The Blessed Ones.
6. All Your Foes Are 16. A Knife Has Severed His  
Overthrown, The Unwearying Spine, But Father Ra Will Have  
Stars Acclaim You, A Fair Wind,
7. The Imperishable Stars 17. For The Shadow  
Worship You When You Hour-Bark Has Destroyed  
Appear To Set, In The Horizon Those Who Would Attack  
Of Mortals, Him.
8. Being Happy At All Times, 18. The Southerners,  
9. And Living And Enduring Northerners, Westerners, And  
As My Master, Easterners Tow You Because  
Of The Praise Of You,
10. Greetings To You, O 19. O Primeval Neter Whose  
Father Ra When You Appear Images Have Come Into Being.  
Rise And Father Atum When  
20. The Voice Goes Forth, And  
You Appear To Set. The Planet Ta (Earth) Is  
Engulfed With Silence,
11. How Beautiful Are Your 21. For The Sole One Came  
Appearing To Rise And Your Into Existence In The Ilu "*The  
Shining On The Back Of Your Sky Above*" Before He Plains  
Mother Nut, And The Mountains Existed.
12. You Having Appeared As 22. The Herdsman, The Sole  
Master Of The Neteru. Master, Who Made Whatever  
Exists,
13. The Lower Ilu "*The Sky 23. He Has Fashioned With  
Above*" Has Greeted You, Silence For The Sole One  
Justice Embraces You At All Came Into Existence In The Ilu  
Times. "*The Sky Above*" Before The
14. You Traverse The Ilu "*The* "The Sky Above" Before The



Plains And The Mountains  
Existed.

24. The Herdsman, The Sole  
Master, Who Made Whatever  
Exists,

25. He Has Fashioned The  
Tongue Of The Ennead (Nine  
Neteru).

26. O You Who Took What Is  
In The Waters,

27. You Issue Thence Onto  
The Bank Of The Lake Of  
Father Har (Horus).

28. I Breathe The Air Which  
Comes Out Of Your Nose.

29. The North Wind Which  
Comes Forth From Your  
Mother.

30. You Glorify My Ka (Spirit  
Self Etheric Double), You  
Make The Usir (Osiris) My Ba  
(Soul) Divine.

31. I Worship You;

32. Be Content, O Master Of  
The Neteru,

33. For You Are Exalted In  
Your Firmament, And Your  
Rays Over My Breast Are Like  
The Day.

*An Address To Father Usir  
(Osiris) In Various Aspects*

34. Greetings To You, Starry  
One In Anu (Heliopolis);

35. Children Of The Sun In  
Kheraha (Religious Center  
South Of Modern Cairo);

36. Wenti (Sun-Neter) More  
Powerful Than The Neteru;

37. Mysterious One In  
Anu (Heliopolis).

38. Greetings To You,  
Heliopolitan In Iun-des ;

39. Great One Horakhty  
"Horus Of The Horizon" The  
Far-Strider

40. When He Crosses The Ilu  
"The Sky Above" (Nibiru): He  
Is Horakhty "Horus Of The  
Horizon".

41. Greetings To You, Ram  
(Ra) Of Eternity, Ram Who Is  
Mendes (Religious Center In  
Central Delta), Wennefer  
(Osiris) Son Of Mother Nut:

42. He Is Master Of The Silent  
Land.

43. Greetings To You In Your  
Rule Of Fer-Usir "House Of



*Usir*" (Busiris - City In The Central Delta Sacred To Usir),  
44. The Wereret-Crown (White Crown Of Upper Al Kham) Is Firm In Your Head:

45. You Are The Sole One Who Makes His Own Protection,

46. And You Rest In Fer-Usir "*House Of Usir*" (Busiris - City In The Central Delta Sacred To Usir).

47. Greetings To You, Master Of The Naret-Tree;

48. Sokar Is Placed On His Sledge, The Rebel Who Did Evil Is Driven Off,

49. And The Sacred Eye Is Set At Rest In Its Place.

50. Greetings To You, Strong In Your Power,

51. The Great And Mighty One Who Presides Over Naref (Necropolis Near Heracleopolis Associated),

52. Master Of Eternity, Maker Of Everlastingness:

53. You Are Master Of Henensu (Heracleopolis Religious And Political Center

On The West Bank In The Middle Al Kham Near Faiyum).

54. Greetings To You Who Are Pleased With Justice:

55. You Are Master Of Abtu (Abydos-Ancient Town In Upper Al Kham, Sacred To Usir),

56. And Your Flesh Has Enriched The Sacred Land;

57. You Are He Who Detested Falsehood.

58. Greetings To You, Occupant Of The Sacred Bark,

59. Who Brings The Nile From Its Cavern,

60. Over Whose Corpse The Sun Has Shone;

61. You Are He Who Is In Nekhen (Ancient Capital Of Upper Al Kham, Cult Center Of Horus).

62. Greetings To You,

63. O Occupant Of The Sacred Bark,

64. Who Brings The Nile From Its Cavern,

65. Over Whose Corpse The Sun Has Shone;

66. You Are He Who Is In Nekhen (Ancient Capital Of



Upper Al Kham, Cult Center Of Horus).

67. Greetings To You,

68. Who Made The Justified Master Of Upper And Lower Al Kham (Egypt) Father Usir (Osiris),

69. Who Found The Two Lands

70 With His Potent Deeds:

71. You Are Masters Of The Two Banks.

72. May You Give Me A Path,

73. That I May Pass In Peace,

74. For I Am Straight Forward And True;

75. I Have Not Wittingly Told,

76. I Have Not Committed A Second Fault.

### *Scroll Thirty-Four*

*In The Blessed And Holy Name Of The Great Neter Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut, Children Of The Majestic Amun Ra*

### *A Hymn To Father*

*Usir (Osiris)*

### *Worship Of Father*

*Usirs (Osiris), Master Of Eternity, Wennefer (Osiris)*

*(19 x 5) = 95*

1. Horakhty "Horus Of The Horizon" Multiple Of Forms And Great Of Shapes,

2. Tah-Horakhty (Ptah-Horus) Multiple Of Forms And

3. Great Of Shapes, Tah-Sokar (Ptah-Sokar),

4. Father Atum In Anu (Heliopolis),

5. Master Of The Shetyt-Shrine (Sanctuary Of Sokar At Memphis),

6. Who Enriches Hettahka (Memphis- Cult Center Of Ptah) '

7. These Are The Neteru Who Govern The Duat (Abode Of The Deceased);



8. They Protect You When  
You Go To Rest In The Lower  
Ilu "*The Sky Above*".

9. Mother Aset (Isis) Embraces  
You In Peace

10. And Drives Away The  
Adversary From Your Path.

11. Turn Your Face To The  
West,

12. That You May Illumine  
The Two Lands With Fine  
Gold.

13. Those Who Were Asleep,

14. Stand Up To Look At You;

15. They Breathe The Air,

16. They See Your Face Like  
The Shining Of The Sun-Disk  
In Its Horizon,

17. Their Hearts Are At Peace

18. Because Of What You  
Have Done,

19. For To You Belong  
Eternity And Everlasting.

### Another Hymn To The Sun

20. Worship Of Father Ra  
When He Appears To Rise In  
The Eastern Horizon Of The  
Ilu "*The Sky Above*",

21. When Those Who Are In  
His Following Are Joyful.

22. O Sun-Disk, Master Of The  
Sunbeams, Who Shines Forth  
From The Horizon Everyday:

23. May You Shine In The  
Face Of Ani, The Scribe,

24. For He Worships You In  
The Daylight,

25. He Propitiates You In The  
Shadow-Hour.

26. May The Ba (Soul) Of Ani,  
The Scribe Go Up With You  
To The Ilu "*The Sky Above*",

27. May He Travel In The  
Daylight-Bark, May He Moor  
(Lay) In The Shadow  
Hour-Bark,

28. May He Mix With The  
Unwearying Star In The Ilu  
"*The Sky Above*".

29. The Usir Ani, The Scribe  
Says When He Honors His  
Master, The Master Of  
Eternity:

30. Greetings To You  
Horakhty "*Horus Of The  
Horizon*", Khefera (Khepri)  
"*Arising One*" (An Incarnation  
Of Father Ra), The  
Self-Created!



34:31

Coming Forth By Day

34:46

31. How Beautiful Is Your  
Shining Forth From The  
Horizon When You Illumine  
The Two Lands With Your  
Rays!

32. All The Neteru Are In Joy  
When They See You As  
Master Of The Ilu "*The Sky  
Above*",

33. The Royal Serpent Being  
Firm On Your Head And The  
Crowns Of The Upper And  
Lower Al Kham (Egypt) On  
Your Head

34. And Crowns Of Upper  
And Lower Al Kham (Egypt)  
On Your Vertex;

35. She (The Serpent,  
Reptilian) Has Made Her Seat  
On Your Brow.

36. Father Tehuti (Thoth) Is  
Established In The Bow Of  
Your Sacred Bark,  
Destroying

All Your Foes,

37. While Those Who Are In  
The Duat (Abode Of The  
Deceased) Have Come To  
Meet You And To See This  
Beautiful Image.

38. I Have Come To You I Am  
With You In Order To See  
Your Disk Every Daylight;

39. I Will Not Be Restrained  
Or Repulsed, But My Flesh  
Will Be Renewed At Seeing  
Your Beauty,

40. Like All Those Whom You  
Favor,

41. For I Was One Of Those  
Who Were Well Esteemed By  
You The Planet Ta (Earth).

42. I Have Arrived At The  
Land Of Eternity,

43. I Have Joined Myself To  
The Land Of Everlasting And  
It Is You Who Commanded It  
For Me, O My Master.

44. Greetings To You When  
You Appear To Rise, In Your  
Horizon As Father Ra Who Is  
Pleased With Justice;

45. When You Cross The Ilu  
"*The Sky Above*", All Humans  
See You After Your  
Movements Have Been Hidden  
From Their Sight,

46. You Display Yourself From  
Daybreak Till Shadow Hour In  
The Day When Celestial



- Navigation With Your Majesty  
Is Successful;
47. Your Rays Are In Men's  
Faces, And Fine Gold Does  
Not Know Them,
48. Pigment Does Not Report  
Then When You Illumine The  
Lands Of The Neteru,
49. And It Has Not Been Seen  
In Writing; The Mountains Of  
Funt (Punt - Region Of  
Somolia) To Disclose Him  
Who Was Hidden.
50. You Did It Alone When  
Ani, The Scribe's Mouth Was  
Opened, And Your Shape Was  
Upon The Primeval Waters.
51. He Will Travel Just As  
You Travel, And There Will Be  
No Ceasing For Him As For  
Your Majesty,
52. Not Even For Little  
Daylight, For You Have Passed  
Through Seasons Of Millions  
And Hundreds Of Thousands  
Of Moments;
53. When You Have Spent  
Them You Have Gone To Rest  
You Have Also Completed The  
Hours Of The Shadow-Hour,
54. And You Have Regulated  
And Completed Them  
According To Your Regular  
Custom.
55. The Land Becomes Bright  
When You Reveal Yourself In  
Your Place As Father Ra When  
He Arises In The Horizon.
56. The Usir Ani, The Scribe  
Says When He Arises He  
Worships You At Your  
Shining,
57. And Speaks To You When  
You Appear Rise Early To Set  
Your Shape On High:
58. You Appear In Glory In  
Magnifying Your Beauty,  
Creating Yourself;
59. You Mold You Own Flesh.
60. One Who Fashions But Is  
Not Fashioned, As Father Ra  
Who Shines In The Ilu "*The  
Sky Above*".
61. May You Permit Me To  
Reach The Eternal Ilu "*The Sky  
Above*",
62. The Country Of The  
Favored;
63. May I Join With The Elite  
And Noble Kas (Spirits) Of  
The Neter's Domain;



64. May I Ascend With Them  
To See Your Beauty When  
You Shine In The Shadow  
Hour.

65. Your Mother Traverses For  
You The Lower Iu "*The Sky  
Above*" When You Are Placed  
In The West, And My Arms  
Are Upraised In Adoration At  
Your Setting,

66. For You Are He Who  
Made Eternity.

67. I Worship You When You  
Set In The Primordial Water,  
And I Set You In My Heart  
Which Is Not Inert (Lifeless),  
O You Who Are More Divine  
Than Neteru.

68. Praise To You Who Rise In  
Gold And Who Illumine The  
Two Lands By Daylight At  
Your Birth!

69. Your Mother Nut Has  
Borne You On Her Hand, And  
What The Sun-Disk Encircles  
Is Bright Because Of You.

70. Great Illuminator Who  
Shines Forth From The  
Primordial Water,

71. Who Knits His Family  
Together In The Waters, Who

Makes Festal All Estates,  
Towns, And Households, Who  
Protects With His Goodness,

72. May Your Ka (Spirit-Self,  
Etheric Double) Be Sustained  
With Food And Provisions.

73. Greatly Feared, Power Of  
Powers Whose Throne Is Far  
From The Evildoers;

74. Greatly Majestic In The  
Shadow Hour-Bark, Mightily  
Long-Lasting In The  
Daylight-Bark,

75. May You Glorify Ani, The  
Scribe In The Neter's Domain,

76. May You Cause Him To  
Endure In The West,

77. He Being Devoid Of Evil.  
May You Ignore My  
Wrongdoing

78. And May You Set Me As  
One Honored With The Kas  
(Spirits);

79. May You Protect My Ba  
(Soul) In The Sacred Land,

80. May It Navigate In The  
Field Of Reeds, Because I  
Have Passed On In Joy.

81. The Neter Replies: You  
Shall Ascend To The Ulaat



"The Skies Above", You Shall Traverse The Firmament,

82. You Shall Associate With The Stars, Who Shall Make Acclamation To You In The Sacred Bark.

83. You Shall Be Summoned Into The Sacred Daylight-Bark, You Shall See Father Ra Within His Shrine,

84. You Shall Propitiate His Disk Daily,

85. You Shall See The Inet-Fish (Symbol Of Fertility And Rebirth) In Its Shape In The Stream Of Turquoise,

86. You Shall See The Abdju-Fish (Dagon) In Being,

87. The Serpent, Reptilian, Of The Evil Having Fallen According As Was Foretold For Him,

88. The Sharp Knives Having Cut His Spine Apart For Me.

89. Father Ra Shall Sail With An Air Wind, And The Shadow Hour-Bark Shall Be Wiped Clean For Me.

90. The Crew Of Father Ra Shall Reach Him With Joy,

91. And The Lady Of Life Will Be Happy When The Hostile Serpent Has Fallen To Her Master.

92. You Shall See Father Har (Horus) Whose Face Is Kindly, With The Standards Of Father Tehuti (Thoth) And Mother Maat On His Hands;

93. All The Neteru Will Be In Joy When They See Father Ra,

94. Coming In Peace To Vivify The Hearts Of The Kas (Spirits),

95. And The Defended Usir Ani, The Scribe Shall Be With Them.

### *Scroll Thirty-Five*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And  
Thirty-Three*



*Writing For Making A  
Ka (Spirit) Worthy; To  
Be Recited On The  
First Of The Month*

(19x3)=57

1. Father Ra Appears In His Horizon, His Ennead (Nine Neteru) Following After Him;
2. The Neter Issues From The Secret Place,
3. And Trembling Falls On The Eastern Horizon Of The Ilu "The Sky Above" At The Voice Of Mother Nut;
4. She Clears Way For Father Ra Before The Oldest One (Father Nun), Who Turns About.
5. Raise Yourself, O Father Ra Who Are In Your Shrine,
6. That You May Lap Up The Breezes.
7. May You Swallow The North Wind,
8. May You Kiss Mother Maat,
9. May You Divide Your Suite,

10. May You Sail The Sacred Bark
11. To The Lower Ilu "The Sky Above",
12. May The Elders Run To And Fro At Your Voice;
13. May You Reckon Up Your Bones,
14. May You Gather Your Members Together,
15. To Turn Your Face To The Beautiful West,
16. May You Return A New Every Daylight,
17. For Are That Golden Image Which Bears The Likeness Of The Sun-Disk,
18. The Ilu "The Sky Above" Being Possessed With Trembling At Your Re-Occurrence Every Daylight.
19. The Horizon Is Joyful, And There Is Acclamation Within Your Bounds.
20. As For The Neteru Who Are In The Ilu "The Sky Above" Who Behold Ani, The Scribe,
21. They Have Offered Up Praise As Though To Father Ra,



22. For Ani, The Scribe Is The Great One,
23. Who Seeks Out The Wereret-Crown (White Crown Of Upper Al Kham) Of Father Ra
24. And Reckons Up His Needs;
25. Ani, The Scribe Is One Alone Whose Affairs Flourish,
26. In That First Company Of Those Who Are In The Presence Off Father Ra;
27. Ani, The Scribe Is Fit On The Planet Ta (Earth) And In The Neter's Domain,
28. Ani, The Scribe, Sound Like Father Ra Every Day,
29. Ani, The Scribe, Will Run And Will Not Tire In This Land Forever.
30. How Happy Are Those Who See With Their Eyes
31. And Who Hear Truth With Their Ears As Father Ra
32. And Who Join The Oar In Suite On Father Nun!
33. Ani, The Scribe, Will Not Tell What He Has Seen,
34. Nor Will He Repeat What He Heard Of The Secret Matters, And There Is Acclamation For Ani, The Scribe.
35. The Neter's Body Of Father Ra Crosses The Primordial Water (Nun)
36. Among Those Who Propitiate The Will Of The Neteru,
37. With What He Has Desired,
38. And Ani, The Scribe, Is A Falcon Whose Shape Is Great.
39. To Be Spoken Over A Sacred Bark Of Four Cubits'
40. Length Made Of Pieces Of Malachite (Green Mineral),
41. And Having Upon It The Tribunal Of The Nomes.
42. There Shall Be Made Ilu "The Sky Above" With Stars Purified With Natron And Incense.
43. Make An Image Of Father Ra With Ochre,
- In A New Bowl Placed In Front Of This Bark,
44. And Put An Image Of This Ka (Spirit Self, Etheric Double),



45. Which You Desire To Be  
Made Worthy Within This  
Bark;

46. It Means That He Will  
Desire To Be Made Worthy  
Within This Bark;

47. It Means That He Will Sail

48. In The Bark Of Father Ra,

49. And That He Himself Will  
See Him In It.

50. This Ka (Spirit-Self,  
Etheric Double) Will Be  
Deemed Worthy

51. In The Heart Of Father Ra,

52. He Will Be Caused To  
Have Power Over The Ennead  
(Nine Neteru),

53. And They Will Be With  
Him;

54. The Neteru Will See Him,  
As One Of Themselves, The  
Dead Will See Him,

55. And They Will Fall On  
Their Faces (Prostration),

56. When He Is Seen In The  
Realm Of The Dead,

57. By Means Of The Rays Of  
The Sun.

## *Scroll Thirty-Six*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And  
Thirty-Four-  
Praising Father Ra On  
The (First) Day Of  
The Month And Sailing  
In The Divine Bark!*

*(19x2)=38*

1. Greetings To Him,
2. Who Dwells In His Shrine,
3. Who Rises And Shines,
4. Greetings To Him Who  
Dwells In His Bark,
5. For He Has Felled Nak  
(Apophis, Nakhas).
6. It Is The Children Of Father  
Geb Who Will Fell You,



7. You Enemies Of Ani, The Scribe,
8. Who Would Demolish The Bark Of Father Ra.
9. Father Har (Horus) Has Cut Off Their Heads,
10. In The Ilu "*The Sky Above*" Like Birds,
11. And Their Goat-Buttocks Are In The Lake Of Fish.
12. As For Any Male Or Female Adversary
13. Who Would Do Harm To Ani, The Scribe,
14. Whether He Is One,
15. Who Shall Descend From The Ilu "*The Sky Above*",
16. Or Ascend From The Planet Ta (Earth),
17. Who Shall Come By Water
18. Or Travel In Company With The Stars,
19. Father Tehuti (Thoth) The Son Of An Eggshell,
20. Who Came Out Of The Two Eggshells Shall Decapitate Them.
21. Be Dumb, Be Deaf Before Ani, The Scribe!
22. This Is Father Ra,
23. This Neter Mighty Terrible And Greatly Majestic;
24. He Will Bathe In Your Blood,
25. He Will Drink Of Your Gore,
26. O You Who Would Do Much Harm To Ani, The Scribe,
27. In The Bark Of His Father Ra.
28. Ani, The Scribe Is Father Har (Horus);
29. His Mother Aset (Isis) Bore Him,
30. Mother Nebthet (Nephthys) Nursed Him,
31. Just As They Did For Father Har (Horus),
32. In Order To Drive Away The Confederacy Of Nebty (Set),
33. And They See The Werert Crown (The White Crown Of Upper Al Kham) Form-Planted On His Head.
34. The Kas (Spirits) Of Humans And Neteru And The Kas (Spirits) Of The Dead Fall On Their Faces (Prostration).



35. When They See Ani, The Scribe As Father Har (Horus),

36. With The Wereret-Crown (White Crown Of Upper Al Kham) Firm-Planted On His Head;

37. They Fall On Their Faces (Prostration) When Ani, The Scribe Is Triumphant Over His Enemies In The Upper Ilu "The Sky Above",

38. And The Lower Ilu "The Sky Above" Above And In The Tribunals Of Every Neteru And Every Netert.

*To Be Spoken Over A Falcon Standing With The White Crown On His Head; Father Atum, Father Shu And Mother Tefnut, Father Geb, And Mother Nut, Father Usir (Osiris) And Mother Aset (Isis), Nebty (Set) And Mother Nebthet (Nephthys) Being Drawn In Ochre On A New Bowl Placed In The Sacred Bark, Together With An Image Of This Ka (Spirit) Whom You Wish That He For Whom This Is Done Will Voyage And Be That The Enemies Of Father*

*Ra Will Be Driven Off In Very Deed. A Matter A Million Time True.*

## *Scroll Thirty-Seven*

*In The Blessed And Holy Name Of The Great Neter Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut, Children Of The Majestic Amun Ra*

*-Eighteen-*

*(19x 4)=76*

1. O Father Tehuti (Thoth), Who Defended Father Usir (Osiris) Against His Enemies, Vindicate The Usir Ani, The Scribe,

2. The Justified, Against His Enemies In The Presence Of The Council Which Is With Father Ra And Father Usir (Osiris),

3. And Which In Sekhem (Letropolis - Religious Center



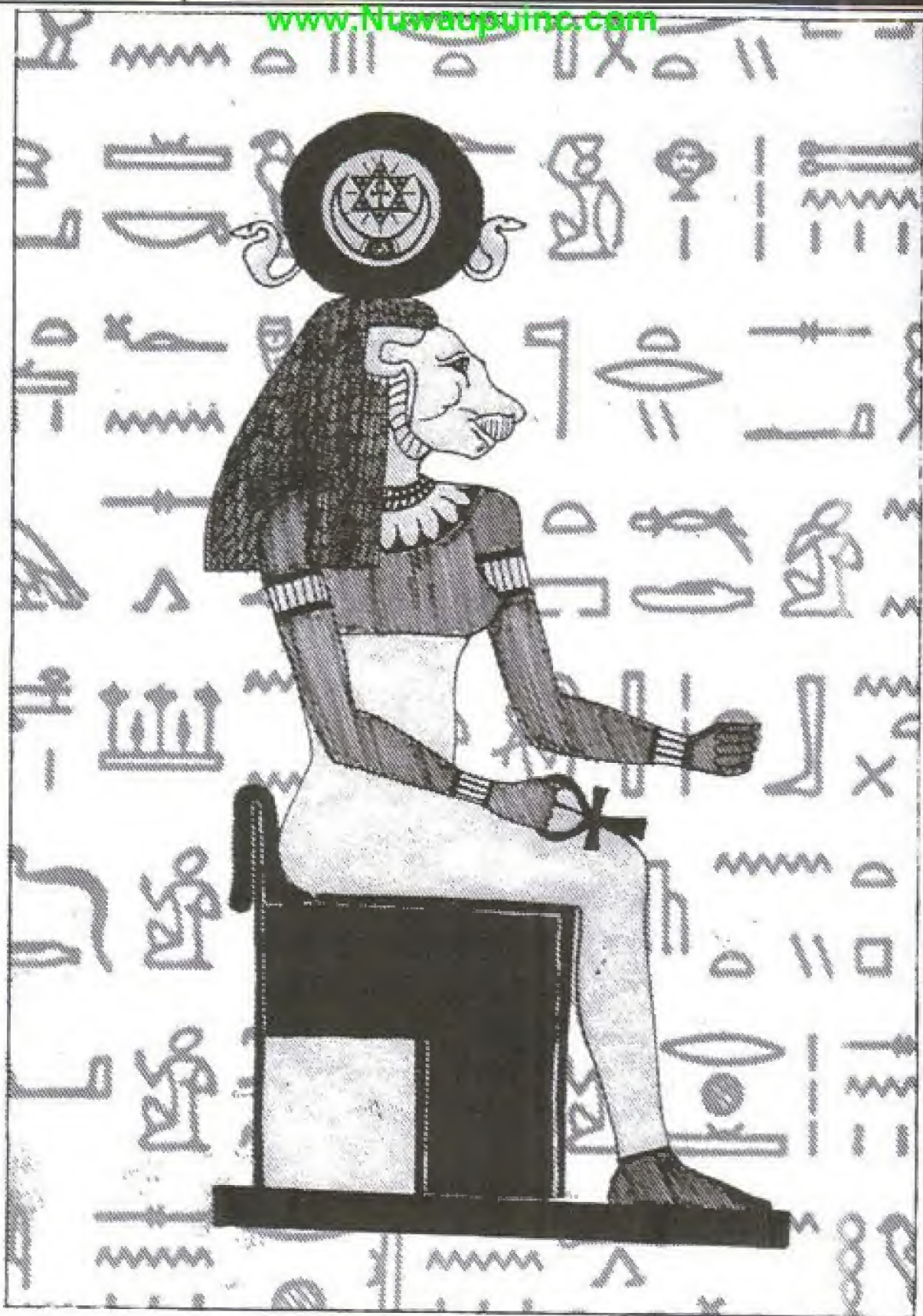


Diagram 15  
Mother Tefnut  
Netert Of Air, Moisture



And Apex Of The Delta, Cult Place Of Har), On That Shadow-Hour Of The Shadow Hour Meal,

4. On That Day Of Destroying The Enemies Of The Master Of All.

5. As To The Great Council Which Is In Anu (Heliopolis): They Are Father Atum, Father Shu And Mother Tefnut.

6. As To 'The Guarding Rebels': It Means The Destruction Of The Gang Of Nebty (Set) When He Repeated His Offenses.

7. O Father Tehuti (Thoth), Who Defended Father Usir (Osiris) Against His Enemies, Defend The Usir Ani, The Scribe,

8. The Justified The Usir Ani, The Scribe, The Defended, Against His Enemies In The Council Which Is In Fer-Usir "*House Of Osiris*" (Busiris- City In The Central Delta Sacred To Usir),

9. On That Shadow-Hour Of Erecting The Djed-Pillar (Object Resembling A Tree

Trunk With Cut Off Branches, Symbol Of Royalty), Cult Which Is In Fer-Usir "*House Of Osiris*" (Busiris- City In The Central Delta Sacred To Usir).

10. As To 'The Great Council Which Is In Fer-Usir "*House Of Osiris*" (Busiris- City In The Central Delta Sacred To Usir):

11. They Are Father Usir (Osiris), Mother Aset (Isis), Mother Nebthet (Nephthys), And Father Har (Horus) - Avenger - Of His-Father.

12. As To 'The Raising Of The Djed-Pillar (An Object That Resembles A Tree Trunk With Cut Branches, Symbol Of Royalty) In Fer-Usir "*House Of Osiris*" (Busiris- City In The Central Delta Sacred To Usir):

13. It Is The Shoulder Of Har (Horus) - Preeminent - Of Sekhem (Letropolis - Religious Center And Apex Of The Delta, Cult Place Of Har)

14. They Were Behind Father Usir (Osiris) In Binding With Cloth.



- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <p>15. O Father Tehuti (Thoth),<br/>         Who Defended Father Usir<br/>         (Horus) Against His Enemies,<br/>         16. Defend The Usir Ani, The<br/>         Scribe, The Justified,<br/>         17. Against His Enemies In The<br/>         Presence Of The Council<br/>         Which Is In Sekhem<br/>         (Letropolis - Religious Center<br/>         And Apex Of The Delta, Cult<br/>         Place Of Horus),<br/>         18. In The Shadow Hour Of<br/>         The Shadow-Hour Meal Which<br/>         Is In Sekhem (Letropolis -<br/>         Religious Center And Apex Of<br/>         The Delta, Cult Place Of<br/>         Horus).<br/>         19. As To 'The Great Council<br/>         Which Is In Sekhem<br/>         (Letropolis).<br/>         20. As To' The Great Council<br/>         Which Is In Sekhem<br/>         (Letropolis);<br/>         21. They Are Father Har<br/>         (Horus) -With The Council<br/>         Which Is In Sekhem<br/>         (Letropolis):<br/>         22. They Are Father Har<br/>         (Horus) With No Eyes In His<br/>         Forehead And Father Tehuti<br/>         (Thoth) Who Is With The</p> | <p>Council Of Naref (Necropolis<br/>         Near Heracleopolis<br/>         Associated).<br/>         23. As To 'That Of The<br/>         Shadow-Hour Meal":<br/>         24. It Is The Dawn At The<br/>         Burial Of Father Usir (Osiris).<br/>         25. O Father Tehuti (Thoth),<br/>         Who Defended Father Usir<br/>         (Osiris) Against His Enemies,<br/>         26. Defend The Usir Ani, The<br/>         Scribe, The Justified Against<br/>         His Enemies In The Presence<br/>         Of The Great Council Which Is<br/>         In Fe (A City United With Def<br/>         To Form A Pre-Dynastic<br/>         Capital And Of Lower Al<br/>         Kham) And Def (A City United<br/>         With Fe To Form A<br/>         Predynastic Capital And Of<br/>         Lower Al Kham)<br/>         27. On That Erected For Him<br/>         As An Inheritance From The<br/>         Property Of His Father Usir<br/>         (Osiris).<br/>         28. As To' The Great Council<br/>         Which Is In Fe (A City United<br/>         With Def To Form A<br/>         Pre-Dynastic Capital And Of<br/>         Lower Al Kham) And Def (A<br/>         City United With Fe To Form</p> |
|---|---|



A Pre-Dynastic Capital And Of Lower Al Kham)':

29. They Are Father Har (Horus), Father Aset (Isis), Father Imsety, Father Hapi.

30. As To The Erecting Of 'The Snake Shrine Of Father Har (Horus)':

31. It Means When Nebty (Set) Said To Attendants, 'Erect A Snake Shrine For It.'

32. O Father Tehuti (Thoth), Who Defended Father Usir (Osiris) Against His Enemies.

33. Defend The Usir Ani, The Scribe, The Cleared,

34. Against His Enemies In The Presence Of The Great Council Which Is On The Dead Are Counted And The Blessed Kas (Spirits) Are Chosen,

35. When Dancing Happens In Thinnis (Capital And Religious Center Of Upper Al Kham Where Osiris Was Worshipped).

36. As To 'The Great Council Which Is In Abtu (Abydos-Ancient Town In Upper Al Kham, Sacred To Usir)':

37. They Are Father Usir (Osiris), Mother Aset (Isis), And Father Wepwawet "Opener Of The Ways" (Wolf-Neter Connected With Usir).

38. O Father Tehuti (Thoth), Who Justified Father Usir (Osiris) His Enemies,

39. Defend That Usir Of The Divine Offerings Of All The Neteru,

40. Ani, The Scribe Against Enemies In The Presence Of The Council Who Judge The Dead On That Of Making An Accounting Of Their Dead.

41. As To 'The Great Council Which Is At The Judging Of The Dead;'

42. They Are Father Tehuti (Thoth),

43. Father Usir (Osiris),

44. Father Anubu (Anubis),

45. And Father Isdes (Thoth).

46. As To 'Accounting Their Dead':

47. It Means When The Offering Were Shut Off From The Bas (Souls) Of The Children Of Weakness.





Diagram 16  
Father Hapi  
Neter Of The Nile



48. O Father Tehuti (Thoth),  
49. Who Defended Father Usir  
(Osiris) Against His Enemies In  
The Presence Of The Great  
Council

50. Who Are At The Hacking  
Up Of The Planet Ta (Earth)  
Of Fer-Usir "*House Of Osiris*"  
(Busiris - City In The Central  
Delta Sacred To Osiris) On  
That Shadow- Hour Of  
Hacking The Planet Ta (Earth)  
With Their Blood

51. And Making True The  
Voice Of Father Har (Horus)  
Against His Enemies.

52. As To 'The Great Council  
Which Are At The Hacking Up  
Of The Planet Ta (Earth) Of  
Fer-Usir "*House Of Osiris*"  
(Busiris'- City In The Central  
Delta Sacred To Osiris):

53. It Means The Arrival Of  
Gang Of Nebty (Set)

54. When They Made Their  
Transformation As Goats And  
When The Offering Were Shut  
Off From The Bas (Souls) Of  
The Children Of Weakness.

55. O Father Tehuti (Thoth),  
Who Defended The Usir Ani,

The Scribe, The Justified  
Father Usir (Osiris) Against His  
Enemies, Defend The Usir  
Anu, Justified,

56. Against His Enemies In The  
Presence Of The Great Council  
Who Are At The Hacking Up  
Of The Planet Ta (Earth) Of  
Fer-Usir "*House Of Osiris*"  
(Busiris - City In The Central  
Delta Sacred To Osiris) On  
That Of Hacking The Planet Ta  
(Earth) With Their Blood

57. And Making True The  
Voice Of Father Usir (Osiris)  
Against His Enemies.

58. As To 'The Great Council  
Which Are At The Hacking Up  
Of The Planet Ta (Earth)':

59. It Means The Arrival Of  
The Gang Of Nebty (Set),

60. When They Made Their  
Transformation As Goats And  
When They Made Their  
Transformation

61. As Goats, And The Blood  
Which Dropped From Them  
Was Captured And Was Given  
To Those Who Are Counted  
Among The Ones In Fer-Usir



"House Of Osiris" (Busiris - City In The Central Delta Sacred To Usir).

62. O Father Tehuti (Thoth), Who Defended Father Usir (Osiris) Against His Enemies,

63. Defend The Usir Ani, The Scribe, The Justified,

64. Against His Enemies In The Presence Of The Great Council Which Is In Naref (Necropolis Near Heracleopolis Associated)

65. On Theat Of Secreting Of Forms.

66. As To 'The Great Council Which Is In Naref (Necropolis Near Heracleopolis)':

67. They Are Father Ra, Father Shu And Father Babai.

68. As To 'That Shadow -Hour Of Secreting Of Forms': It Was When There Was The Burial Of The Forearm, The Flanks, And The Thighs Of Father Usir (Osiris).

69. O Father Tehuti (Thoth), Who Defended Father Usir (Osiris) Against His Enemies,

70. Defend The Usir Ani, The Scribe, Against His Enemies In The Presence Of The Great

Council Which Is In Rasta (Rosetjau - Name Of The Necropolis Of Giza Or Memphis, Also Passages In The Tomb Leading To The Other World) On That Shadow-Hour When Father Anubu (Anubis) Spent The Shadow-Hour With His Hands Upon The Offering About Father Usir (Osiris),

71. And The Voice Of Father Har (Horus) Was Made True Against His Enemies.

72. As To 'The Great Council Which Is In Rasta (Rosetjau - Name Of The Necropolis Of Giza Or Memphis, Also Passages In The Tomb Leading To The Other World)': They Are Father Har (Horus), Father Usir (Osiris), Mother Aset (Isis), And Father Usir (Osiris).

73. The Heart Of Father Usir (Osiris) Was Pleased,

74. The Heart Of Father Har (Horus) Was Pleased, And The Double Gateway Was Satisfied Wth It.



75. O Father Tehuti (Thoth),  
Who Defended Father Usir  
(Osiris) Against His Enemies In  
The Presence Of The Great  
Council Of Ten, Which Is With  
Father Ra And Which Is Father  
Usir (Osiris),

76. And Which Is With Every  
Neteru And Netert Before The  
Master Of All When He Drives  
Off His Enemies And When He  
Drives Off Every Evil Which  
Pertains To Him.

*If One Says This Chapter,  
While Pure, It Means Going  
Forth By Daylight After He  
Has Been Buried And The  
Assumption Of Whatever Of  
His Forms Which He Desires.*

*Now As To Anyone Whom  
This Incantation Is Recited, It  
Means Prosperous Upon The  
Planet Ta (Earth);*

*He Shall Emerge From  
Every Fire; Nothing Evil Shall  
Encircle Him. A Matter A  
Million Times True.*

## *Scroll Thirty-Eighty*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And  
Nut, Children Of The  
Majestic Amun Ra*

## *One Hundred And Twenty-Four- Chapter For Going Down To The Tribunal Of Father Usir (Osiris)*

*(19x 2)=38*

1. My Ba (Soul) Has Built An  
Enclosed Place In Fer-Usir  
"House Of Usir" (Busiris -City  
In The Central Delta Sacred To  
Usir),
2. And I Am Flourishing In Fe  
(A City United With Def To  
Form A Pre-Dynastic Capital  
And Of Lower Al Kham);



3. I Plow My Fields In My Own Shape,
4. And My Dom-Plant Is That Upon Which Father Min Is.
5. What I Doubly Detest, I Will Not Eat;
6. My Detestation Is Feces,
7. And I Will Not Eat;
8. I Will Not Eat Excrement,
9. I Will Not Approach It With My Hands,
10. I Will Not Tread On It With My Sandals,
11. Because My Bread Is White Emmer And My Beer Is Red Barley.
12. It Is The Shadow Hour-Bark And
13. The Daylight-Bark Which Bring It To Me,
14. And I Will Eat Beneath The Branches,
15. For I Know The Bearers Of What Is Good.
16. Then I Will Recite Glorification's Of The White Crown,
17. And I Will Be Raised Aloft By Uraei (Upread Cobra Symbol Of Royalty).
18. O You Door-Keepers Of Him Who Pacified The Two Lands,
19. Bring Me Those Who Prepare Offerings And Let The Ranches Be Raised For Me;
20. May The Sunshine Open Its Arms To Me,
21. May The Ennead (Nine Neteru) Be Silent When The Sun-Folk Speak To Me,
22. May The Ennead (Nine Neteru) Be Silent When The Sun - Folk Speak To Me.
23. May I Guide The Hearts Of The Neteru,
24. And May They Protect Me, May I Be Mighty Among Those Who Suspend Themselves Illyuwn "On High".
25. As For Any Neteru Or Any Netert Who Shall Oppose Themselves To Me,
26. They Shall Be Handed Over To Those Who Are In Charge Of The Year,
27. Who Live On Hearts, While The Preparation Of Senu Bread-Is Before Me;



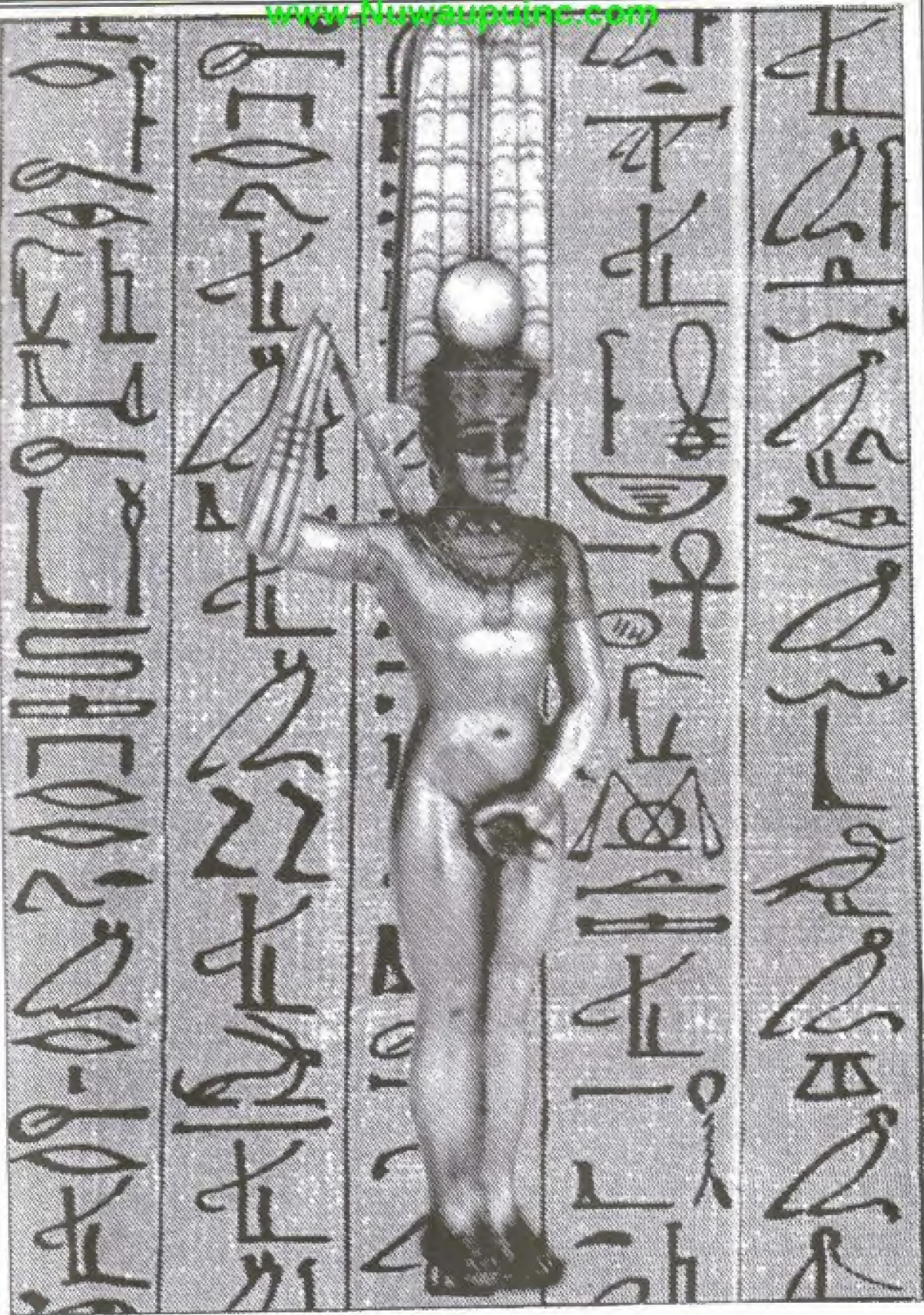


Figure 18  
The Father Min  
"Neter Of Fertility"



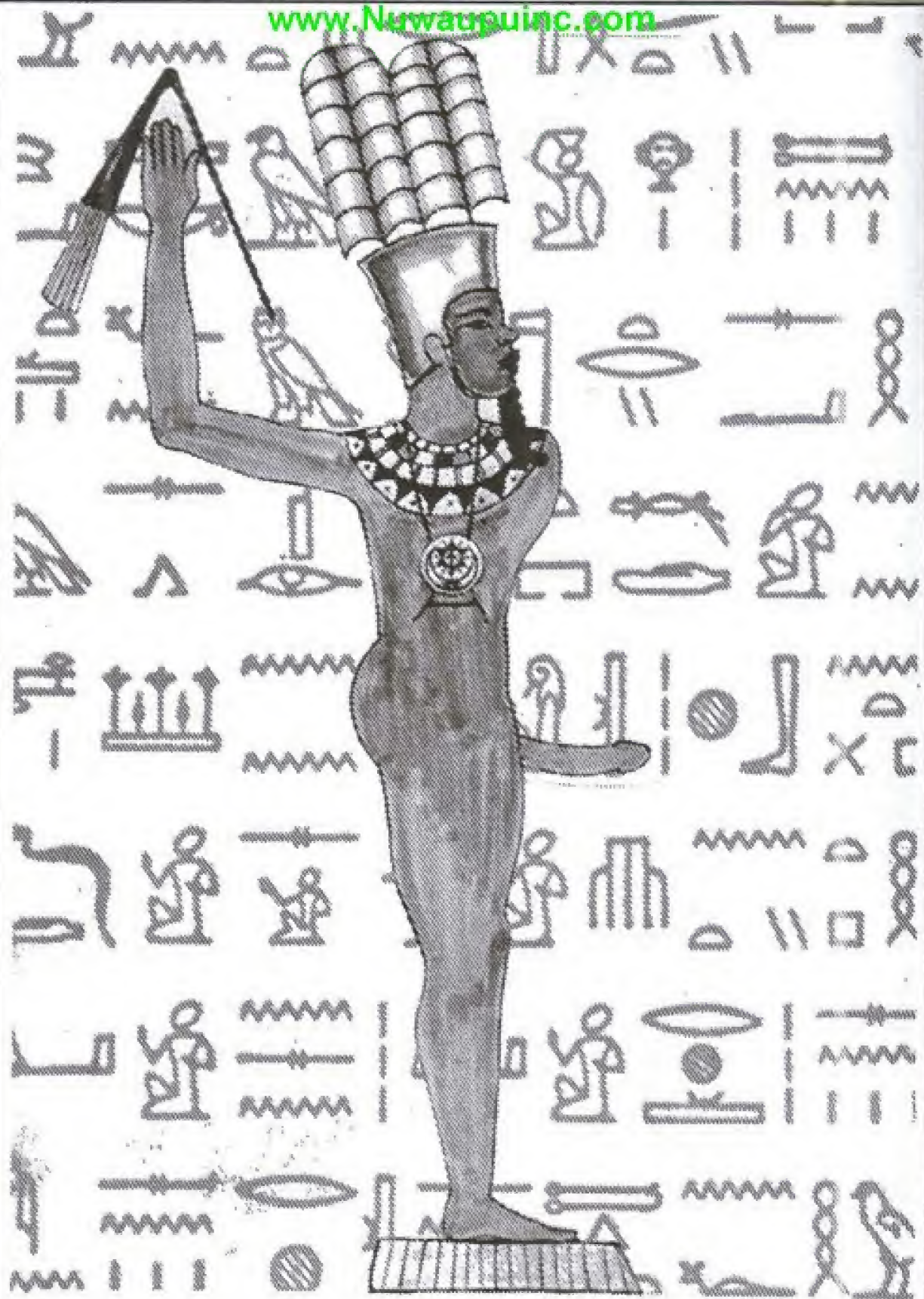


Diagram 17  
The Father Min  
Neter Of Fertility



38:28

Coming Forth By Day

39:2

28. May Father Usir (Osiris)  
Eat It When Going Forth From  
The East,

29. May It Be Allotted To  
Those Who Are In The  
Presence Of The  
Sunshine-Neter

30. Who Covers The Ilu "The  
Sky Above" Among The Great  
Ones Who Belong To It.

31. Place Bread In My Mouth;

32. I Will Go In To The  
Moon-Neter So That He May  
Speak To Me That The  
Followers Of The Neteru May  
Speak To Me,

33. That The Sun May Speak  
To Me, And That The Children  
Of The Sun May Speak To Me.

34. The Dread Of Me Is In The  
Twilight And In The Celestial  
Waters Which Are His On His  
Forehead;

35. I Am There With Father  
Usir (Osiris), And My Mat Is  
His Mat Among The Elders.

36. I Have Told Him The  
Words Of Men, And I Have  
Repeated To Him The Words  
Of The Neteru.

37. My Ka (Spirit-Self, Etheric  
Double) Comes Equipped,

38. For I Am An Equipped Ka  
(Spirit Self, Etheric Double)  
And I Have Equipped All The  
Kas (Spirits).

### *Scroll Thirty-Nine*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And  
Nut, Children Of The  
Majestic Amun Ra*

### *Eighty-Six- Chapter For Being Transformed Into A Swallow*

*(19x2)=38*

1. I Am A Swallow, I Am A  
Swallow,

2. I Am That Scorpion-Netert,  
The Daughter Of Father Ra.



3. O You Neteru, May Your Savor Be Sweet;

4. A Flame Has Gone Up From The Horizon.

5. O You Who Are In The City, I Have Brought Him Guards His Coils;

6. Give Me Your Hands, For I Have Spent The Daylight In The Island Of Fire,

7. I Have Gone On An Errand And I Have Returned With A Report Open To Me;

8. Then I Will Tell What I Have Seen. Har Is In Command Of The Sacred Bark,

9. And The Throne Of His Father Usir (Osiris) Has Been Given Him While That Nebty (Set) The Son Of Mother Nut Is In Bonds

10. Because Of What He Has Done.

11. What Is In Sekhem (Letropolis - Religious Center And Apex Of The Delta, Cult Place Of Horus) Has Been Allotted To Me,

12. And I Have Returned With A Report. Open To Me;

13. Then I Will Tell What I Have Seen. Father Har (Horus) Is In Command Of The Sacred Bark,

14. And The Throne Of His Father Usir (Osiris) Has Been Given To Him,

15. While That Nebty (Set) The Son Of Mother Nut Is In Bonds,

16. Because Of What He Has Done.

17. What Is In Sekhem (Letropolis - Religious Center And Apex Of The Delta, Cult Place Of Horus) Has Been Allotted To Me,

18. And I Have Made Obeisance To Father Usir (Osiris).

19. I Have Gone To Make Inspection

20. And I Have Returned To Speak;

21. Let Me Pass, That I May Report On My Errand.

22. I Am One Who Goes In Esteemed

23. And Who Goes Out Distinguished At The Portal Of The Master Of All;



24. I Am Pure On That Great Tomb-Plateau,

25. For I Have Got Rid Of My Evil,

26. I Have Discarded My Wrongdoing,

27. I Have Cast To The Ground The Ills Which Were On Flesh.

28. O You Keepers Of The Gate,

29. Make A Way For Me, I Am One Who Like You.

30. I Go Into The Daylight, Walk On My Feet,

31. I Have Power In My Strides.

32. O You Of The Sunshine,

33. I Know The Secret Ways Of The Portals

34. Of The Field Of Rushes.

35. See, I Have Come,

36. Having Felled My Enemies To The Ground,

37. And I Have Come, Having Felled My Enemies To The Ground,

38. And My Corpse Is Buried.

*As For Him Who Knows This Chapter, He Shall Go Out Into The Daylight, And*

*He Shall Not Be Turned Away At Any Portal In The Realm Of The Dead, And He Shall Assume The Shape Of A Swallow. A Matter A Million Time True.*

### *Scroll Forty*

*In The Blessed And Holy Name Of The Great Neter Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut, Children Of The Majestic Amun Ra*

### *Seventy-Seven-Chapter For Being Transformed Into A Falcon Of Gold*

*(19x1)=19*

1. I Have Appeared As Great Falcon,

2. Having Come Forth From The Egg;

3. I Have Flown Up And Alighted,



4. As A Falcon Of Four Cubits Along Its Back,
5. Whose Wings Are Of Green-Stone (Emerald) Of Upper Al Kham (Egypt);
6. I Have Brought My Heart From The Eastern Mountains,
7. I Have Alighted In The Daylight-Bark,
8. They Give Me Worship When I Appear,
9. Having Been Reassembled As A Fair Falcon Of Gold,
10. Upon The Pointed Stone.
11. Father Ra Comes In Daily To Give Judgment,
12. And I Sit Among Those Elder Neteru Of The Lower Ilu "The Sky Above";
13. He Of The Field Of Offerings
14. Bows To Me In The Presence,
15. And I Eat Of Him
16. And Have Power Over Him,
17. I Have Abundance To My Desire.
18. The Grain-Neter Has Given Me Smoked Barley,
19. And I Have Power Over What Appertains To My Head.

### *Scroll Forty-One*

*In The Blessed And Holy Name Of The Great Neter Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut, Children Of The Majestic Amun Ra*

### *Seventy-Eight - Chapter For Being Transformed Into A Divine Falcon*

*(19 x 7) = 133*

1. Father Usir (Osiris) Speaks: O Har (Horus) Come To Fer -Usir "House Of Osiris" (Busiris - City In The Central Delta Sacred To Usir), Clear My Form And Extol My Shape.
2. May You Inspire Fear Of Me,



3. May You Create Awe Of Me,
4. That The Neteru Of The Duat (Abode Of The Deceased) May Fear Me, That The Gates May Beware Of Me.
5. Do Not Let Him Who Has Done Me Harm Approach Me,
6. So That He Sees Me In The House Of Darkness,
7. And Uncover My Weariness Which Is Hidden From Him. The Neteru:
8. 'Do Thus,' Say The Neteru, Who Hear The Voices Of Those Who Go In The Suite Of Father Usir (Osiris).
9. Har (Horus): Be Silent, You Neteru;
10. Let A Neter Speak With A Neter,
11. Let Him Hear The True Message Which Shall Say To Him.
12. Speak To Me, Father Usir (Osiris), And Grant That What Has Come Forth From Your Mouth Concerning Me Be Revoked.
13. See Your Own Form, Form Your Shape,
14. And Cause Him To Go Forth And To Have Power Over His Legs
15. That He May Stride And Copulate Among Men, And You Shall Be There As The Master Of All.
16. The Neteru Of The Duat (Abode Of The Deceased) Fear You, The Gates Beware Of You.
17. You Move Along With Those Who Move Along,
18. While I Remain On Your Mound Like Those Who Move Along, While I Remain On Your Mound Like The Master Of Life.
19. I Ally Myself With The Divine Mother Aset (Isis) I Rejoice On Account Of Him Who Has Done Harm.
20. May He Not Come So That He Sees Your Weariness Which Is Hidden From Him.
21. I Shall Go And Come To The Confines Of The Ilu "*The Sky Above*" That I May Ask The Word Father Geb,



22. That I May Demand  
Authority From The Master Of  
All.

23. Then The Neteru Shall Fear  
You, Even They Who Shall See  
That I Send To You One Of  
Those Who Dwell In Sunshine.

24. I Have Made His Form As  
My Form, His Gait As My  
Gait,

25. That He May Tell You My  
Affairs He Shall Inspire Fear If  
You,

26. He Shall Create Awe Of  
You In The Neteru Of Duat  
(Abode Of The Deceased),  
And The Gates Shall Beware  
Of You.

27. The Messenger: Indeed I  
Am One Who Dwells In The  
Sunshine,

28. I Am A Ka (Spirit Self,  
Etheric Double) Who Came  
Into Being And Was Created  
Out Of The Body Of The  
Neteru.

29. I Am One Of Those Neteru  
Or Kas (Spirits) Who Dwell In  
The Sunshine,

30. Whom Father Atum  
Created From His Flesh,

31. Who Came Into Being  
From The Root Of His Eye,

32. Whom Father Atum  
Created With Whom He Made  
Kas (Spirits), Whose Faces He  
Created,

33. In Order That They Might  
Be With Him, While He Was  
Alone In The Primordial Water,

34. Who Announced Him  
When He Created, In Order  
That They Might Be With Him,

35. While He Was Alone In  
The Primordial Water,

36. Who Announced Him,  
When He Came Into Being  
That She (Isis) Might Give  
Birth To Har (Horus).

37. I Have Been Made Strong,  
I Have Been Made Young And  
Vigorous.

38. I Am Distinguished Above  
The Other Beings Who Dwell  
In The Sunshine,

39. The Kas (Spirits) Who  
Came Into Being Along With  
Me.

40. I Have Made My  
Appearance As A Divine  
Falcon,



41. Father Har (Horus) Has Invested Me With His Shape In Order That I Might Take His Affairs To Father Usir (Osiris), To The Duat (Abode Of The Deceased).

42. The Ruty (Double Lion, Form Of The Sun Deity With Two Lions Back To Back) Raises An Objection:

43. The Ruty (Double Lion, Form Of The Sun Deity With Two Lions Back To Back) Who Is In His Cavern Warden Of The House Of The Royal Nemes Headdress (Stripped Headdress).

44. Do You Speak On The Confines On The Ilu "*The Sky Above*"?

45. The Messenger: I Am Indeed He Who Takes The Affairs Of Father Har (Horus) To Father Usir (Osiris) Said To Him In The Year In The Day Of Burial.

46. *The Ruty (Double Lion):* Repeat To Me What Father Har (Horus) Said As The Word Of His Father Usir (Osiris) Said

To Him In The Year In The Day Of Burial.

47. *The Ruty (Double Lion):* Repeat To Me What Har (Horus) Has Said As The Word Of His Father Usir (Osiris) In The Year In The Day Of Burial.

48. Then Shall I Give You The Nemes Headdress (Stripped Headdress)

49. So Said The Ruty (Double Lion, Form Of The Sun Deity With Two Lions Back To Back) To Me That You May Come And Go On The Roads Of The Ilu "*The Sky Above*".

50. Then Those Who Dwell In The Horizon Shall See You,

51. And The Neteru Of The Duat (Abode Of The Deceased) Shall Fear You.

52. *The Messenger:* You May Jubilate Concerning Him,

53. He Has Been Initiated Into The World Of These Neteru,

54. The Masters Of All, Who Are At The Side Of The Sole Master.



55. So Said He Who Is High  
On His Dais, Who Dwells In  
Holiness, Concerning Me.

56. The Ruty (Double Lion,  
Form Of The Sun Deity With  
Two Lions Back To Back) Is  
Satisfied: Take Out The Nemes  
Headdress (Stripped  
Headdress) For Him So Said  
The Ruty (Double Lion, Form  
Of The Sun Deity With Two  
Lions Back To Back)  
Concerning Me.

**The Messenger, Now  
Possessed Of His Passport,  
The Royal Nemes Headdress,  
Continues His Journey:**

57. O Heret, Clear My Way  
For Me.

58. I Am High In The Form Of  
Har, And The Ruty (Double  
Lion, Form Of The Sun Deity  
With Two Lions Back To  
Back) Has Taken Out The  
Nemes Headdress (Striped  
Headdress) For Me,

59. He Has Given Me Wings,  
He Has Established My Heart  
On His Great Stand.

60. And I Do Not Fall On The  
Account Of Shu, I Am He Who  
Pacifies Himself With His Own  
Beauty,

61. The Master Of The Two  
Mighty Royal Serpents  
Reptilians.

62. I Am He Who Knows The  
Roads Of The Mother Nut,

63. The Winds Are My  
Protection, And The Raging  
Bull Shall Not Drive Me Back.

64. I Go To The Painful  
Western Darkness, Even Father  
Usir (Osiris).

65. I Come Forth Today From  
The House Of The Double  
Lion,

66. I Have Come Today From  
The House Of The Double  
Lion

67. I Have Come Forth From  
It To The House Of Mother  
Aset (Isis),

68. To The Secret Mysterious,  
I Have Been Conducted To  
Her Hidden Secrets,

69. For She Caused Me To See  
The Birth Of The Great Neter,

70. Father Har (Horus) Has  
Invested Me With His Shape In



Order That I Might Say What  
Is There,

71. In Order That I Might Say  
(That) Which Shall Drive Back  
The Fearful Attack.

72. I Am The Falcon Who  
Dwells In The Sunshine, Who  
Has Power Through His Light  
And His Flashing.

73. I Go And Come To The  
Confines Of The Ilu "*The Sky  
Above*".

74. Father Har (Horus) Is  
Upon His Seats And His  
Thrones,

75. And I Am He Who Is In  
His Form.

76. My Arms Are Those Of A  
Divine Falcon,

77. I Am One Who Has  
Acquired (The Position Of) His  
Master, And Father Har  
(Horus) Has Invested Me With  
His Shape.

78. I Come Forth To Fer-Usir  
"*House Of Osiris*" Busiris (City  
In The Central Delta Sacred To  
Usir) That I May See Father  
Usir (Osiris),

79. I Land At The Mansion Of  
The Great Dead One;

80 Inspire Fear Of Him And  
Create Awe Of Him Among  
The Neteru.

81. I Belong To The Great  
Shrine,

82. Even I The Holy One Of  
(Tattu) In Front Of Whom One  
Walks To And Fro,

83. And Mother Nut Shall  
Walk To And Fro When He  
Sees Me.

84. The Hostile Neteru Have  
Seen Me That She Sees Me.

85. The Hostile Neteru Have  
Seen That She Incites The  
Eyeless One Against Me Those  
Neteru

86. Who Shall Stretch Forth  
Their Arms Against Me.

87. The Powerful One Stands  
Up Against The Planet Ta  
(Earth) -Neteru,

88. The Holy Roads Are  
Opened For Me When They  
See My Form And Hear What I  
Shall Say.

89. Down On Your Faces (In  
Prostration),

90. You Neteru Of The Duat  
(Abode Of The Deceased),



Whose Faces Are (Repulsed)  
Whose Necks Are  
Outstretched,

91. And Who Hide The Face  
Of The Great Demolisher!  
Clear The Road, Towards The  
Majestic Shape. (The  
Messenger Quotes The  
Command Of Father Har  
(Horus): Father Har (Horus)  
Has Commanded:

92. Lift Up Your Faces And  
Look At Him;

93. He Has Made Appearance  
As Divine Falcon,

94. The Ruty (Double Lion,  
Form Of The Sun Deity With  
Two Lions Back To Back) Has  
Taken Out The Nemes  
Headdress (Stripped  
Headdress) For Him Self With  
The Powers.

95. Get Out Of The Way, You  
Wardens Of Your Gates,

96. For Him In Front Of Me,  
Clear The Way For Him.

97. Let Him Pass By, O You  
Who Dwell In Your Caverns,  
Wardens Of The House Of  
Father Usir (Osiris).

*The Messenger Resumes His  
Own Speech:*

98. I Say: How Mighty Is  
Father Har (Horus)!

99. I Cause Them To Know  
That The Terror Of Him Is  
Great,

100. And That His Horn Is  
Sharp Against Nebty (Set);

101. That Father Har (Horus)  
Has Taken Authority And That  
He Has Acquired The Might Of  
Father Atum.

102. I Have Father Har  
(Horus) Followed, The Master  
Of All.

103. The Neteru Give The  
Messenger Permission To Pass  
By: Pass By In Peace So Say  
The Neteru The Duat (Abode  
Of The Deceased) To Me.

104. The Warden Of Their  
Caverns, The Warden Of The  
Mansion Of Father Usir  
(Osiris) Rise Up.

105. The Messenger Replies:  
Seei Come To You As An  
Equipped Ka (Spirit Self,  
Etheric Double)

106. The Warden Of The  
Gateswalk For Me,



107. The Powers Clear The Roads For Me,

108. I Have Fetched The Grey-Haired Ones Whom Nenet Has Defied.

109. The Great Ones Who Dwell In The Horizon Fear Me,

110. Even The Wardens Of The Mansions In The Ilu "The Sky Above", Who Guard The Roads.

111. I Make Firm The Gates For The Master Of All, I Have Cleared The Roads Towards Him;

112. I Have Done What Was Commanded, For Father Har (Horus) Invested Me With His Shape.

113. Let My Wisdom Be Granted For Desire Triumph Over My Enemies.

114. May The Mysterious Be Uncovered For Me,

115. May The Secret Caverns Be Opened To Me, May I Enter Into The Erect Caverns Be Opened To Me,

116. May I Enter Into The Master Of Ba (Soul), Greatly Majestic,

117. May I Come Forth To Fer-Usir "House Of Osiris" Busiris (City In The Central Delta Sacred To Usir)

118. And Go All Over His Mansion,

119. May I Tell Him Affairs Of His Son Whom He Loves,

120. Whole The Heart Of Nebty (Set), Is Cut Out.

122. May I See The Master The Master Of Weariness,

123. Who Is Limitless,

124. That He May Know How Father Har (Horus),

125. Regulated The Affairs Of The Neteru Without Him.

126. The Messenger Attains His Aim And Address Father Usir (Osiris):

127. O Master Of The Ba (Soul), Greatly Majestic,

128. See, I Have Come,

129. The Duat (Abode Of The Deceased) Has Been Opened For Me,

130. The Roads In The Ilu "The Sky Above",

131. And On The Planet Ta (Earth) Have Been Opened For Me,



132. And There Was None Ho  
Thwarted Me.

133. Be High Upon Your Seat,  
Father Usir (Osiris).

7. And Am A Snake Which Is  
In The Limits Of The Planet Ta  
(Earth);

7. I Pass The Shadow-Hour

8. And Am Reborn, Renewed,

9. And Rejuvenated Every  
Daylight.

### *Scroll Forty-Two*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And  
Nut, Children Of The  
Majestic Amun Ra*

*Eighty-Seven-  
Chapter For Being  
Transformed Into A  
Snake*

*(9x1)= 9*

1. I Am A Long-Lived Snake;
2. I Passed The Shadow-Hour
3. And Am Reborn Every Day.
4. I Am A Snake
5. Which Is In The Limits Of  
The Planet Ta (Earth):
6. I Pass The Shadow Hour,

### *Scroll Forty-Three*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And  
Nut, Children Of The  
Majestic Amun Ra*

*Eighty-Eight-  
Chapter For Being  
Transformed Into A  
Crocodile*

*(9x1)=9*

1. I Am A Crocodile,
2. Immersed In Dread,
3. I Am A Crocodile,
4. Who Takes By Robbery,
5. I Am The Great Mighty Fish,



6. Like Being Who Is In The Bittet Lake,
7. I Am Master Of Those,
8. Who Bow Down,
9. In The Sekhem (Letropolis - Religious Center And Apex Of The Delta, Cult Place Of Har).

### *Scroll Forty-Four*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Ustr, Son Of Geb And  
Nut, Children Of The  
Majestic Anun Ra*

*Eighty-Two - For  
Being Father Tah  
(Ptah) Eating Bread  
Drinking Beer,  
Purifying The  
Hinder-Parts, And  
Being Alive In Anu  
(Heliopolis)*

*(19x2 = 38)*

1. I Have Flown Up As A Falcon,
2. I Have Cackled As A Goose,
3. I Have Alighted On Younder Road,
4. Of The Mound Of The Great Festival.
5. What I Doubly Detest,
6. I Will Not Eat;
7. What I Detest Is Feces,
8. And I Will Not Eat It:
9. What I Detest Is Excrement,
10. And It Shall Not Enter My Body.
11. 'What Will You Live On?'
12. Say The Neteru And Kas (Spirit Selves, Etheric Doubles) To Me.
13. I Will Live, And Have Power Through The Bread'.
14. 'Where Will You Eat It?'
15. Say The Neteru And Kas (Spirits) To Me.
16. 'I Will Have Power,
17. And I Will Eat It Under The Branches Of The Tree Of Mother Athyr (Hathor) My Mistress,



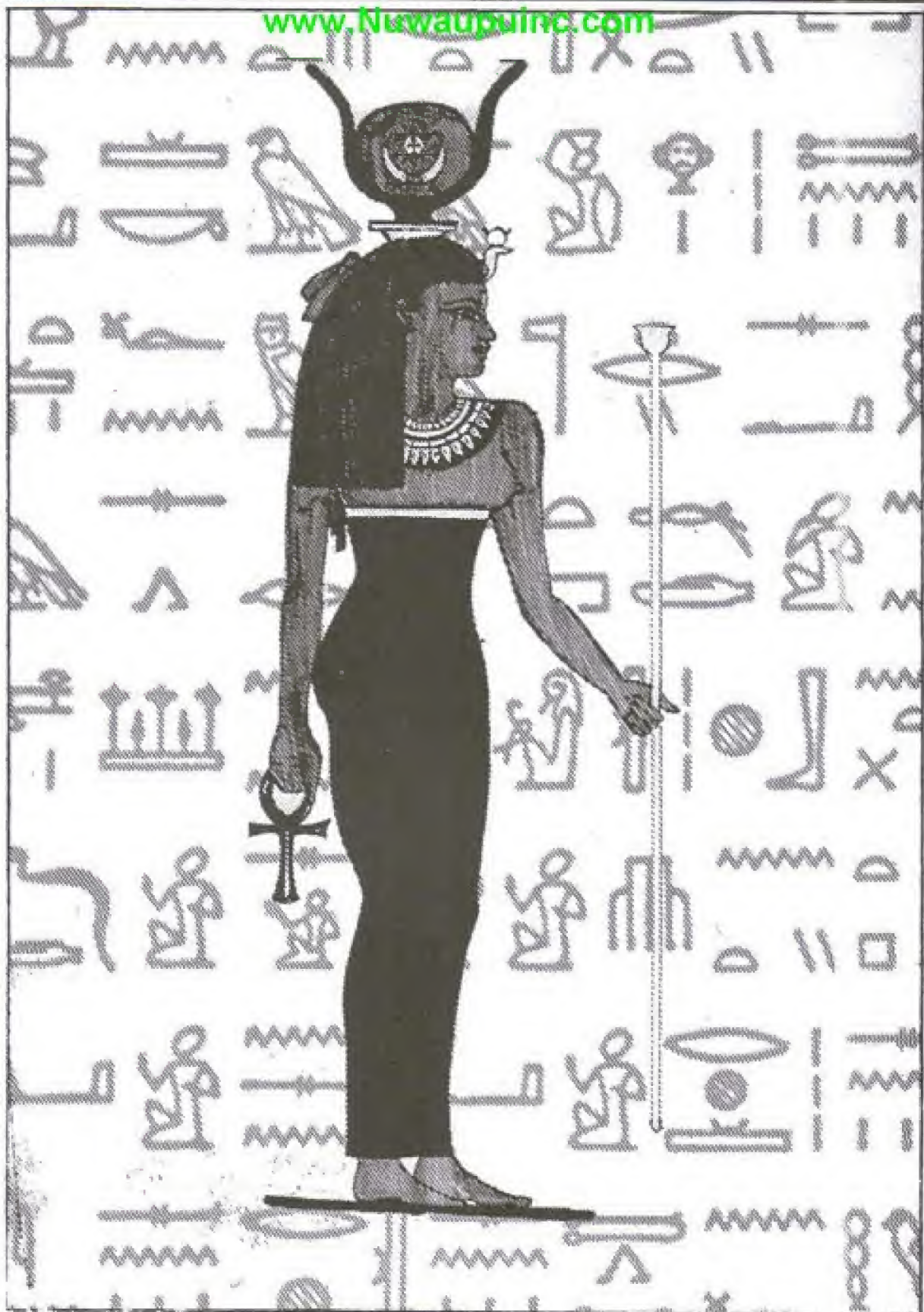


Diagram 18  
Mother Athyr (Hathor)  
Netert Of The Sky



44:18

Coming Forth By Day

44:38

18. Who Made Offering Of Bread, Beer, And Corn In Anu (Heliopolis).

19. I Will Don A Loincloth Form The Hand Of Tayt (Netert Of Weaving),

20. I Dwell In The Place Where I Wish To Be'.

21. My Head Is That Of Father Ra,

22. Who Is United With Father Atum,

23. The Four Suns Of The Length Of The Land;

24. I Have Gone Forth. For My Tongue Is That Of Father Ra,

25. Who Is United With Father Atum,

26. The Four Suns Of The Length Of The Land;

27. I Have Gone Forth, For I Have Recalled With My Mouth The Speech Of Father Atum To My Father,

28. When He Destroyed The Majesty Of The Wife Of Father Geb,

29. Whose Head Was Broken At His Word.

30. Be Afraid By That Reason And Report It.

31. The Out Cry At My Strength,

32. There Shall Be Assigned To Me The Heritage Of The Master Of The Planet Ta (Earth),

33. Namely Father Geb, And I Shall Be Cared For Thereby;

34. Father Geb Shall Refresh Me, For He Has Given To Me His Appearings In Glory.

35. Those Who Are In Anu (Heliopolis) Bow Their Heads To Me,

36. For I Am Their Master, I Am Their Master, I Am Their Bull.

37. I Mightier Than The Master Of Terror;

38. I Copulate And I Have Power Over Myriads.

### *Scroll Forty-Five*

*In The Blessed And Holy Name Of The Great Neter Usir, Son Of Geb And*



*Nut, Children Of The  
Majestic Amun Ra*

*Eighty-Five- Chapter  
For Being  
Transformed  
Into The Ba (Soul) Of  
Father Atum And Not  
Entering Into The  
Place Of Execution He  
Who Knows It Will  
Never Perish*

(19 x2)=38

1. I Am The Ba (Soul) Of Father Ra,
2. Who Issued From The Primordial Water,
3. That Ba (Soul) Of The Neter Who Created Authority.
4. Wrongdoings Is My Detestation,
5. And I Will Not See It;
6. I Think About Righteous, And I Live By It;

7. I Am Authority Which Will Never Perish In This Name Of Ba ('Soul').

8. I Came Into Being Of Myself With The Primordial Water In This Name Of Khefera (Khefri), "Arising One" (An Incarnation Of Father Ra)

9. And I Come Into Being In It Daily.

10. I Am The Master Of Light;

11. Death Is My Detestation,

12. And I Will Not Enter Into The Place Of Execution Of The Netherworld.

13. It Is I Who Cause Father Usir (Osiris) To Be A Ka (Spirit-Self, Etheric Double)

14. And I Have Made Content Those Who Are In His Suite.

15. I Desire That They Grant Midst For I Am Lifted A Loft On My Standard,

16. On My Throne And On My Allotted Seat.

17. I Am Father Nun, And The Doers Of Wrong cannot harm me.

18. I Am The Eldest Of The Primeval Neteru,



19. The Ba (Soul) Of The Bas  
(Souls) Of The Eternal Neteru;  
20. My Khat (Body) Is  
Everlasting, My Shape Is  
Eternity, Master Of Years,  
Master Of Everlasting.  
21. I Am He Who Created  
Darkness And Who Made His  
Seat In The Limits Of The Ilu  
*"The Sky Above"*.  
22. I Desire To Reach Their  
Limits And I Walk A Foot,  
23. I Go A Head To Reach  
Their Limits,  
24. And I Walk Afoot, I Go  
Ahead With My Staff,  
25. I Cross The Firmament Of  
Those Ancient Ones,  
26. I Drive Away The Hidden  
Snakes Which Are Upon My  
March To The Master Of The  
Two Regions.  
27. I Am The Ba (Soul) Of The  
Eternal Neteru,  
28. My Body Is Everlasting, I  
Am He Who Is Illiyn *"On  
High"*,  
29. I Master Of Tatjebu  
(Years),  
30. I Am Young In My City, I  
Am Boyish In The Field.

31. And Such Is My Name, For  
My Name Will Not Perish.  
32. I Am The Ba (Soul) Who  
Created Primordial Water,  
33. Who Made His Seat In The  
Realm Of The Dead.  
34. My Nest Will Not Be Seen,  
My Egg Will Not Be Broken,  
35. I Have Got Rid Of My Ills,  
36. I Have Seen My Father,  
The Master Of The  
Shadow-Hour,  
37. And Whose Body Is Which  
Is In Anu (Heliopolis);  
38. I Govern Those Who Are  
In The Dusk Upon The  
Western Mound Of The Ibis.

### *Scroll Forty-Six*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And  
Nut, Children Of The  
Majestic Amun Ra*

### *Eighty-Three-*



*Chapter For  
Transformed Into  
Benu-Bird*

*(19 x 1)=19*

1. I Have Flown Up Like The Primeval Ones.
2. I Have Become Khefera (Khefri), "*Arising One*" (An Incarnation Of Father Ra),
3. I Have Grown As A Plant,
4. I Have Clad Myself As A Tortoise,
5. I Am The Essence Of Every Neter,
6. I Am The Seventh Of Those Seven Uraei (Upreated Cobra, Symbol Of Royalty),
7. Who Came Into Being In The West,
8. Who Makes Brightness With His Person,
9. That Neter Who Was Against Nebty (Set),
10. Father Tehuti (Thoth) Who Was Among You In That Judgment Of Him,

11. Who Resides Over Sekhem (Letropolis - Religious Center And Apex Of The Delta, Cult Place Of Har),

12. Together With The Bas (Souls) Of Anu (Heliopolis),

13. The Flood Which Was Between Them.

14. I Have Come,

15. On The Day When I Appear In Glory Between Them.

16. I Have Come,

17. On The Day When I Appear In Glory With Strides Of The Neteru,

18. For I Am Khons,

19. Who Subdued The Masters.

*As For Him Who Knows This Pure Chapter, It Means Going Out Into The Daylight After Death Being Transformed At Will, Being In The Suite Of Wennefer (Usir), Being Content With The Food Of Father Usir (Osiris), Having Invocation-Offerings, Seeing The Sun; It Means Being Sound On The Planet Ta (Earth) With Father Ra And*





Diagram 19  
Khons



*Being Justified With Father  
Usir (Osiris), And Nothing Evil  
Shall Have Power Over Him.  
A Matter A Million Times  
True.*

### *Scroll Forty-Seven*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And  
Nut, Children Of The  
Majestic Amun Ra*

### *Eighty-Four Chapter For Being Transformed Into A Heron*

*(19x1) = 19*

1. I Am The Mightiest If The Bulls,
2. I Am The Forceful One Among Them,

3. I Am The Twin Braided Locks, Which Are On The Head Of The Shorn Priest,
4. Whom They Of The Sunshine,
5. Worship Whose Stroke Is Sharp.
6. I Am Defended On The Planet Ta (Earth),  
And The Terror Of Me Is In The Ilu "The Sky Above" -  
And Vice Versa;
7. It Is My Strength Which Makes Me Victorious To The Silent Land, I Have Gone And Reached Wenu;
8. I Have Ejected The Neteru From Their Paths,
9. I Have Struck Down Those Who Are Wakeful With Their Shrines.
10. I Do Not Know The Primordial Water, I Do Not Know The Emerging The Planet Ta (Earth),
11. I Do Not Know The Red Ones Who Thrust With Their Horns,
12. I Do Not Know The Magician, But I Hear His Words:



13. I Am This Wild Bull Who  
Is In The Writings.

14. Thus Said The Neteru  
When They Lamented The  
Past: 'On Your Faces!

15. He Has Come To You  
While The Dawn Lacks You,  
And There Is None Who Will  
Protect You.

16. 'My Faults Are In My  
Belly, And I Will Not Declare  
Them;

17. O Authority, Wrongdoing  
Is Of Yesterday, But  
Righteousness Is Of Today.

18. Righteousness Runs On My  
Eyebrows On The Of The  
Festival,

19. 'The Old Woman Lies  
Down And Her Land Is  
Guarded.'

*Eighty-One A-  
Chapter For Being  
Transformed Into  
A Lotus*

*(9 x 1)=9*

1. I Am This Pure Lotus,
2. Which Went Forth,
3. From The Sunshine,
4. Which Is At The Nose Of  
Father Ra;
5. I Have Descended,
6. That I Seek It,
7. For Father Har (Horus),
8. For I Am The Pure
9. One Who Issued From The  
Fen.

*Scroll Forty-Eight*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And  
Nut, Children Of The  
Majestic Amun Ra*

*Scroll Forty-Nine*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And  
Nut, Children Of The  
Majestic Amun Ra*



*Eighty-Making  
Transformation Into A  
Neteru And Giving  
Light Into Darkness*

(19x1)=19

1. I Am He Who Donned The White And Bright Fringed Cloak Of Father Nun,
2. Which Is On His Breast, Which Gives Light In Darkness,
3. Which Unites The Two Companion-Netertu,
4. Who Are In My Body By Means Of The Great Magic Which Is On My Mouth.
5. My Fallen Enemy, Who Was With Me In The Valley Of Abtu (Abydos-Ancient Town In Upper Al Kham, Sacred To Usir), Will Not Be Raised Up And I Am Content.
6. The Remembrance Of Him Is Mine,
7. I Have Taken Authority In My City,

8. For I Found Him In It Brought Darkness By Means Of My Power,
9. I Have Rescued The Eye From Its Nonexistence
10. Before The Festival Of The Fifth Day Had Come,
11. I Have Separated Nebty (Set) From The Houses Of The Above Because Of The Elders Who Was With Him,
12. I Equipped Father Tehuti (Thoth) In The Mansion Of The Moon Before The Festival Of The Fifteenth Day Had Come,
13. I Have Taken Possession Of The Wereret-Crown (The White Crown Of Upper Egypt), And Right Is In My Body,
14. Also The Turquoise And Faience (*Colored Earthen Ware With Tin Glaze*) Of Its Monthly Festival,
15. And My Field Of Lapis Lazuli (Opaque, Deep Blue Gemstone) Is There On My Riverbank.
16. I Am The Woman Who Lightens Darkness,



17. I Have Lightened The  
Darkness, I Have Given Praise  
To Stand Up,

18. Even Though They Were  
Languid When They Saw Me.

19. As For You, I Am The  
Woman Of Whom I Do Not  
Permit You To Hear.

2. They Have Made War, They  
Have Raised Up Tumult,

3. They Have Done Wrong,  
They Have Created  
Imprisonment,

4. They Have Reduced What  
Was A Great To What Is Little  
In All That We Have Made;

5. Show Greatness, O Father  
Tehuti (Thoth)! -So Says  
Father Atum.

6. You Shall Not Witness  
Wrongdoing, You Shall Not  
Suffer It!

7. Shorten Their Years, Cut  
Short Their Months,

8. Because They Have Done  
Hidden Damage To All That  
You Made.

9. I Have Your Palette, O  
Tehuti (Thoth), I Bring Your  
Ink Pot To You;

10. I Am Not Among Those  
Who Have Done Hidden  
Damage,

11. And None Will Work Harm  
On Me.

12. Thus Says Ani, The Scribe:  
O Father Atum It Comes That I  
Travel To A Desert

## *Scroll Fifty*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And  
Nut, Children Of The  
Majestic Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And  
Seventy-Five -  
Chapter For Not Dying*

*(19 x 3)=57*

1. O Father Tehuti (Thoth),  
What Is It That Has Come  
About Through The Children  
Of Mother Nut?



13. Which Has No Water And No Air And Which Is Deep, Dark, And Unsearchable?
14. Father Atum: Live In It In Content!
15. Ani, The Scribe: But There Is No Love-Making There!
16. Father Atum: I Have Given Spirit-Being Instead Of Water, Air,
17. And Love - Making, Contentment In Place Of Bread And Beer, So Says Father Atum.
18. Do Not Be Sorry For Yourself,
19. For I Will Not Suffer You To Lack.
20. Ani, The Scribe: But Every Neter Has Taken His Place In The Bark Of Millions Of Years!
21. Father Atum: Your Seat Now Belongs To Your Son Father Har (Horus)
22. So Says Father Atum And He Will Dispatch The Elders, He Will Rule From Your Seat,
23. He Will Inherit The Throne Which Is In The Island Of Fire.
24. Ani, The Scribe: Command That I May See His Equal, For My Face Will See The Face Of The Master Of All.
25. What Will Be The Duration Of My Life? So Said He.
26. Father Atum: You Shall Be For Millions On Millions Of Years, A Lifetime Of Millions Of Years.
27. I Will Dispatch The Elders And Destroy All That I Have Made;
28. The Planet Ta (Earth) Shall Return The Elders And Destroy All That I Have Made;
29. The Planet Ta (Earth) Shall Return To The Primordial Water,
30. To The Surging Flood, As In Its Original State.
31. But I Will Remain With Father Usir (Osiris),
32. I Will Transform Myself Into Something Else,
33. Namely With Father Usir (Osiris),
34. I Will Transform Myself Into Something Else,
35. Namely A Serpent, Reptilian Without Men



Knowing Or The Neteru  
Seeing.

36. How Good Is What I Have  
Done For Father Usir (Osiris)

37. Even More Than For All  
The Neteru!

38. I Have Given Him The  
Desert,

39. And His Son Is The Heir  
On His Throne Which Is In The  
Island Of Fire;

40. I Have Made What  
Appertains To His Place In The  
Bark Of Millions Of Years,

41. Is Firm On The Throne In  
Order To Found His  
Establishments.

42. Ani, The Scribe: But The  
Ba (Soul) Of Nebty (Set) Will  
Travel Further Than All  
Neteru.

43. Father Atum: I Have  
Caused His Ba (Soul) Which Is  
In The Bark To Be Restrained,

44. So That The Body Of The  
Neteru May Be Afraid.

45. Ani, The Scribe: O My  
Father Usir (Osiris),

46. Do For Me What Your  
Father Ra Did For You,

47. So That I May Be  
Long-Lived On The Planet Ta  
(Earth),

48. That My Throne May Be  
Well Founded,

49. That My Heir May Be In  
Good Health,

50. That My Tomb May  
Belong-Enduring,

51. And That These Servants  
Of Mine May Be On;

52. Let My Enemies Be Split  
Open,

53. May The Scorpion Be On  
Their Bones,

54. For I Am Your Son, O My  
Father Ra;

55. Do This For Me For Sake  
Of My Life,

56. Welfare, And Health, For Is  
Firmly Established On His  
Throne,

57. And Left My Lifetime  
Come To Attain To The  
Blessed State.

*Scroll Fifty-One*



*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And  
Nut, Children Of The  
Majestic Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And  
Twenty-Five A -  
Chapter For Entering  
Into The Hall Of The  
Two Truths And A  
Chapter Of Praising  
Father Usir (Osiris),  
Foremost Of The  
Westerners.*

*(19 x 3) = 57*

1. Words Spoken By The Usir Scribe Ani,
2. The Justified I Have Come Here,
3. Inorder To See Your Beauty,
4. My Two Arms Raised In Exaltation To Your Beauty,

5. My Two Arms Raised In Exaltation Of Your True Name.
6. I Have Come Here Before The Fir-Tree,
7. Came Into Being And Acacia Was Born,
8. Before The Planet Ta (Earth) Created The Tamarisks.
9. If I Enter The Secret Place,
10. I Shall Speak With Nebty (Set)
11. And I Shall Be Friendly With The One Who Approaches Me.
12. The One Whose Face Is Veiled Falls,
13. Because Of The Secret Things.
14. He Enters Into The House Of Father Usir (Osiris)
15. And He Sees The Secrets Which Are Therein.
16. The Councils Of The Portals Are The Blessed Dead.
17. Words Spoken By Father Anubu (Anubis) In The Presence Of His Entourage:
18. A Man Have Come From Al Kham (Egypt)





Figure 19  
Father Seth



- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 19. Who Knows Our Roads<br>And Our Towns,   | 34. I Have Crossed Over To<br>The Pool In The  |
| 20. And I Am Satisfied With<br>Him.   | Neshmet-Bark,  |
| 21. I Smell His Odor As<br>Belonging To One Among<br>You.   | 35. I Have Seen The Nobles Of<br>Athribis,   |
| 22. He Has Said To Me:  | 36. While I Was In Fer-Usir<br>"House Of Usir" (Busiris - City<br>In The Central Delta Sacred To<br>Usir), Whom I Have Silence.  |
| 23. I Am The Usir Scribe Ani,   | 37. I Have Caused That The<br>Neteru Have Power Over His<br>Two Legs,  |
| 24. The Cleared, In Peace And<br>In Justification.  | 38. While I Was In The House<br>Of The Who Is Upon His<br>Mountain (Anubis).   |
| 25. I Have Come Here Which<br>Are Their Victuals,   | 39. I Have Seen The One<br>Preeminent Of The Embalming<br>Tent.  |
| 26. While I Am The Limits Of<br>The Ram,  | 40. I Have Entered Into The<br>House Of Father Usir (Osiris),  |
| 27. The Master Of Mendes<br>(Religious Center In Central<br>Delta),   | 41. I Have Stripped Off The<br>Bag-Wigs Of Those Who Are<br>Yonder.  |
| 28. He Allows Me To Fly Up  | 42. I Have Entered Into Rasta<br>(Rosetjau - Name Of The<br>Necropolis Of Giza Or<br>Memphis, Also Passages In<br>The Tomb Leading To The<br>Other World), And I Have<br>Seen The Secrets, |
| 29. And Benu-Bird At My<br>Saying So,   |  |
| 30. When I Am In The River.   |  |
| 31. I Make A Presentation Of<br>Incense And I Conduct My Self<br>To The Kilt To The Children,               |  |
| 32. While I Am In Elephantine<br>In The House Of Satis (Netert<br>Of Elephantine Associated<br>With Khnum). |  |
| 33. I Have Sunk The Bark Of<br>The Enemies,   |  |



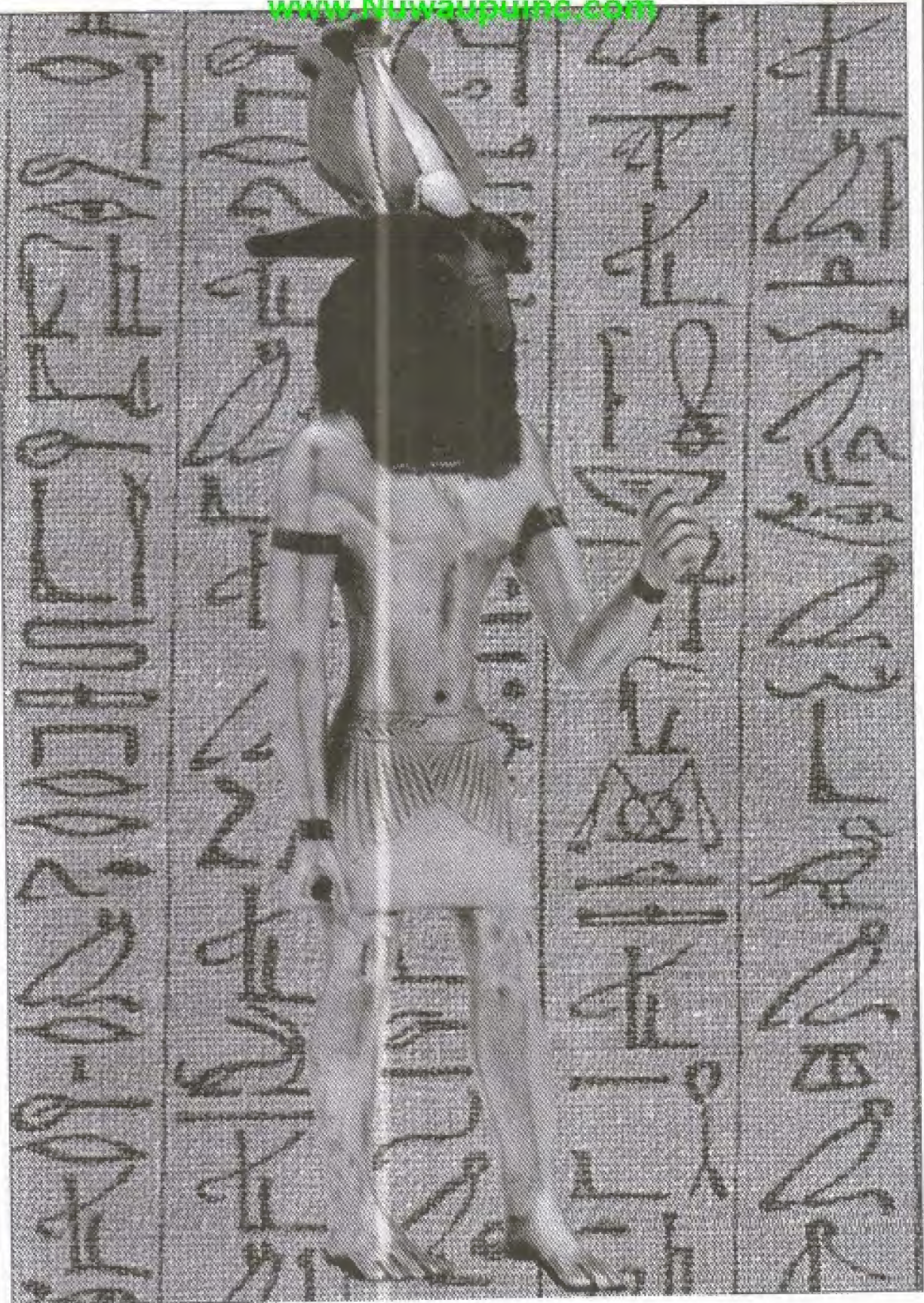


Figure 20

Khnum

"Creator Of The Neter"



43. Which Have Entered Into Rasta (Rosetjau - Name Of The Necropolis Of Giza Or Memphis, Also Passages In The Tomb Leading To The Other World)

44. And I Have Seen The Secrets Which Have Descended To Naref (Necropolis Near Heracleopolis Associated),

43. And I Have Clothed The One Who Was There Naked.

44. I Have Given Incense To The Women In The Retinue Of The Commoners.

45. Behold, These Have Been Told To Me Concerning The One,

46. To Whom I Shall Speak When He Shall Be Weighed In Our Midst.

47. Then Shall Say The Majestic Of Father Anubu (Anubis) Concerning This:

48. Do You Know The Name Of This Gateway, As Many Say To Me?

49. Then The Usir, The Scribe Of Ani,

50. The Justified, Shall Say: In Peace And In Reward:

51. 'You Dispel Light' Is The Name Of This Gate.

52. Then Shall Say The Majesty Of Father Anubu (Anubis):

53. So You Know The Names Of The Upper And Lower Portions Of The Door?

54. Master Of Truth, Master Of His Two Legs'

55. Is The Name Of The Upper Portion;

56. 'Master Of Strength, The One Who Commands The Cattle' Is The Name Of The Lower.

57. Pass You On The Divine Offerings Of All The Neteru Of Thebes, Ani, The Scribe, The Vindicate, Possessor Of Reverence.

## *Scroll Fifty-Two*

*In The Blessed And Holy Name Of The Great Neter Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,*



*Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And  
Twenty-Five- The  
Declaration Of  
Innocence Before The  
Neteru Of The  
Tribunal*

(19 x 2)=38

1. O Wide-Strider Who Came Forth From Anu (Heliopolis), I Have Not Done Wrong.
2. O Fire-Embracer Who Came From Khemennu (Hermopolis Ancient Religious City In Middle Al Kham Associated With Tehuti), I Have Not Robbed.
3. O Nosey Who Came Forth From Khemennu (Hermopolis Ancient Religious City In Middle Al Kham Associated With Tehuti), I Have Not Stolen.

4. O Swallower Of Shades Who Came Forth From Kernet, I Have Not Slain People.
5. O Terrible Of Face Who Came Forth From Rasta (Rosetjau - Name Of The Necropolis Of Giza Or Memphis, Also Passages In The Tomb Leading To The Other World), I Have Not Destroyed The Food Offering.
6. O Ruty (Double Lion, Form Of The Sun Deity With Two Lions Back To Back) Who Came Forth From The Ilu "The Sky Above", I Have Not Reduced Measures.
7. O He - Whose - Eyes - Are - In - Flames Who Came Forth From Asyut (Ancient Town In Middle Al Kham), I Have Not Stolen The Neteru's Property.
8. O Burning One Who Came Forth From Henensu (Heracleopolis Religious And Political Center On The West Bank In The Middle Al Kham Near Faiyum), I Have Not Stolen Food.
9. O Orderer Of Flame Who Came Forth From Hettahka



(Memphis- Cult Center Of Ptah) , I Was Not Sullen.

10. O He - Of - The - Cavern Who Came Forth From The West, I Have Not Fornicated With The Fornicator.

11. O He - Whose Face - Is -Behind Him Who Came Forth From His Hole, I Have Not Caused (Anyone) To Weep.

12. I Anointed One Who Came Forth From Them The Chapel, I Have Not Dissembled.

13. O Hot-Legs Who Came Forth At Twilight, I Have Not Transgressed.

14. O He - Who - Is - Blood - Who Came Forth From The Place Of Slaughter, I Have Not Done Grain-Profitteering.

15. O Eater Of Entrails Who Came Forth From The Council Of Thirty, I Have Not Robbed A Parcel Of Land.

16. O Master Of Truth Who Came Forth From Hall Of Two Truths, I Have Not Discussed (Secret).

17. O Strayer Who Came Forth

From Bubastis (Cult City Of Bastet In The Eastern Delta), I Have Brought No Lawsuits.

18. O Planter Who Came Forth From Anu (Heliopolis), I Have Not Disputed At All About Property.

19. O Doubly Evil One Who Came Forth From The Busirite Nome, I Have Not Had Intercourse With A Married Woman.

20. O He - Who - Sees - What - He - Has - Brought Who Came Forth From The House Of Father Min, I Have Not (Wrongly) Copulated.

21. O He - Who - Is - Over - The - Great - Ones Who Came Forth, I Have Not Struck Terror.

22. O Demolisher Who Came Forth, I Have Not Transgressed.

23. O Proclaimer Of Speech Who Came Forth From Weryt, I Have Not Been Hot (-Tempered).

24. O Youth Who Came Forth From The Double Scepter



- |   |  |
|---|--|
| <p>Nome, I Have Not Been Neglected Of Truthful Words.</p> <p>25. O Dark One Who Came Forth From Darkness, I Have Not Cursed.</p> <p>26. O He - Who - Brings - His Offering Who Comes Forth From Asyut (Ancient Town In Middle Al Kham), I Have Not Been Violent.</p> <p>27. O Proclaimer Of Voice Who Came Forth Nedjefet (A Place In The Region Of Asyut), I Have Not Been Impatient.</p> <p>28. O Captain Who Came Forth From Weten, I Have Not Discussed.</p> <p>29. O Possessor Of Two Horns Who Came Forth From Asyut (Ancient Town In Middle Al Kham), I Have Not Been Garrulous In These Matters.</p> <p>30. O Nefetum Who Came Forth From Hettahka (Memphis- Cult Center Of Ptah), I Have Not Done Wrong, I Have Not Done Evil.</p> <p>31. O He - Who - Acts - As - He - Wishes Who Came Forth From Antinaïopolis (A Town</p> | <p>In Middle Al Kham), I Have Not Waded In The Water.</p> <p>32. O Father Ihy (Neter Who Represents The Sound Made By The Sistrum And Menat Instruments) Who Came Forth From The Primordial Waters, My Voice Was Not Loud.</p> <p>33. O He - Who - Prospers - The - Common - People Who Came Forth From Asyut (Ancient Town In Middle Al Kham), I Have Not Cursed A Neteru.</p> <p>34. O Uniter Of Attributes Who Came Forth From The Cavern, I Have Not Made Homage.</p> <p>35. O Uniter Of Good Who Came Forth From The Cavern,</p> <p>36. I Have Not Stolen The Khenef-Cakes From The Blessed.</p> <p>37. O He - Who - Brings - His - Portion Who Came Forth From The Hall Of The Truth, I Have Not Stolen Hefnu-Cakes Of Youth, (Nor) Have I Fettered The Neteru Of My Town.</p> |
|---|--|



38. O He - Who - Brightens -  
The - Land Who Came Forth  
From Faiyum (Inlake And  
Marsh Area Of The West Nile,  
Center Of Crocodile Neter), I  
Have Not Slain Sacred Cattle.  
*Note The Remainder Of This  
Chapter In The Theban  
Recension.]*

### *Scroll Fifty-Three*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

### *-Forty-Two-*

*(19 x 1) = 19*

1. My Hair Is Father Nun;
2. My Face Is Father Ra;
3. My Eyes Are Mother Athyr  
(Hathor);

4. My Ears Are Wepwawet  
"Opener Of The Ways"  
(Wolf-Neter Connected With  
Usir);
5. My Nose Is She Who  
Preside Over Her Lotus-Leaf;  
My Lips Are Father Anubu  
(Anubis);
6. My Molars Are Mother  
Selket; My Incisors Are  
Mother Aset (Isis) The Netert;
7. My Arms Are The Ram, The  
Master Of Mendes (Religious  
Center In Central Delta);
8. My Breast Is Mother Neit  
(Neith,) Lady Of Sais (Cult  
Center Of Neit);
9. My Back Is Nebty (Set);
10. My Phallus Is Father Usir  
(Osiris);
11. My Muscles Are The  
Masters Of Kheraha (Religious  
Center South Of Cairo);
12. My Chest Is He Who Is  
Greatly Majestic;
13. My Belly And My Spine  
Are Mother Nesert (Sakhmet);
14. My Buttocks Are The Eye  
Of Father Har (Horus);
15. My Thighs And My Calves  
Are Mother Nut;





Diagram 20  
Mother Neith  
Creatress Netert "The Divine Mother"



16. My Feet Are Father Tah  
(Ptah);

17. My Fingers Are Orion; My  
Toes Are Living Uraei  
(Upcreared Cobra, Symbol Of  
Royalty);

18. There Is No Member Of  
Mine Devoid Of Neter,

19. And Father Tehuti (Thoth)  
Is The Protection Of All Flesh.

*[Note The Remainder  
Of This Chapter Is Found In  
The Theban Recension.]*

### *Scroll Fifty-Four*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*Rubric To Chapter One  
Hundred And  
Twenty-Five*

*(19x1) = 19*

*1. The Correct Procedure In  
This Hall Of Justice Shall  
Utter This Chapter Pure And  
Clean*

*2. And Clad In The White  
Garment And Sandals,*

*3. Painted With Black  
Eye-Paint And Anointed With  
Myrrh.*

*4. There Shall Be Offered To  
Him Meat And*

*5. Poultry, Incense, Bread,  
Beer, And Herbs*

*6. When You Have Put Those  
Written Procedure On A Clean  
Floor Of Ochre*

*7. Overlaid With Upon Which  
No Swine Or Small Cattle  
Have Trodden.*

*8. As For Him Who Makes  
This Writing,*

*9. He Shall Flourish And His  
Children Shall Flourish,*

*10. He Shall Not Be In Need,*

*11. He Shall Be In The  
Confidence Of The Master And  
His Entourage,*

*12. And There Shall Be Given  
To Him A Shens-Cake,*



13. A Jug Of Beer, A Fersen -  
Cake (Persen-Cake),

14. And A Portion Of Meat  
From Upon The Altar Of The  
Great Neteru;

15. He Shall Not Be Turned  
Back From Upon The Altar Of  
The Great Neter;

16. He Shall Not Be Turned  
Back From Any Gateway Of  
The West,

17. But Shall Be Ushered In  
With The Kings Of Upper Al  
Kham (Egypt) And The Kings  
Of Lower Al Kham (Egypt),

18. And He Shall Be In The  
Suite Of Father Usir (Osiris).

19. A Matter A Million Times  
True.

### *Scroll Fifty-Five*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

### *One Hundred And Fifty-Five - Chapter For A Djed-Pillar Of Gold*

*(9x1)= 9*

1. Raise Yourself,
2. O Father Usir (Osiris),
3. Place Yourself On Your  
Side,
4. That I May,
5. Put Water Beneath You
6. And That I May,
7. Bring You A Djed-Pillar Of  
Gold,
8. So That You,
9. May Rejoice At It.

*To Be Said Over A Golden  
Djed Embellished With  
Sycamore-Bast, To Be Placed  
On The Throat Of The  
Deceased On The Day Of  
Interment.*

*As For Ilim Whose Throat  
This Amulet Has Been Placed,  
He Will Be Worthy Ka (Spirit)  
Who Will Be In The Realm Of  
The Dead On New Year's Day*



*Like Those Who Are In The  
Suite Of Father Usir (Osiris).  
A Matter A Million Times  
True.*

### *Scroll Fifty-Six*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And  
Fifty-Six-For A  
Knot-Amulet Of Red  
Jasper  
(9 x 1)=9*

1. You Have Your Blood,
2. O Mother Aset (Isis);
3. You Have Power,
4. O Mother Aset (Isis);
5. You Have Your Magic,
6. O Mother Aset (Isis).
7. The Amulet Is Protection,

8. For This Great One. Which  
Will Drive Away,

9. Whoever Would Commit A  
Crime Against Him.

*To Be Said Over A  
Knot-Amulet Of Red Jasper  
Moistened With Juice Of The  
'Life- Is -In It' Fruit And  
Embellished With Sycamore -  
Bast And Placed On The Neck  
Of The Deceased On The Day  
Of Interment. As For Whom  
This Is Done, The Power Of  
Aset Will Be The Protection Of  
His Body, And Father Har  
Son Of Aset Rejoice Over Him  
When He Sees Him; No Path  
Will Be Hidden From Him,  
And One Side Of Him Will Be  
Towards The Ilu "The Sky  
Above" And The Other  
Towards The Plane .*

*A True Matter; You Shall Not  
Let Anyone See It In Your  
Hand For There Is Nothing  
Equal To It.*

### *Scroll Fifty-Seven*



*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*Twenty-Nine B-  
Chapter For A  
Heart-Amulet Of  
Seheret-Stone*

*One Hundred And  
Sixty-Six -Chapter  
For A Headdress*

*(9 x 1)=9*

*(9 x 1)=9*

1. I Am The Benu-Bird,
2. The Ba (Soul) Of Father Ra,
3. Who Guides The Neteru,
4. To The Duat (Abode Of The Deceased) When,
5. They Desire,
6. And The Ba (Soul)
7. Of Ani, The Scribe,
8. Will Go Forth
9. At His Desire.

*Scroll Fifty-Eight*

1. May The Pigeon Awaken You, When You Are Asleep,
2. O Ani, The Scribe, May They Awaken Your Head At The Horizon.
3. Raise Yourself, So That You May Triumphant, Over What Was Done Against You, For Father Tah (Ptah) Has Felled Your Enemies,
4. And It Is Commanded That Action Be Taken Against Those Who Would Harm You.
5. You Are Father Har (Horus) Son Of Mother Athyr (Hathor),
6. The Male And Female Fiery Serpents, Reptilians,



7. To Whom Was Given A Head After It Has Been Cut Off. [Note: Rest Of The Text Omitted By Scribe.]

8. Your Head Shall Not Be Taken, From You Afterwards,

9. Your Head Shall Not Be Taken, From You Forever.

2. Words Spoken By Father Hapi: I Am Hapi, Your Son O Usir Ani, The Scribe, The Innocent.

3. I Have Come That I May Be Your Protection

4. And That I May Knit Your Head And Your Limbs.

5. I Have Smitten Down Your Enemies Beneath You For You.

6. I Have Given You Your Head Eternally (Repeat Twice) O Usir Ani, The Scribe, The Defended (Repeat Twice). In Peace.

7. Speech For The Presentation Of Flame: I Am Your Protection Of This Fire,

8. I Drive Him Away From The Valley,

9. I Drive It, Namely The Sand From Your Two Feet.

10. For I Am The One Who Drags The Sand In Order To Stop Up The Hidden Place.

11. I Ward Off The Arm Of The One Who Would Oppose

## Scroll Fifty-Nine

*In The Blessed And Holy Name Of The Great Neter Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut, Children Of The Majestic Amun Ra*

## One Hundred And Fifty-One

(19 x 3)=57

1. Praising Father Ra When He Rises On The Eastern Horizon Of The Ilu "The Sky Above", By The Usir Ani, The Scribe, The Justified



Himself Against The Flame Of  
The Desert.

12. I Have Set Fire To The  
Desert, I Have Deflected The  
Path, For I Am The Protection.  
*Words Spoken By Mother Aset  
(Isis):*

13. I Have Come That I May  
Be Your Protection.

14. I Fan Air At Your Nostrils  
For You,

15. I Fan The North Wind  
Which Comes Forth From  
Father Atum For Your Nose.

16. I Clear Your Windpipe For  
You.

17. I Cause You To Be Neteru  
With Your Enemies Fallen  
Under Your Sandals.

18. May You Be Justified In  
The Ilu "*The Sky Above*" And  
May Your Flesh Be Powerful  
Among The Neteru.

19. Text For The Shabti  
Figurine: (Said By The  
Illuminated One), Usir Ani,  
The Scribe, The Justified.

20. O Shabti, If The Usir Ani,  
The Scribe Is Accounted To  
Do Any Work In The Fields Or  
To Water The Banks,

21. Or To Row Sand Of The  
East To The West, I Will Do  
It. Here I Am.

22. *Words Spoken By Father  
Qehsemuef: I Am Qebhsenuf,*  
Your Son. Usir Ani, The  
Scribe, The Cleared.

23. I Have Come That I May  
Be Your Protection.

24. I Assemble Your Bones, I  
Pull Together Limbs.

25. I Have Brought Your Heart  
To You.

26. I Have Put It In Its Place In  
Your Khat (Body) For You.

27. I Have Caused That Your  
House Flourish After You.

28. May You Live Eternally.

29. Spell For The Djed-Pillar  
(Object Resembling A Tree  
Trunk With Cut Off Horizontal  
Branches) Amulet:

30. I Have Come Seeking, That  
I May Reverse The Steps Of  
The One Hidden Of Face,

31. And That I Might  
Illuminate His Hidden Place.

32. I Am One Who Stands  
Behind The Djed-Pillar (Object  
Resembling A Tree Trunk With  
Cut Off Horizontal Branches)



- On That Day Of Repelling The Doomed.
33. I Raise Up In Your Protection, O Father Usir (Osiris).
34. *Words Spoken By Imsety:* I Am Imsety, Your Son, O Father Usir Ani, The Scribe, The Justified.
35. I Have Come That I May Be Your Protection.
36. I Have Caused Your House To Flourish Enduringly - (Repeat Twice).
37. Just As Father Tah (Ptah) Has Commanded Be And Father Ra Himself Has Commanded.
38. Praising Father Ra When He Says On The Western Horizon Of The Ilu "*The Sky Above*" By Usir Ani, The Scribe, The Cleared, In Peace And In The Neter's Domain.
39. I Am An Equipped Ba (Soul).
40. Words Spoken By Mother Nebthet (Nephthys) To The Usir Ani, The Scribe, The Justified:
41. I Have Gone About My Brother Usir.
42. I Have Come That I Come That I May Be Your Position By The Neteru.
43. Raise Yourself Up, So That You May Be Defended Because Of What Has Been Done Against You.
44. Father Tah (Ptah) Has Over Thrown Your Enemies For You,
45. You Are, The Son Of Mother Athyr (Hathor).
46. *Another Speech For The Presentation Of A Flame:*
47. Words Spoken To Me In Order To Disarray, I Shall Not Be Disarrayed,
48. I Will Not Be Allow That You Disarray Me.
49. I Come In Order That I Deal Harm.
50. You Shall Not Deal Harm Against Me.
51. I Am Your Protector.
52. Words Spoken From The One That I May Protect My Father Usir From The One Who Does Injury To Him.



53. I Have Placed Him Under  
Your Two Feet Eternally,  
Enduringly,

54. O Usir Ani, The Scribe, In  
Justification (Repeat Twice).

55. Words Spoken By The Usir  
Ani, The Scribe, The Defended.

56. I Am An Equipped Ba  
(Soul) Who Is In This Egg Of  
The Abdu-Fish (Dagon).

57. I Am The Great Cat Who  
Is In The Place Of Truth In  
Which The Light Shines Forth.

### *Scroll Sixty*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And  
Ten- Here Begin The  
Chapters Of The Field  
Of The Of Offerings  
Going Forth Into The*

*Daylight; Of Coming  
And Going In The  
Neter's Domain; Of  
Being Provided For In  
The Field Of Reed  
Which Is In The Field  
Of Offerings, Abode Of  
The Great Netert, The  
Mistress Of Winds;  
Having Strength  
Thereby, Plowing  
Therein, Reaping And  
Eating Therein,  
Drinking Therein,  
Copulating Therein,  
And Doing Everything  
That Used To Be  
Done On By Ani, The  
Scribe.*

*(19 x 1) = 19*

1. He Says: The Falcon Has  
Been Taken By Nebty (Set),



2. And I Have Seen The Damage In The Field Of Offerings;
3. I Have Released The Falcon From Nebty (Set),
4. I Open The Paths Of Father Ra On The Daylight When The Ilu "The Sky Above" Was Choked And Stifled,
5. When The Rejected One Panted For Breath In Vivifying Him Who Was In The Egg And Took Him Who Was In The Womb From The Silent Ones.
6. Now It Befell That I Rowed In The Bark In The Lake Of Offerings;
7. I Took It From The Limbs Of Shu, And His Northern Stars, His Limbs Were Set In Due Order;
8. I Rowed And Arrived At Its Waterways, And Towns, I Fared Southward To Neter Who Is In It, Because I Am He Who Would Rest In His Fields.
9. I Control The Two Enneads Whom He Loves,
10. I Pacify The Combatants On Behalf Of Those Who Belong To Them, I Drive Away Harm Of All Kinds From The Neteru,
11. I Remove Turmoil From The Rivals, I Separate The Authoritative One From His Slight, And Rivals,
12. I Separate The Authoritative One From His Light,
13. And I Give Abundance To Bas (Souls) And Kas (Spirits);
14. I Have Power Over Them.
15. I Am One Whom Hotep (Personification Of Field Offerings) Knows,
16. I Row On Its Waterways I Arrive At Its Towns.
17. My Utterance Is Mighty,
18. I Am More Acute Than The Kas (Spirits),
19. And They Shall Have Power Over Me.

*[Note: The Remainder Of This Chapter Is Found In The Theban Recension.]*

## *Scroll Sixty-One*



*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And  
Eight- Spell For  
Making Provision For  
A Ka (Spirit) In The  
Neter's Domain*

*(19x 1) = 19*

1. Greetings To You, You  
Who In Your Disk,
2. A Living Ba (Soul) Who  
Goes Up From The Horizon!
3. I Know You And I Know  
Your Name
4. I Know The Names Of The  
Seven Cows
5. And Their Bull Who Gives  
Bread And Beer,
6. Who Are Beneficial To The  
Bas (Souls) And Who Provide  
Daily Portions;

7. May You Give Bread And  
Beer And Make Provision For  
Me,

8. So That I May Serve You,

9. And May I Come Into Being  
Under Your Hinder-Parts.

*The Names Of The Cattle Are*

10. Mansion Of Kas (Spirit  
Selves, Etheric Doubles),  
Mistress Of All.

11. Silent One Who Dwells In  
Her Place.

12. She (Aset) Of Chemmis  
(Hidden Place Where Osir Was  
Reared) Whom The Neter  
Ennobled.

13. The Much Beloved, Red Of  
Hair.

14. She Who Protects In Life,  
The Particolored.

15. She Whose Name Has  
Power In Her Craft.

16. Storm In The Ilu "*The Sky  
Above*" Which Wafts The Neter  
Aloft.

17. The Bull, Husband Of  
Cows.

18. May You Grant Bread And  
Beer, Offerings And Provisions



Which Shall Provide For My  
Ka (Spirit Self Etheric Double),  
19. For I Am A Worthy Ka  
(Spirit) Who Is In The Neter's  
Domain.

*The Names Of The Four  
Steering-Oars Of The Ilu "The  
Sky Above":*

20. O Good Power, The Good  
Steering -Oar Of The Northern  
Ilu *"The Sky Above"*:

21. O Wanderer Who Guides  
The Two Land,

22. Good Steering-Oar Of The  
Western Ilu *"The Sky Above"*;

23 O Shining One Who Dwells  
In The Mansion Of Images,

24. Good Steering-Oar Of The  
Eastern Ilu *"The Sky Above"*;

25. O Preeminent Who Dwells  
In The Mansion Of The Red  
Ones,

26. Good Sterring-Oar Of The  
Southern Ilu *"The Sky Above"*;

27. May You Grant Bread And  
Beer,

28. Offering And Provisions  
Which Are Beneficial In Anu

(Heliopolis) And The Duat  
(Abode Of The Deceased),

29. For I Know Them All;

30. May You Do The Like For  
Me.

31. O Fathers Of The Neteru  
And Mothers Of Neteru Who  
Are Over Ilu *"The Sky Above"*,

32. And Who Are In The  
Neter's Domain,

33. Save Me From Kinds Of  
Harm And Injury From The  
Trap With Painful Knives

34. And From All Things Bad  
And Harmful

35. Which May Be Said Or  
Done Against Me By Men,

36. Neteru, Kas (Spirits), Or  
The Dead, By Daylight,

37. By Shadow-Hour, In The  
Monthly Festival,

38. In The Year, Or In What  
Appertains To It.

*To Be Spoken By A Man,  
When Father Ra Manifests  
Himself, Over These Neteru  
Depicted In Paint On A  
Writing Board.*

*There Shall Be Given To  
Them Offering And Provisions  
Before Them, Consisting Of*



Bread, Beer, Meat, Poultry,  
And Incense. The  
Invocation-Offering For This  
Ka (Spirit Self, Etheric  
Double) Will Be Made To  
Them In The Presence Of  
Father Ra; It Means That A  
Man Will Be Saved From  
Anything Evil.

Do Nothing On Behalf Of  
Anyone Except Your Own Self,  
For It Is The Book Of  
Wennefer (Osiris).

As For Him For Whom This  
Is Done, Ra Will Be His  
Helmsman And His Protection,  
And None Of His Enemies Will  
Know Him In The Neter's  
Domain, In The Ilu "The Sky  
Above" On , Or In Any Place  
Where He May Walk; It Means  
That This Ka (Spirit Self,  
Etheric Double) Will Be  
Provisioned In Very Deed. A  
True Matter.

## Scroll Sixty-Two

In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra

One Hundred And  
Eighty-Five - Praising  
Father Usir (Osiris),  
Foremost-Of-The  
-Westerners, Wennefer  
(Osiris) Dwelling In  
Abtu (Abydos), By The  
Vindicated Usir Ani,  
The Scribe

(19x11=19)

1. He Says: O My Master Who  
Passes Eternity Repeatedly,
2. He Who Shall Endure  
Everlasting,
3. Master Of Masters, Master  
Of Kings,
4. Sovereign And Father Har  
(Horus) Of The Har's (Horus')  
(Such As Kings),



5. Those Who Have Ever Existed,
6. Behold They Are In Your Presence,
7. Namely Those Neteru And Men,
8. You Having Made Their Seats Pre-Eminent In The Neter's Domain,
9. So That, Assembled Together,
10. They Might Make Supplication To Your Ka (Spirit Self, Etheric Double),
11. Those Who Come In Millions,
12. Reaching And Coupling With You.
13. And They Who Are In The Womb,
14. They Too Have Their Faces Towards You,
15. For A Tarrying (Forever) In The Beloved Land Of Al Kham (Egypt) Shall Never Happen,
16. Cause That They All Come To You, The Great As Well As The Small.

17. May He Allow A Going Forth, And A Re-Entry From The Neter's Domain
18. Without Hindrance At The Gateway Of The Duat (Abode Of The Deceased).
19. To The Ka (Self) Of The Usir Ani, The Scribe.

### *Scroll Sixty-Three*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

### *One Hundred And Eighty-Six*

*(9x1) = 9*

1. Mother Athyr (Hathor), Lady Of The West;
2. She Of The Sacred Land;
3. Eye Of Father Ra,
4. Which Is On His Forehead;



- |                                |                             |
|--------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 5. Kindly Of Countenance In    | Blessed;                    |
| The Bark Of Millions Of Years; | 8. Who Built The Great Bark |
| 6. A Resting Place For Him,    | Of Father Usir (Osiris),    |
| 7. Who Has Done Right,         | 9. In Order To Cross The    |
| Within The Boat Of The         | Water Of Truth.             |





# The Theban Recension Coming Forth By Day

As Inscribed By Our Pharaoh  
"Amunnubi Rooakhptah"  
"The Faithful Informer Soul Of The Ptahites"





*El Katub Shil El Mawut (The Book Of The Dead)*  
Coming Forth By Day

*In The Blessed And Holy Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut, Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

# THE THEBAN RECENSION OF GOING FORTH BY DAYLIGHT

*Scroll One*

*Eighteen - Chapter For  
Permitting The Noble  
Dead To Descend To  
The Duat On The Day  
Of Interment*

*(19x1) = 19*

1. Greetings To You Who Are In The Sacred Desert Of The West! \_\_\_ Knows You And Knows Your Name;
2. May You Save Him From Those Snakes Which Are In Your Name Save Him From Those Snakes Which Are In Rasta (Rosetjau - Name Of The Necropolis Of Giza Or Memphis, Also Passages In The Tomb Leading To The Other World),
3. Which Live On The Flesh Of Men And Gulp Down Their Blood,
4. Because \_\_\_ Knows You And Knows Your Names.
5. The First One, Father Usir (Osiris), Master Of All, Mysterious Of Body, Gives Command,



6. And He Puts Breath Into Those Frightened Ones Who Are In The Midst Of The West;  
7. What Has Been Commanded For Him Is The Governance Of Those Who Exist.  
8. May His Place Within The Darkness Be Opened Up For Him,  
9. May A Spirit-Shape Within The Darkness Be Opened Up For Him, May A Spirit-Shape Be Given To Him In Rasta (Rosetjau - Name Of The Necropolis Of Giza Or Memphis, Also Passages In The Tomb Leading To The Other World), Even To The Master Of Gloom Who Goes Down As The Swallower Of Snakes In The West; His Voice Is Heard But He Is Not Seen.  
10. The Great Neter Within The City Of Per-Usir "*House Of Osiris*" (Busiris -City In The Central Delta Sacred To Usir),  
11. Those Who Are Among The Languid Ones Fear Him,

12. They Having Gone Forth Under Report To The Slaughterhouse Of The Neter.  
13. I Have Come, Even I The Defended Usir \_\_\_\_,  
14. On Business Of The Master Of All,  
15. While Father Har (Horus) Has Taken Possession Of His Throne And His Father Has Given To Him The Mottled Snake In The Anu (Heliopolis).  
16. He Has Taken Possession Of The *Ilu "The Sky Above"*,  
17. He Has Inherited The Planet Ta (Earth), And Who Shall Take This *Ilu "The Sky Above"* And From Him?  
18. He Is Father Ra, The Eldest Of The Neteru;  
19. His Mother Has Suckled Him, She Has Given Him A Nurse Who Is In The Horizon.

*This Chapter Is To Be Recited After Going To Rest In The West, The Tjenent-Shrine (Holy Of Holies Of Memphis) Being Made Content With Its Master Usir (Osiris) When Going To And Fro To The Sacred Bark Of Father Ra; His*



*Body In His Bier Shall Be  
Reckoned Up, And Shall Be  
Enduring In The Duat (Abode  
Of The Deceased), Namely  
That Of \_\_\_\_.*

### *Scroll Two*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*Three-  
Another Like It.*

*(9x1)=9*

1. O Father Atum Who Went Forth As The Great One Of The Waters Having Power As The Double Lion,
2. Announce In Your Own Words To Those Who Are In The Presence That \_\_\_\_ Comes As One Who Is In Their Midst,

3. And Give Command On His Behalf To The Crew Of Father Ra In The Shadow-Hour.

4. May \_\_\_\_ Live After Death Like Father Ra Every Daylight.

5. Was Father Ra Born Yesterday?

6. Then Will \_\_\_\_ Be Born.

7. May Every Daylight Neteru Be Joyful When \_\_\_\_ Lives

8. Just As They Were Joyful When Tah (Ptah) Lived,

9. When He Came Forth From The Great Mansion Of The Prince Which Is In Anu (Heliopolis).

### *Scroll Three*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*Four- Chapter For  
Passing On The Upper*



## Road Of Rasta

(Rosetjau)

(9 x 1) = 9

(9 x 1) = 9

1. I Am He,
2. Who Fixed The Limits,
3. Of The Flood
4. And Who Judged
5. Between The Rivals,
6. I Have Come
7. And I Have Removed The
8. Evil Which Was
9. On Father Usir (Osiris).

1. It Is I Who Lift Up,
2. The Arm Of Him,
3. Who Is Inert (Lifeless Usir);
4. I Have Gone,
5. Out Of Khemennu  
(Hermopolis Ancient Religious  
City In Middle Al Kham  
Associated With Tehuti),
6. I Am A Ba (Living Soul),
7. I Have Been Initiated
8. Into The Hearts
9. Of The Baboons.

## Scroll Four

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*Five- Chapter For  
Not Doing Work In  
The Neter's Domain*

## Scroll Five

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*Six - Chapter For  
Causing A Shabti To*



5:1

Coming Forth By Day

6:10

*Do Work For A Man      Children Of The Majestic  
In The Neter's Domain      Amun Ra*

*(9 x 1) = 9*

1. O Shabti, Allotted To Me,
2. If I Be Summoned
3. Or If I Be Detailed To Do  
Any Work,
4. Which Has To Be Done In  
The Neter's Domain;
5. If Indeed Obstacles Are  
Implanted For You Therewith  
As A Man At His Duties,
6. You Shall Detail Yourself  
For Me On Every Occasion
7. Of Making Arable The Field,  
Of Flooding The Banks,
8. Or Of Conveying Sand From  
East To West;
9. 'Here Am I.' You Shall Say.

### *Scroll Six*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,*

*Seven - Chapter For  
Passing By The  
Dangerous Coil Of Nak  
(Apophis, Nakhas)*

*(19 x 1) = 19*

1. O You Waxen,
2. One Who Take By Robbery
3. And Who Live In The Inert  
Ones (Lifeless).
4. I Will Not Be Inert (Lifeless)  
For You,
5. I Will Not Be Weak For  
You,
6. Your Poison Shall Not Enter  
Into My Members,
7. For My Members Are The  
Members Of Father Atum.
8. If I Am Not Weak For You,
9. Suffering From You Shall  
Not Enter Into These Members  
Of Mine.
10. I Am Father Atum At The  
Head Of The Primordial Water,



11. My Protection Is From The  
Neteru,

12. The Masters Of Eternity,

13. I Am He Whose Name Is  
Secret,

14. More Holy Of Throne Than  
The Chaos-Neteru;

15. I Am Among Them,

16. I Have Gone Forth With  
Father Atum,

17. I Am One Who Is Not  
Examined,

18. I Am Healthy,

19. I Am Sound!

(19 x 1)=19

1. O You, Who Consume Your  
Arm,

2. Prepare A Path, For Me,

3. For I Am Father Ra,

4. I Have Come Forth,

5. From The Horizon Against  
My Foe.

5. He Has Been Given To Me

6. And He Shall Not,

7. Be Taken From Me.

8. I Have Extended My Arm  
As Master Of The Werert-  
Crown (White Crown Of  
Upper Al Kham),

9. I Have Stridden Out With  
The Speed Of The Uraeus.

10. When My Foe Has Not  
Been Given To Me,

11. He Shall Not Be Taken  
From Me.

12. Such Is My Foe; He Has  
Been Given To Me;

13. He Shall Not Be Taken  
From Me. I Have Arisen As  
Har (Horus),

14. I Have Sat Down As Father  
Tah (Ptah),

## Scroll Seven

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*Eleven - Chapter For  
Going Out Against A  
Foe In The Neter's  
Domain*



15. I Am Strong As Father  
Tehuti (Thoth),  
16. I Am Mighty As Father  
Atum,  
17. I Walk With My Legs, I  
Speak With My Mouth  
18. In Order To Seek Out My  
Foe;  
19. He Has Been Given To Me  
And He Shall Not Be Taken  
From Me.

### Scroll Eight

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*Twelve - Chapter For  
Going In And Out*

*(9 x 1) = 9*

1. Greetings To You, O Father  
Ra, Guardian Of The Secrets  
Of The Gates,  
2. Which Are On This Neck Of  
Father Geb,  
3. Because Of This Balance Of  
Father Ra With Which He  
Weighs Out Justice Daily.  
4. Behold, I Have Come Out  
As A Benu-Bird,  
5. The Neter Who Worships  
Father Ra.  
6. Prepare A Path For Me,  
That I May Enter In Peace In  
To The Beautiful West,  
7. For I Belong To The Lake  
Of Father Har (Horus),  
8. I Leash The Hounds Of  
Father Har (Horus).  
9. Prepare A Path For Me,  
That I May Go In And Worship  
Father Usir (Osiris), The  
Master Of Life.

### Scroll Nine

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,*



*Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*Fourteen - Chapter  
For Removing Anger  
From The Heart Of  
The Neter.*

*(19 x 1)=19*

1. Greetings To You,
2. You Who Descend In Power,
3. Chief Of All Secret Matters!
4. Behold, My Word Is Spoken:
5. So Says The Neter
6. Who Was Angry With Me.
7. Wrong Is Washed Away,
8. And It Falls Immediately.
9. O Masters Of Justice,
10. Put An End To The Evil Harm Which Is In Me.
11. O You Companions Of Neteru Of Justice,
12. May This Neter Be Gracious To Me,
13. May My Evil Be Removed For You.

14. O Master Of Offering, As Mighty Master,
15. Behold I Have Brought To You A Propitiation - Offering
16. So That You May Live On It
17. And That I May Live On It;
18. Be Gracious To Me
19. And Remove All Anger Which Is In Your Heart Against Me.

## *Scroll Ten*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

## *Seventeen*

*(19 x 6)=114*

*[Note: The Following Text Is  
The Portion Of Chapter 17  
Which Is Omitted From The  
Ani Papyrus...]*



10:1

Coming Forth By Day

10:19

1. Now As For The Two Fledglings, They Are The Protector Of His Father And Har (Horus) The Eyeless.
2. Otherwise Said: As For His Twin Bas' (Souls) Which Are Within The Two Fledglings,
3. They Are The Ba (Soul) Of Father Ra,
4. The Ba (Soul) Of Father Usir (Osiris), The Ba (Soul) Which Is In Father Shu,
5. The Soul Is In Mother Nut, His Twin Bas (Souls) Which Are In Mendes (Religious Center In Central Delta).
6. I Am The Great Cat Who Split The Ished-Tree (A Tree That Was Cracked In The Fight Between Ra And His Enemies) On Its Side In Anu (Heliopolis),
7. On That Of Making War On Behalf Of Those Who Warded Off The Rebels
8. And On That Daylight In Which Were Destroyed The Enemies Of The Master Of All.
9. What Does It Mean?
10. As For That Cat, The Father Ra Himself, Who Was Called 'Cat' When Sia (Intelligence Personified) Spoke About Him;
11. He Was Cat-Like In What He Did, And That Is How His Name Came Into Being.
12. Otherwise Said: He Will Be Father Shu Making An Inventory For Father Geb And For Father Usir (Osiris).
13. As For The Splitting Of The Ished-Tree On Its Side In Anu (Heliopolis),
14. It Was When The Children Of Impotence (Evil Spirits) Carried Out What They Did.
15. As For That Of Making War,
16. It Means, That They Entered Into The East Of The Ilu "*The Sky Above*",
17. And War Broke Out In The Entire Ilu "*The Sky Above*" And .Shenu
18. O Father Ra Who Are In Your Egg, Shining In Your Disk,
19. Rising In Your Horizon, Swimming Over Your



Firmament,

20. Having No Equal Among  
Neteru,

21. Sailing Over The Supports  
Of Father Shu, Giving Air  
Which Your Sunshine,

22. May You Save Me From  
That Neter Whose Shape Is  
Secret,

23. Whose Eyebrows Are The  
Arms, Of Balance,

24. On That Of Reckoning Up  
The Robbers.

25. Who Is He?

26. It Is The Who Uses His  
Hand On That Day Of  
Reckoning Up The Robbers,

27. On That Of The Flame  
Against The Fallen,

28. When The Lasso Was Put  
On The Wrongdoers At The  
Slaughterhouses For Killing  
Bas (Souls).

29. Who Is He?

30. It Is He Who Uses His  
Hand On That Day Of  
Reckoning Up The Robbers,

31. On That Of Flame Against  
The Fallen,

32. When The Lasso Was Put

On The Wrongdoers At The  
Slaughterhouse For Killing Bas  
(Souls).

33. Who Is He?

34. He Is Shesmu (Neter Of  
The Winepress), He Is The  
Mutilator Of Father Usir  
(Osiris).

36. Otherwise Said: He Is Nak  
(Apophis Serpent-Demon,  
Nakhas), He Has Only One  
Head Which Bears  
Righteousness.

37. Otherwise Said: He Is  
Father Tehuti (Thoth).

Otherwise Said:

38. He Is Nefertum, "*The  
Perfectly Beautiful*", Son Of  
Bastet.

39. These Are The Tribunal  
Who Take Action Against The  
Enemies Of The Master Of All.

40. Save Me From Those Who  
Deal Out Wounds, The Slayers  
Whose Fingers Are Sharp,

41. Who Deal Out Pain.

42. Who Decapitate Those  
Who Follow After Father Usir  
(Osiris);

43. They Shall Not Have  
Power Over Me,



44. And I Will Not Fall Into Their Cauldrons.  
45. Who Is He? He Is Anubu (Anubis),  
46. He Is Father Har (Horus) The Eyeless.  
47. Otherwise Said: It Is The Tribunal Who Took Action The Foes Of The Master Of All.  
48. Otherwise Said: He Is The Master Physician Of The Court.  
49. Their Knives Shall Not Have Power Over Me, I Will Not Fall Into Their Cauldron,  
50. Because I Know Them, I Know Their Names.  
51. I Know The Name Of That Smiter Among Them Who Belongs To The House Of Har (Horus),  
52. Who Shoots With His Eye.  
53. Yet Is Unseen.  
54. The Ilu "*The Sky Above*", Is Encircled With The Fiery Blast Of His Month And Hapi Makes Report,  
55. Yet He Is Unseen.  
56. I Was One Who Was Hale On With Father Ra And Who Dies Happily With Father Usir (Osiris),  
57. Your Offerings Will Not Come Into Being Through Me,  
58. O You Who Are In Charge Of You Braziers,  
59. Because I Am In The Suite Of The Master Of All At The Edict Of Khefera (Khefri), "*Arising One*" (An Incarnation Of Ra)  
60. I Fly Up As A Falcon, I Cackle As A Goose,  
61. I Pass Eternity Like Nehebkau (Serpent Form Of Ra).  
62. What Does It Mean?  
63. It Means That As For Those Who Are In Charge Of Their Braziers,  
64. They Are The Likeness Of The Eye Of Father Ra And The Likeness Of The Eye Of Father Har (Horus).  
65. O Ra-Atum, Master Of The Great Mansion, Sovereign Of All The Neteru,  
66. Save Me From That Neter Whose Face Is That Of A Hound,



- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 67. But Whose Skin Is Human,<br>Who Lives By Butchery,  | Flourishing, Who Lives On<br>Entrails.  |
| 68. Who Is In Charge Of The<br>Windings Of The Lake Of Fire,  | 81. Who Is He?  |
| 69. Who Swallows Corpses,   | 82. He Is The Heart Of Father<br>Usir (Osiris), And He Devours  |
| 70. Who Controls Hearts, Who<br>Inflicts Injury Unseen.   | All Kinds Of Slaughtering.  |
| 71. Who Is He?  | 83. To Whom Is He?  |
| 72. 'Swallower Of Myriads' Is<br>His Name, And He Dwells In<br>The Lake Of Wenet.   | 84. As For Him To Whom Was<br>Given The Wereret-Crown<br>(White Crown Of Upper Al<br>Kham) And Joy In The<br>Henensu (Heracleopolis<br>Religious And Political Center<br>On The West Bank In The<br>Middle Al Kham Near Faiyum),<br>He Is Father Usir (Osiris). |
| 73. Now As For That Lake Of<br>Fire, It Is What Is In Between<br>Naref (Necropolis Near<br>Heracleopolis Associated) And<br>The House Of Entourage. | 85. To Whom Was Encrusted<br>Rulership Among The Neteru<br>On That Daylight When The<br>Two Lands Were United In<br>The Presence Of The Master<br>Of All.   |
| 74. As For Anyone Who<br>Treads, On It,   | 86. Who Is He?  |
| 75. Beware Lest He Fall To<br>The Knives.   | 87. As For Him To Whom Was<br>Intrusted Rulership Among<br>The Neteru,  |
| 76. Otherwise Said: 'He Of The<br>Sharp Knife' Is His Name,   | 88. He Is Har (Horus) Son Of<br>Aset (Isis), Who Was Made<br>Master In The Place Of His<br>Father Usir (Osiris)   |
| 77. And He Is The Guardian<br>Of This Interior Of The West.   |   |
| 78. Otherwise Said: 'He Who Is<br>Over His Affairs' Is His Name.  |   |
| 79. O Master Of Terror Who Is<br>At The Head Of The Two<br>Lands,   |   |
| 80. O Master Of Blood Whose<br>Slaughter-Blocks Are   |   |



89. On That Daylight When  
The Two Lands Were United.

90. It Means The Union Of The  
Two Lands At The Burial Of  
Father Usir (Osiris).

91. O Potent Ram Who Is In  
Henensu (Heracleopolis  
Religious And Political Center  
On The West Bank In The  
Middle Al Kham Near Faiyum),  
Who Gives Good Fortune And  
Drives Off Wrong-Doers,

92. To Whom The Way Of  
Eternity Is Shown.

93. Who Is He? He Is Father  
Ra Himself.

*[Note: The Following Text Is  
Omitted From The End Of  
Chapter 17 In The Ani  
Papyrus.]*

94. What Does It Mean?  
'Secret Of Shape, The Arms Of  
Hemen' Is The Name Of The  
Fish-Trap.

95. 'He Who Sees What He  
Brings By Hand' Is The Name  
Of The Storm Cloud.

96. Otherwise Said: The Name  
Of The Slaughter-Block.

97. As For The Lion Whose  
Mouth Is Bright

98. And Whose Head Is  
Shining, He Is The Phallus Of  
Father Usir (Osiris).

99. Otherwise Said: He Is The  
Phallus Of Father Ra.

100. As For My Having  
Disarranged The Hair Of My  
Face And Having Disordered  
My Scalp,

101. It Means That Mother  
Aset (Isis) Was In The Shrine  
Of Father Sokar And She  
Rubbed Her Hair.

102. As For Wadjet  
(Serpent-Netert), Lady Of The  
Devouring Flame.

103. She Is The Eye Of Father  
Ra.

104. As For Those Few Who  
Approach Her, It Means That  
The Confederacy Of Nebty  
(Seth) Are Near,

105. Because What Is Near  
Her Is Burning.

106. If A Man Speaks This  
Chapter When He Is In A State  
Of Purity,

107. -It Means Going Forth  
After Death Into The Daylight

108. And Assuming Whatever  
Shape He Desires.



109. As For Anyone Who Shall  
Read It Daily For His Own  
Benefit,

110. It Means Being Hale On ;

111. He Shall Come Forth  
From Every Fire

112. And Nothing Evil Shall  
Reach Him.

113. It Is A Matter A Million  
Times True;

114. I Have Seen It Has Come  
To Pass Through Me.

## Scroll Eleven

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And  
Twenty*

*(19 x 1) = 19*

1. O Father Tehuti (Thoth),  
You Who Defended Father  
Usir (Osiris) Against His  
Enemies,

2. May You Entrap The  
Enemies Of \_\_\_\_ In The  
Presence Of The Tribunals Of  
Every Neter And Every Netert:

3. In The Presence Of The  
Great Tribunal Which Is In  
Sekhem (Letropolis - Religious  
Center And Apex Of The  
Delta, Cult Place Of Har) On  
That Of Performing The  
-Ritual In Sekhem (Letropolis -  
Religious Center And Apex Of  
The Delta, Cult Place Of Har).

4. In The Presence Of The  
Great Tribunal Which Is In Fe  
(A City United With Def To  
Form A Pre-Dynastic Capital  
And Of Lower Al Kham) And  
Def (A City United With Fe To  
Form A Pre-Dynastic Capital  
And Of Lower Al Kham) On  
That Of Conforming The  
Heritage Of Har (Horus) In  
Respect Of The Property Of  
His Father Usir (Osiris).

5. In The Presence Of The  
Great Tribunal Which Is In The



11:5

Coming Forth By Day

11:19

Two Banks On That When Aset (Isis) Mourned For Her Brother Usir (Osiris).

6. In The Presence Of The Great Tribunal Which Is In Abtu (Abydos-Ancient Town In Upper Al Kham, Sacred To Usir) On The Of Haker-Festival

7. And The Numbering Of The Dead And The Kas (Spirits).

8. In The Presence Of The Great Tribunal Which Is On The Road Of The Dead On That Of Making Inquiry Into Him Who Is Nothing.

9. In The Presence Of The Great Tribunal Which Is In The Great Devastation.

10. In The Presence Of The Great Tribunal Which Is Naref (Necropolis Near Heracleopolis Associated).

11. In The Presence Of The Great Tribunal Which Is In Rasta (Rosetjau - Name Of The Necropolis Of Giza Or Memphis, Also Passages In The Tomb Leading To The Other World) On The When

Har (Horus) Was Defended Against His Enemies.

12. Father Har (Horus) Has Because Great Happily, The Two Conclaves Are Pleased About It,

16. And Father Usir (Osiris) Is Glad.

17. O Father Tehuti (Thoth), Defend \_\_\_\_ Against His Enemies

18. In The Tribunal Of Every Neter And Every Netert,

19. And In Those Tribunals Of Father Usir (Osiris) Which Are Behind The Shrine.

## Scroll Twelve

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*Twenty-Five -  
Chapter For Causing*



That \_\_\_\_ Be  
Remembered In The  
Neter's Domain

(9 x 1) = 9

1. A Name Had Been Given In  
The Per-Wer (National Shrine  
Of Upper A Kham)
2. My Name Has Been  
Remembered In The Fer-Neser  
(National Shrine Of Lower Al  
Kham),
3. On That Of Reckoning The  
Years
4. And Of Counting The  
Months.
5. I Am This Builder,
6. I Sit On The Eastern Side Of  
The Ilu "*The Sky Above*".
7. As For Any Neter,
8. Who Shall Not Come  
Following After Me.
9. I Will Declare His Name To  
Those Who Are Yet To Be.

Scroll Thirteen

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*Twenty-Eight -  
Chapter For Not  
Permitting \_\_\_\_'s Heart  
To Be Taken From  
Him In The Neter's  
Domain*

(9x1) = 9

1. O Lion,
2. I Am A Weneb-Flower;
3. The Slaughter House Of The  
Neter
4. Is What I Abhor,
5. And My Heart,
6. Shall Not Be Taken
7. From Me,
8. By Those
9. Who Fought In Anu  
(Heliopolis).



### *Scroll Fourteen*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*Twenty-Nine A-  
Chapter For Not  
Taking Away The  
Heart Of One Whose  
Conduct Has Been  
Vindicated In The  
Neter's Domain*

*(19x1)=19*

1. My Heart Is With Me,
2. And It Shall Not Be Taken  
Away,
3. For I Am A Possessor Of  
Hearts
4. Who Unites Hearts.
5. I Live By Truth, In Which I  
Exit;

6. I Am Har (Horus), Who Is  
In The Hearts,
7. He Who Is In The Middle Of  
What Is In The Body.
8. I Live By Saying,
9. What Is In My Heart,
10. And It Shall Not Be Taken  
Away;
11. My Heart Is Mine,
12. And None Shall Be  
Aggressive Against Me,
13. No Terror Shall Subdue  
Me.
14. I Take It,
15. That I May Be In Body Of  
My Father Geb
16. And My Mother Nut,
17. For I Have Committed No  
Sin Against The Neteru,
18. And Nothing Shall Be  
Deducted
19. In The Respect From My  
Vindication.

### *Scroll Fifteen*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,*



*Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*Thirty A - Chapter  
For Not Letting \_\_\_'s  
Heart Create Opposition  
Against Him In The  
Neter's Domain*

*(19x1)=19*

1. O Heart Which I Had From My Mother,
2. O My Heart Which I Had Upon ,
3. Not Rise Up Against Me,
4. As A Witness In The Presence Of The Master Of Things;
5. So Not Speak Against Me Concerning What I Have Done,
6. Do Not Bring Up Anything Against Me
7. In The Presence Of The Great Neter,
8. Master Of The West.
9. Greetings To You, My Heart!

10. Greetings To You, My Heart!

11. Greetings To You, My Entrails!

12. Greetings To You,

13. You Neteru Who Are At He Head Of Those Who War The Sidelock,

14. Who Lean On Their Staffs!

15. May You Say What Is Good To Father Ra,

16. May You Make Me Flourish,

17. May Powers Be Bestowed When I Go Forth,

18. Having Been Interred Among The Great Ones Who Long Endure Upon .

19. Not Dying In The West, But Becoming A Ka (Spirit) In It.

*A Rubric For Chapter  
Thirty A,B*

*To Be Inscribed On A  
Scarab Made From Nephrite,  
Mounted In The Fine Gold,  
With A Ring Of Silver, And  
Placed At The Throat Of The  
Deceased. This Incantation*



*Was Found In Khemenmu  
(Hermopolis), Under The Feet  
Of This Neter. It Was Written  
On A Block Of Mineral Of  
Upper And Lower Al Kham  
Menkaure. It Was The King's  
Son Hordedef Who Found It  
While He Was Going Around  
Making An Inspection Of The  
Temples.*

*(19 x 1) = 19*

### *Scroll Sixteen*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*Thirty-One - Chapter  
For Driving Off A  
Crocodile Which Comes  
To Take Away —'s  
Magic From Him In  
The Neter's Domain*

1. Get Back!
2. Retreat!
3. Get Back!
4. You Dangerous One!
5. Do Not Come Against Me,
6. Do Not Live By Magic;
7. May I Not Have To Tell,
8. This Name Of Yours
9. To The Great Neter Who  
Sent You;
10. 'Messenger' Is The Name  
Of One,
11. And Bedty Is The Name Of  
The Other.
12. The Crocodile Speaks:  
Your Face Belongs To  
Righteousness.
13. The Ilu "*The Sky Above*"  
Encloses The Stars, Magic  
Encloses Its Settlements,
14. And My Mouth Encloses  
Magic Which Is In It.
15. My Teeth Are A Knife,
16. My Tusks Are The Viper  
Mountain.
17. The Deceased Replies:



18. O You With Spine Who  
Would Work Your Mouth  
Against Magic,  
19. Shall Take It Away.

### *Scroll Seventeen*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*Thirty Two - Chapter  
For Repelling A  
Crocodile Which Comes  
To Take Away A Ka's  
(Spirit's) Magic Shall  
Take It Away.*

*(19 x 2) = 38*

1. The Great One Has Fallen  
On His Side,

2. But The Ennead (Nine  
Deities) Have Pulled Him  
Together.

3. I Come, My Ba (Soul)  
Speaks With My Father,

4. And I Have Pulled This  
Great One From Those Eight  
Crocodiles.

5. I Know Them By Names  
And Their Lives, And I Save  
My Father From Them.

6. Get Back Crocodile Of The  
West, Who Lives On The  
Unwearying Stars!

7. Detestation Of You Is In My  
Belly,

8. For I Have Absorbed The  
Power Of Father Usir (Osiris),  
And I Nebty (Set).

9. Get Back, You Crocodile Of  
The West!

10. The Nau-Snake Is In My  
Belly, And I Have Not Given  
Myself To You:

11. Your Flame Will Not Be  
On Me.

12. Get Back You Crocodile  
Of The East, Who Lives On  
Those Who Are Mutilated!

13. Detestation Of You In My  
Belly,



14. And I Have Gone Away,  
For I Am Usir (Osiris).

15. Get Back, You Crocodile  
Of The East!

16. The Nau-Snake Is In My  
Belly, And I Have Not Given  
Myself To You;

17. You Flame Will Not Be On  
Me.

18. Get Back, You Crocodile  
Of The South, Living On The  
Feces, Smoke And Want!

19. Detestation Of You Is In  
My Belly, And My Blood Is  
Not In Your Hand, For I Am  
Soft (Neter Of The Eastern  
Delta).

20. Get Back, You Crocodile  
In The South!

21. I Will Erase You, For I  
Become A Bebet-Herb,

22. And I Have Not Given  
Myself To You.

23. Get Back, You Crocodile  
Of The North, Living On The  
Feces, Smoke And Want!

24. Out Of All That Which Is  
In The Midst Of The Stars,

25. A Scorpion Is In My Belly,  
Your Poison Is In My Head;

26. I Am Atum. Get Back,  
You Crocodile Of The North!

27. A Scorpion Is In My Belly,  
But I Will Not Give It Birth.

28. I Am One Whose Eye Are  
Green,

29. What Exists Is In My  
Grasp,

30. What Does Not Exist Is In  
My Belly,

31. I Am Clad And Equipped  
With Your Magic,

32. O Father Ra, Even This  
Which Is Above Me And  
Below Me I Am Exalted,

33. I Am Exalted, My Throat Is  
Wide Open In The House Of  
My Father The Great One;

34. He Has Given To Me Yon  
Beautiful West Which  
Destroys The Living;

35. Strong Is Its Master, Who  
Daily Is Weary In It.

36. My Vision Is Cleared, My  
Heart Is In Its Proper Place,

37. My Uraeus Is With Me  
Every Daylight.

38. I Am Father Ra, Who  
Himself Protects Himself, And  
Nothing Can Harm Me.



## Scroll Eighteen

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*Thirty-Three-  
Chapter For Driving  
Off A Snake  
(9 x 1) = 9*

1. O Rerek-Snake ,
2. Take Yourself Off,
3. For Father Geb Protects  
Me;
4. Get Up,
5. For You Have Eaten A  
Mouse,
6. Which Father Ra Detests,
7. And You,
8. Have Chewed The Bones,
9. Of A Putrid Cat.

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*Thirty-Four Chapter  
For Not Being Bitten  
By A Snake In The  
Neter's Domain*

*(9 x 1) = 9*

1. O Cobra,
2. I Am The Flame
3. Which Shines,
4. On The Brows
5. Of The Chaos-Neteru,
6. Of The Standard Of Years.
7. Otherwise Said: The  
Standard Of Vegetation.
8. Begotten From Me,
9. For I Am Mafdet (Protective  
Netert, Killer Of Snakes)!

## Scroll Nineteen

## Scroll Twenty



20:1

Coming Forth By Day

20:4

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*Thirty-Five- Chapter  
For Not Being Eaten  
By A Snake In The  
Neter's Domain*

$(9 \times 1) = 9$

1. 'O Shu, 'Says He Of The Fer-  
Usir "House Of Osiris"  
(Busiris- City In The Central  
Delta Sacred To Usir), And  
Vice Versa.
2. Mother Neit Is Wearing The  
Head-Cloth,
3. Mother Athyr (Hathor)  
Makes Father Usir (Osiris)  
Glad,
4. And Who Is He Who Will  
Eat Me ?
5. Depart, Leave Me, Pass By,  
You Snake;
6. It Is The Sam-Plant Which  
Wards You Off;

7. This Is The Leek Of Father  
Usir (Osiris) Which He Asked  
For When He Was Buried.
8. The Clouded Eye Of The  
Great One Have Fallen On  
You,
9. And Mother Maat Will  
Examine You For Judgment.

*Scroll Twenty-One*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*Thirty Six- Chapter  
For Repelling A Beetle*

$(9 \times 1) = 9$

1. Be Gone From Me,
2. O Crooked-Lips!
3. I Am Father Khnum,
4. Master Of Fehnu (Pchnu),





Diagram 21

Khnum

"Creator Of The Neter"



5. Who Dispatches The Words
6. Of The Neteru,
7. To Father Ra,
8. And I Report Affairs,
9. To Their Master.

6. I Am Har (Horus), Son Of
- Mother Aset (Isis),
7. And I Have Come,
8. To See,
9. My Father Usir (Osiris).

### *Scroll Twenty - Two*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*Thirty Seven -  
Chapter For Repelling  
To Songstress - Snakes*

*(9x1) = 9*

1. Greetings To You,
2. You Two Companions,  
Sisters, Songstresses!
3. I Have Divided You With  
My Magic,
4. For I Am He
5. Who Shines In The Shadow  
Hour-Bark,

### *Scroll Twenty-Three*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*Thirty-Eight A-  
Chapter For Living By  
Air In The Neter's  
Domain*

*(19 x 1) = 19*

1. I Am Atum Who Ascended  
From The Primordial Water To  
The Celestial Waters,
2. I Have Taken My Seat In  
The West And I Give Orders



To The Kas (Spirits) Whose  
Seats Are Hidden,

3. For I Am The Double Lion,  
And Acclamation Is Made To  
Me In The Bark Of Khefera  
(Khefri), "Arising One" (An  
Incarnation Of Father Ra)

4. I Eat In It And Have  
Become Strong Thereby, I Live  
In It On Air, And I Drink In  
The Bark Of Father Ra.

5. He Opens A Road For Me,  
He Throws Open The Gates Of  
Father Geb.

6. I Have Carried Off Those  
Who Are In The Net Of The  
Great One,

7. I Have Governed Those  
Who Are In The Daylight-Bark  
When I Attend On Father Ra In  
His Presence In The Horizon,

8. I Daily Live After Death,  
Even I, \_\_\_\_, Who Fills The  
Planet Ta (Earth), Who Comes  
Forth As The Bloom Of The  
Lotus-Plant,

9. Who Makes The Two Lands  
Content.

## *Scroll Twenty-Four*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

## *Thirty-Eight B -Chapter For Living By Air In The Neter's Domain*

*(9x1) = 9*

1. I Am The Double Lion, The  
First-Born Of Father Ra, Father  
Atum Of Chemmis (Hidden  
Place Where Har Was Reared);

2. Those Who Are In Their  
Booths (Serve Me),

3. Those Who Are In Their  
Holes Guide Me,

4. There Are Made For Me  
Ways Which Encircle The  
Celestial Waters On The Path  
Of The Bark Of Father Atum.



5. I Stand On The Deck Of The  
Bark Of Father Ra,  
6. I Proclaim His Words To  
The Common Folk  
7. And I Repeat His Words To  
These Whose Throats Are  
Constructed;  
8. I Have Judged My  
Forefathers At Eventide  
9. After Death Like Father Ra  
Every Daylight.

### *Scroll Twenty-Five*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*Thirty - Nine -  
Chapter For Repelling  
A Rerek-Snake In  
The Neter's Domain*

*(19 x 3) = 57*

1. Get Back! Crawl Away! Get  
Away From Me, You Snake!  
2. Go, Be Drowned In The  
Lake Of The Primordial Water,  
3. At The Place Where Your  
Father Commanded That The  
Slaying Of You Should Be  
Carried Out.  
4. Be Far Removed From That  
The Slaying Of You Should Be  
Carried Out.  
5. Be Far Removed From The  
Abode Of Father Ra Wherein  
You Tembled,  
6. For I Am Father Ra At  
Whom Men Tremble;  
7. Get Back You Rebel, At  
The Knives Of His Light.  
8. Your Words Have Fallen  
Because Out By Mother  
Mafdet (Protective Netert),  
9. You Are Put Into Bonds By  
The Scorpion-Netert,  
10. Your Sentence Is Carried  
Out By Mother Maat, Those  
Who Are On The Ways Fell  
You.  
11. Fall! Crawl Away, Nak  
(Nakhas Apophis Serpent),  
12. You Enemy Of Father Ra!



13. O You Who Escape  
Massacre In The East Of The  
Ilu "The Sky Above",

15. At The Sound Of The  
Roaring Storm,

16. Open The Doors Of The  
Horizon Before Father Ra,

17. That He May Go Forth  
Wearied With Wounds.

18. I Do What You Desire, O  
Father Ra,

19. Do What Is Good, I Act As  
One Who Pleases,

20. O Father Ra, I Cause Your  
Bonds To Fall, O Father Ra.

21. Nak (Apophis, Nakhas)  
Has Fallen To Your  
Destruction, The Southern,  
Northern, Western,

22. And Eastern Neteru Have  
Bonds Their Bonds On Him,

23. Reeks Has Felled Him,

24. He Who Is Over The  
Partisans Had Bound Him, And  
Father Ra Is Content,

25. Father Ra Proceeds In  
Peace.

26. Nak (Apophis, Nakhas)  
The Enemy Of Ra Has Fallen  
Down,

27. And What You Have  
Experienced Is Greater Than  
That Experience Which Is In  
The Heart Of The  
Scorpion-Netert;

28. Great Is What She Has  
Done Against You With Ever  
Lasting Pains Which Hers.

29. You Shall Not Become  
Erect,

30. You Shall Not Copulate,

31. O Nak (Apophis, Nakhas),  
You Enemy Of Father Ra.

32. Opposition Is Made  
Against You,

33. O You Whom Father Ra  
Hates When He Looks On  
You.

34. Get Back! You Shall Be  
Decapitated With A Knife,  
Your Face Shall Be Cut Away  
All Round,

35. Your Head Shall Be  
Removed By Him Who Is  
Inland,

36. Your Bones Shall Be  
Broken, Your Limits Shall Be  
Cut Of Father Ra.

37. O Father Ra, Your Crew  
May You Rest There, For  
Your Possessions Are There.



38. Bring To The House, Bring Your Eye To The House, Bring O The House, Bring What Is Good;

39. May No Evil Opposition Come Forth From Your Mouth Against Me,

40. Being What You Might Do Against Me,

41. For I Am Nebty (Set) Who Can Raise A Tumult Of Storm In The Horizon Of The Ilu "The Sky Above", Like Ones Whose Will Is Destruction - So Says Father Atum.

42. Lift Up Your Faces, You Soldiers Of Father Ra, And Keep Nendja Away From The Tribunal For Me- So Says Father Geb.

43. Make Yourselves Firm, O You Who Are On Your Seats Aboard The Bark Of Khefera (Khefri), "Arising One" (An Incarnation Of Father Ra),

44. Take Your Ways And Your Weapons, Which Are Put Into Your Hands For You - So Says Mother Athyr (Hathor).

45. Take Your Javelins - So Says Mother Nut.

46. Come, Drive Away That Enemy Of His, Namely Nendja,

47. That Those Who Are In His Shrine May Come And That He May Ferry Himself In Solitude,

48. Even He The Master Of All,

49. Who Shall Not Be Opposed - So Say Those Primeval Neteru Who Circumambulate The Lakes Of Turquoise.

50. Come, O Great One Whom We Worship;

51. Save Us, O You Whose Shrines Are Great From Whom The Ennead (Nine Deities) Came Forth,

52. To Whom What Is Beneficial Is Done, To Whom Praise Is Given;

53. May Someone Report It To You And Me -

54. So Says Mother Nut- For Yonder Happy One- So Say Those Who Are Among The Neteru.

55. May He Go Forth, May He Find The Way,



56. May Father Geb Stand Up -  
So Says The Terrible One.

57. The Ennead (Nine Deities)  
Is On The Move, The Door Of  
Athyr (Hathor) Has Been  
Infringed, And Father Ra Is  
Triumphant Over Nak  
(Apophis, Nakkhas).

### *Scroll Twenty-Six*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

### *Forty - Chapter For Repelling Him Who Swallowed An Ass*

*(19 x 1) = 19*

1. Get Back, You Male Whom  
Father Usir (Osiris) Detests,  
2. Whose Head Father Tehuti  
(Thoth) Has Cut Off!

3. I Have Done Everything In  
Respect Of You Which Was  
Said About You In The Ennead  
(Nine Neteru) In Order To  
Carry Out Your Destruction.

4. Get Back,

5. You Whom Father Usir  
(Osiris)

6. In The Neshmet-Bark  
(Sacred Bark Of Usir) Detests,

7. When He Sails Southward,

8. With A Fair Wind!

9. Purify Yourselves,

10. All You Neteru,

11. And Fell With Shouting  
The Enemies

12. Of Father Usir (Osiris),  
Master Of Thinite Nome  
(Religious Center Of Upper Al  
Kham And Also The Capital).

13. Get Back,

14 You Swallower Of An Ass,

15. Whom Ha Who Is In The  
Duat (Abode Of The  
Deceased) Detests!

16. I Know, I Know,

17. I Know, I Know!

18. Where Are You?

19. I Am!



## *Scroll Twenty-Seven*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

## *Forty - One - Chapter For Preventing The Slaughter Which Is Carried Out In The Neter's Domain*

*(19 x 1) = 19*

1. O Father Atum, Spiritualize Me In The Presence Of The Double Lion, The Great Neter;
2. May He Open For Me The Portal Of Father Geb,
3. That I May Do Homage To The Great Neter Who Is In The Realm Of The Dead;
4. May You Induct Me Into The Presence Of The Ennead Who Preside Over The Westerners.

5. O You Door-Keeper Of The City Of The Bee Which Is In The West,

6. May I Eat And Live By Air, He Who Is Safe And Great Guide Me To The Great Bark Of Khefera (Khefri), "Arising One" (An Incarnation Of Father Ra)

7. And May I Speak To The Shadow-Hour Crew;

8. May I Come And Go, May I See Who Is There;

9. I Will Raise Up, I Will Speak My Words To Him,

10. When My Throat Is Constructed.

11. May I Live, May I Be Saved After Sleeping.

12. O Bringer Of Offerings

13. Who Open Your Mouth, Confirm The Writings For Offerings,

14. Establish Mother Maat On Her Throne For Me;

15. Confirm The Tablets, Establish The Netertu

16. In The Presence Of Father Usir (Osiris) The Great Neter,

17. The Master Of Eternity, Who Reckons Up His Seasons,



18. Who Listens To Them Of Islands,

19. Who Raises His Right Arm When He Commissions The Great Ones Whom He Sends In To The Great Tribunal Which Is In The Neter's Domain.

### *Scroll Twenty-Eight*

*In The Blessed And Holy Name Of The Great Neter Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut, Children Of The Majestic Amun Ra*

*Forty-Two - Chapter For Preventing The Slaughter Which Is Carried Out In Henesu (Heracleopolis)*

*(19 x 3) = 57*

1. O Land Of Staff!
2. O Crown Of The Statue!

3. O Standard Which Is Rowed!

4. I Am The Child!

5. O Great Kid, I Speak To You Today!

6. The Slaughterhouse Is Equipped With What You Know,

7. And You Have Come To It I Am Ra, Continually Praised;

8. I Am The Knot Of The Neter Within The Tamarisk.

9. How Beautiful Is The Tamarisk With Him!

10. I Am Ra, Continually Praised;

11. I Am The Knot. Of The Neter Within The Tamarisk;

12. I Am Sound, Then Will Father Ra Be Today.

*[Note: The Portion Of The Chapter Which Occurs At This Point Appears In Papyrus Of Ani]*

13. I Am The Daily Sun, I Am Not Grasped By My Arms,

14. I Am Not Gripped By Hands,

15. And There Are No Men, Neteru, Kas (Spirits) Dead Men, Patricians, Common



28:15

Coming Forth By Day

28:36

Folk, Children Of The Sun Or Robbers Who Shall Harm Me.

16. I Go Forth Sound, One Whose Name Is Unknown Is One Who Passes On The Paths Of Those Who Are In Charge Of Destinies.

17. I Am The Master Of Eternity;

18. May I Be Recognized As Khefera (Khefri), "*Arising One*" (An Incarnation Of Father Ra),

19. For I Am Master Of The Wereret-Crown (White Crown Of Upper Al Kham).

20. I Am He In Whom To Live By Them.

21. I Am He In Whom Is The Sacred Eye, And Who Is In The Egg, And I Am Under Its Protection.

22. I Have Gone Out, I Have Risen Up,

23. I Have Gone In, I Am Alive.

24. I Am He In Whom Is Sacred Eye,

25. My Seat Is On My Throne, I Dwell In My Abode With It,

26. For I Am Har (Horus) Who Treads Down Millions,

27. My Throne Has Been Ordered For Me,

28. And I Will Rule From It.

29. Behold, My Shape Is Turned Upside Down .

30. I Am Wennefer (Usir), Season, Whose Attributes (Come) Into Being Against Me,

31. No Evil Cutting Off And No Uproar, And There Shall Be No Danger To Me.

32. I Am He Who Opened A Door In The Ilu "*The Sky Above*",

33. Who Rules From His Throne, Who Judges Those Who Are Born This Day;

34. There Is No Child Who Treads Yesterday's Road, And Today Is Mine.

35. O People, O People, I Am He Who Protects You For Eons.

36. Are You In Being, You Sky-Beings, Earthlings, Southerners, Northerners, Easterners, And Westerners, Is Fear Of Me In Your Bellies?



37. I Am He Who Fashioned  
With His Eye, And I Will Not  
Die Again.

38. My Striking Power Is In  
Your Bellies, My Shape Is  
Before Me;

39. I Am (Father Ra) And I  
Ignore The Wrath In  
Your

Faces Against Me;

40. I Am Joyful, And There  
Can Be Found No Reason  
When He Could Harm Me.

41. Where Is The Sky?

42. Where Is The Planet Ta  
(Earth)? Their Offspring Are  
Rebuffed And They Are  
Disunited.

43. My Name Overpasses It,  
Namely Everything Evil, For  
Great Are The Spoken Words  
Which I Speak To You.

44. I Am One Who Rises And  
Shines, Wall Of Walls, Most  
Unique Of The Unique Ones,

45. And There Is No Daylight  
Devoid Of Its Duties.

46. Pass By! Behold, I Have  
Spoken To You,

47. For I Am The Flower  
Which Came Out Of The  
Primordial Water,

48. My Mother Is Nut.

49. O You Who Created Me, I  
Am One Who Cannot Tread,  
The Great Knot Within  
Yesterday;

50. My Arm Is Knotted Into  
My Hand,

51. I Will Not Know Him Who  
Would Know Me,

52. I Will Not Grasp Him Who  
Would Grasp Me.

53. O Egg, O Egg, I Am Har  
(Horus) Who Presides Over  
Thousands,

54. My Fiery Breath Is In The  
Faces Of Those Whose Hearts  
Would Move Against Me.

55. I Rule From My Throne, I  
Pass Time On The Road Which  
I Have Opened Up.

56. I Am Released From All  
Evil,

57. I Am The Golden Baboon,  
Three Palms And Two Fingers  
High, Which Has Neither Arms  
Nor Legs, In Front Of  
Hettahka (Memphis- Cult  
Center Of Ptah).



If I Am Healthy, Then Will The  
Baboon Which Is In Front Of  
Hettahka (Memphis- Cult  
Center Of Ptah) Be Sound.

7. For I Am The Son Of Your  
Master,  
8. You Are Mine,  
9. For It Was My Father Who  
Made You.

### *Scroll Twenty-Nine*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*Forty-Seven-Chapter  
For Preventing The  
Taking Of \_ 's Place  
And Throne From Him  
In The Neter's Domain*

*(9 x 1) = 9*

1. O Place Of Mine,
2. O Throne Of Mine,
3. Come And Serve Me,
4. For I Am Your Master.
5. On You Neteru,
6. Come In My Company,

### *Scroll Thirty*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*Fifty-Three-Chapter  
For Not Eating Feces  
In The Neter's Domain*

*(19 x 1) = 19*

1. I Am The Horned Bull Who  
Rules The Sky Above,
2. Master Of The Celestial  
Appearing,
3. The Great Illuminator Who  
Came Forth From The Heat,
4. Who Harnesses The Years;



5. The Ruty (Double Lion, Form Of The Sun Deity With Two Lions Back To Back) Is Glad,

6. And The Movement Of The Sunshine Has Been Granted To Me. I Detest What Is Detestable,

7. I Will Not Eat Feces,

8. I Will Not Drink Urine,

9. I Will Not Walk Head Downward.

10. I Am The Owner Of Bread In Anu (Heliopolis),

11. Bread Of Mine Is In The Sky Above, With Father Ra.

12. Bread Of Mine Is On With Father Geb,

13. And It Is The Shadow Hour-Bark And The Daylight Bark,

14. Which Will Bring It To Me,

15. From The House Of The Great Neter Who Is In Anu (Heliopolis).

16. I Am Loosed From My Winding,

17. I Make Ready The Ferry-Boat Of The Sky Above,

18. I Eat Of What They Eat, I Live On What They Live On,

19. I Have Eaten Bread In Every Pleasant Room.

### *Scroll Thirty-One*

*In The Blessed And Holy Name Of The Great Neter Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut, Children Of The Majestic Amun Ra*

### *Fifty-Five - Chapter For Giving Breath In The Neter's Domain*

*(9 x 1) = 9*

1. I Am The Jackal Of Jackals,

2. I Am Father Shu,

3. Who Draws The Air Into The Presence Of The Sunshine

4. To The Limits Of Ilu "The Sky Above",

5. To The Limits Of The Planet Ta (Earth),

6. To The Limits Of The Plume Of The Nebh-Bird,



31:7

Coming Forth By Day

32:9

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 7. And Air Is Given Those<br>Youths    | (Religious Center Near<br>Hermopolis).                    |
| 8. Who Open My Mouth                   | 5. I Have Guarded That Egg<br>Of The Great Cackler (Geb). |
| 9. So That I May See, With My<br>Eyes. | 6. If I Be Strong It Will Be<br>Strong;                   |

- |                             |
|-----------------------------|
| 7 If I Live, It Will;       |
| 8. If I Breathe The Air,    |
| 9. It Will Breathe The Air. |

### *Scroll Thirty-Two*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*Fifty-Six- Chapter  
Foe Breathing Air  
Among The Waters In  
The Neter's Domain*

$$(9 \times 1) = 9$$

1. O Father Atum,
2. Give Me The Sweet Breath
3. Which Is In Your Nostril,
4. For I Seek Out That Great  
Place Which Is In Wenu

### *Scroll Thirty-Three*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*Fifty-Seven - Chapter  
For Breathing In Air  
Having Power Over  
Water In The Neter's  
Domain*

$$(19 \times 1) = 19$$



1. O Father Hapi, Great One Of  
The Sky Above In This Your  
Name Of The Sky Above Is  
Safe',

2. May You Grant That I Have  
Power Over Water Like  
Mother Nesert (Sakhmet) Who  
Saved Father Usir (Osiris) On  
That Of Storm.

3. Behold, The Elders Who Are  
Before The Throne Of  
'Abundance' Have Sent To Me  
Just As That August Neter,

4. Whose Name They Do Not  
Know Sent Them,

5. And They Send Me  
Likewise.

6. My Nostrils Are Opened In  
Busiris (City In The Central  
Delta Sacred To Usir),

7. I Rest In Anu (Heliopolis),  
My House Is What Mother  
Seshat Built For Me,

8. Father Khnum Stands Up  
For Me On His Battlement.

9. If The Sky Above Comes  
With The North Wind,

10. I Will Dwell In The South;

11. If The Sky Above Come To  
The North Wind,

12. I Will Dwell In The South;

13. If Ilu "The Sky Above"  
Comes With The South Wind,

14. I Will Dwell In The North  
Wind;

15. If Ilu "The Sky Above"  
Comes With The West I Will  
Dwell In The East;

16. If Ilu "The Sky Above"  
Comes With The East Wind,

17. I Will Dwell In The West.

18. I Will Pull The Skin Of My  
Nostrils,

19. I Will Open Up At The  
Place Where I Desire To Be.

### *Scroll Thirty-Four*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*Sixty-Two- Chapter  
For Drinking Water  
In The Neter's Domain*

*(9x1) = 9*



1. May The Great Water Be  
Opened For Father Usir  
(Osiris),

2. May The Cool Water Of  
Father Tehuti (Thoth),

3. And The Water Of Father  
Hapi Be Thrown Open For The  
Master Of The Horizon In This  
Way My Name Fedsu ( Pedsu).

4. May I Be Granted Power  
Over The Waters Like The  
Limbs Of Nebty (Set),

5. For I Am The Slayer Who  
Eats The Foreleg,

6. The Leg Of Beef Is  
Extended To Me,

7. The Pools Of The Field Of  
Reeds Serve Me,

8. Limitless Eternity Is Given  
To Me,

9. For I Am He Who  
Inherited, To Whom  
Everlasting Was Given.

### *Scroll Thirty-Five*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,*

### *Children Of The Majestic Amun Ra*

### *Sixty-Three A- Chapter For Drinking Water And Not Being Burnt By Fire*

*(9x1) = 9*

1. O Bull Of The West, I Am  
Brought To You,

2. For I Am That Oar Of  
Father Ra With Which The Old  
Ones Are Rowed,

3. I Will Be Neither Burnt Up  
Nor Scorched,

4. For I Am Father Babai, The  
Eldest Son Of Father Usir  
(Osiris),

5. For Whom All The Neteru  
Have Assembled,

6. Within His Eye In Anu  
(Heliopolis);

7. I Am The Trusted Heir  
When The Great One (Usir) Is  
Inert (Lifeless),

8. My Name Will Be Strong  
For Me,



9. And I Will Live Daily  
Through Me.

### *Scroll Thirty-Six*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*Sixty-Three B-  
Chapter For Not Being  
Scalded With Water*

*(9x 1) = 9*

1. I Am That Equipped Oar.
2. With Which Father Ra Is Rowed
3. And The Efflux Of Father Usir (Osiris)
4. Is Upraised At The Lake Of Flames
5. Which Does Not Burn,
6. I Have Climbed In The Sunshine.

7. O Father Khnum, Who Is In  
Charge Of Whips,

8. Come Cut Away The Bonds  
From Him,

9. Who Travels On The Road  
On Which I Have Ascended.

### *Scroll Thirty-Seven*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*Sixty-Four- Chapter  
Of Knowing All The  
Chapters Of Going  
Forth By Daylight In  
A Single Chapter*

*(19 x 6) = 114*

1. He Says: Yesterday, Which  
Is Pregnant With The One Who  
Shall Give Birth To Himself At  
Another Time, Belongs To Me.



2. I Am One Secret Of Ka  
(Spirit Self, Etheric Double)  
Who Made The Neteru And  
Gives Offerings To The  
Duat-Neteru Of The West Of  
Ilu "*The Sky Above*".

3. I Am The Steering Oar Of  
The East,

4. The Possessor Of The Two  
Faces Whose Rays Are Seen  
And The Possessor Of Clouds,

5. One Who Emerges At  
Twilight, Whose Forms Belong  
To The House Of Mooring.

6. O You Two Falcons Of His  
Chieftains Of Their Councils,  
Who Hear Matters,

7. You Are The Ones Who  
Lead The "Moored Ones" To  
The Secret Places,

8. Who Drag In Father, Who  
Follows From The Upper  
Place,

9. The Shrine Which Is Above  
The Firmament, Master Of The  
Shrine Which Stands Within  
The Circumvolution Of The  
Planet Ta (Earth).

10. I Am He And He Is I.

11. Faience (*Colored Earthen  
Ware With Tin Glaze*).<sup>1</sup> Is

Molded And Path Is In Charge  
Of His Mineral.

12. O Father Ra, Laugh.

13. May Your Heart Be Sweet  
With Your Good Truth  
Belonging To This Day.

14. Enter From The Out Of  
Khemennu (Hermopolis  
Ancient Religious City In  
Middle Al Kham Associated  
With Tehuti),

15. Come Forth From The  
East.

16. May The Eldest Ones And  
The Ancestors Greet You.

17. Make Pleasant Your  
Roads For Me,

18. Make Ancestors Greet  
You.

19. Make Pleasant Your Roads  
For Me,

20. Make Wide Your Paths For  
Me, That I May Cross The  
Planet Ta (Earth).

21. According To The Fashion  
Of Crossing The Sky Above.

22. May Your Light Be Upon  
Me,

23. O Threefold Ba (Etheric  
Double) (Such As Father Ra)



- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <p>24. I Am One Who Draws Near To The Neter Who Speaks In My Ears In The Duat (Abode Of The Deceased).</p> <p>25. There Are No Sins Of Mine Towards My Mother Against Me.</p> <p>26. (Accordingly) May You Rescue Me,</p> <p>27. May You Protect Me From The One Who Closes His Eyes In The Shadow-Hour And Yet Sees In The Total Darkness.</p> <p>28. I Am The Inundation (Cataract), My Name Is 'Great Black Lake',</p> <p>29. The One Whose Back Fills What Clothes The Goat Skin.</p> <p>30. O Eldest One Yonder Who Does Not Have An Island, Call Out To The Ones Who Are Amidst Their Sedges (Grass-Like Plants In Wet Places) In That Hour Of Being In Attendance On The Neter.</p> <p>31. Speak, Please To The One Who Is In Charge Of His Overflow:</p> <p>32. Behold The Foreleg Is Tied Upon The Neck And The</p> | <p>Hindquarters Are Atop The Head Of The West.</p> <p>33. Give To Me What Is Within You,</p> <p>34. O Greater Of The Two Great Ones, As One Who Is Put With Me Instead.</p> <p>35. I Weep Because Of What I Have Seen.</p> <p>36. May I Sail From The Dyke In Abtu (Abydos-Ancient Town In Upper Al Kham, Sacred To Usir),</p> <p>37. While The Doorbolts Move The Doorway Quickly, And Their Faces Are Downcast. Your Arm Be In Your Skin;</p> <p>38. Your Face Is That Of The Of The Greyhound Whose Nose Smells At The Shrine.</p> <p>39. My Feet Convey Me, Anubu (Anubis) Having Hesitated At "Having No Limits".</p> <p>40. My Two Nurses Are Father Tatenen (Ptah) And The Double Lion,</p> <p>41. So I Am The One Who Goes Forth From A Part Of A Door.</p> |
|--|---|



42. I Am The One Who Goes Forth From A Part Door.

43. The Sun Light, Which His Wish Made, Remains.

44. I Know The Depths And I Know Your Name.

45. You Have Made The Portions Of The Depths And I Know Your Name.

46. You Have Made The Portions Of The Blessed Dead - Who Are Millions And Hundreds Of Thousands More - And 1,200 Things Moreover Of The Daylight.

47. The Eddies Are More Than The Hours Of The Daylight That Which Is Upon The Shoulders Of Orion Is Examined,

48. Being One-Twelfth, Strewing Out What Is United, As What One Gives To Another Among Them.

49. It Is One-Sixth Which Is The Due Therein Which Is Pre-Eminent,

50. Namely The Hour Of Overthrowing The Rebel And Returning Therefrom Cleared.

51. It Is These Who Are In The Opening Of Duat (Abode Of The Deceased), It Is These Who Are Provided For Father Shu.

52. I Have Risen As A Possessor Of Life Because Of Goodly Mother Maat Of That Daylight Of Cold Blood, Fresh Wounds, And Burial.

53. I Split The Horns Among The Ones Who Were United With The Crocodile Against Me.

54. O Ones Mysterious Of Fashion, Do Not Cause That The Eye Swallow Its Tears.

55. I Am The Disarrayed One Of The House Of Him Who Is In His Offering Chapel.

56. I Have Come From Sekhem (Letropolis - Religious Center And Apex Of The Delta, Cult Place Of Har) To Anu (Heliopolis) In Order To Inform The Benu-Bird About The Matters Of The Duat (Abode Of The Deceased).

57. O Silence And Secrets Who Is With Its Companion, Which Creates Forms As Khepera



(Khefri), "Arising One" (An Incarnation Of Father Ra), Does,

58. May You Cause That, So Go Forth So That He May See The Sun-Disk, And That He May Be Increased In The Presence Of The Great Neter.

59. Father Shu Is He Who Is In Eternity.

60. May I Travel In Peace, May I Tread Upon Firmament.

61. May Praise In The Fiery One By The Light Of My Eye.

62. May I Fly Up, That I Might See The Bright Expanses Of The Gloriousness In The Presence Of Father Ra Every Daylight,

63. The One Who Causes All The Common Folk To Live.

64. He Treads Upon The Tails Of The Ones Who Are In The Planet Ta (Earth).

65. O Shouter, O Shouter,

66. Who Thrusts Aside The Shadows Of The Blessed Dead From The Planet Ta (Earth),

67. May A Good Road To The Gateway Of The Praised Ones Be Given To Me,

68. For I Am Acting Because The One Who Is Yonder Is Weary,

69. So That The One Who Is Pus-Filled May Pull Himself Together.

70. Who, Pray, Is One Who Licks In The Hidden Place?

71. I Am The One Who Is Pre-Eminent In Rasta (Rosetjau - Name Of The Necropolis Of Giza Or Memphis, Also Passages In The Tomb Leading To The Other World),

72. Who Enters In His Name And Goes Forth As The One Who Seeks.

73. The Master Of Millions Of The Planet Ta (Earth) Of His Name.

74. The Pregnant One Is Putting Down Her Load,

76. Hiyet Has Borne Before The One Who Is Upside-Down.

77. The Door In The Wall Is Sealed,

78. It Being Overthrown By Your Hand.

79. I Have Made It Pleasant For You.



80. The Water Pot Is  
Overturned On The Back Of  
The Benu-Bird And The Two  
Lady Confederates.

81. Father Har (Horus) Is The  
One To Whom His Eye Is  
Given,

82. So That His Face May Be  
Illuminated At Daybreak.

83. I Shall Not Vomit, But  
Instead I Shall Become A Lion.

84. The Affairs Of Father Shu  
Are With Me.

85. I Am Nephrite.

86. How Good It Is To See  
The Moored One (Marshy  
One),

87. In That Good Day Of The  
Weary-Hearted On, When He  
Alights In The Marsh.

88. I Am The Going Forth By  
Daylight,

89. A Possessor Of Life In The  
Presence Of Father Usir  
(Osiris).

90. Behold, Your Protection  
Remains Every Daylight.

91. I Have Embraced The  
Sycamore Tree,  
And The Sycamore Had  
Protected Me.

92. I Have Come That I May  
Embrace The Wadjet-Eye.  
(Serpent Eye),

93. O Ka (Ethereic Double) Of  
Mine,

94. Where Pray Are You On  
The Fesdjjet-Festival (Pesdjjet-  
Festival),

95. When The Corpse Is  
Silent?

96. I Have Come That I May  
See Father Ra When He  
Appears To Set,

97. And That I May Receive  
Breath At His Going Forth  
Again.

98. My Two Arms Are Pure In  
Praising Him.

99. Gather Me Together,  
Gather Me Together,

100. That I May Soar Up And  
Alight Upon Land.

101. My Eye Races Thereby I  
My Footsteps.

102. I Am One Who Gave  
Birth To Myself Yesterday,

103. One Who Created My  
Own Name.

104. The Akeru-Spirits (Earth  
Spirits) Of The Planet Ta  
(Earth) Created Me,



105. And Released Me In My Time.

106. I Am One Who Is Hidden From

107. The One Whose Arms Fight.

108. Come Following Me,

109. For My Heka-Magic Is Firm

110. And My Akhu-Magic,

111. Is My Protection Which I Inherited.

112. My Ba (Soul) Quivers When It Alights,

113. Because Of My Counsel.

114. The Enneads Has Heard That Which I Say.

*Now As To Anyone Who Knows This Spell, It Means That He Shall Do What The Living Do.*

*This Spell Was Found In Khemennu (Hermopolis) On A Brick Of The Ore Of Upper Al Kham (Egypt), Written On Real Lapis Lazuli, Under The Feet Of This Neter In The Time Of The Master Of Upper And Lower Al Kham (Egypt), Menkaure, The Vindicated, By Prince Hordedef, Who Found*

*It When He Was Wandering About To Make An Inspection Of The Temples, A Troop Of The Braves Being With Him On That Account.*

*He Requisitioned It By Entreaty And Brought It Back Like A Marvel To The Master When He Saw The Great Secret, Unseen And Unbeheld.*

*It Should Be Recited While One Is Pure, Without Going Near Women, Without Eating Goats, Without Consuming Fish.*

### *Scroll Thirty-Eight*

*In The Blessed And Holy Name Of The Great Neter Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut, Children Of The Majestic Amun Ra*

*Sixty-Five- Chapter For Going Out Into The Daylight And*



*Having Power Over  
One's Enemies.*

*(19 x 2) = 38*

1. Father Ra Sits In His Abode Of Millions Of Years,
2. And There Assemble For Him The Nine Neteru With Hidden Faces Who Dwell In The Mansion Of Khefera (Khefri) "Arising One" (An Incarnation Of Father Ra),
3. Who Eat Abundance And Who Drink The Drinks Which The Ilu "The Sky Above", Brings At Daybreak.
4. Do Not Permit Me To Be Carried Off As Booty As Father Usir (Osiris),
5. For I Have Never Been In The Confederacy Of Nebty (Set),
6. O You Who Sit On Your Coils Before Him Whose Ba (Soul) Is Strong,
7. Let Me Sit On Your Coils Before Him Whose Ba (Soul) Is Strong,

8. Let Me Sit On The Throne Of Father Ra,
9. And Take Possession Of My Body Before Father Geb;
10. May You Grant That Father Usir (Osiris),
11. May Go Forth Justified Against Nebty (Set);
12. May The Dreams Of Nebty (Set) Be The Dreams Of The Crocodile.
13. O You Whose Feces Are Hidden,
14. Who Reside Over The Mansions Of The Master Of Lower Al Kham (Egypt),
15. Who Clothe The Neteru In The Sixth-Daylight Festival,
16. Who Weave Forever And Who Knot Eternally,
17. Have Seen The Pig Put Into Feeters,
18. But Indeed He Who Was Put Under Ward Has Been Released,
19. The Pig Has Been Loosed.
20. I Have Been Reborn,
21. I Have Gone Forth In The Shape Of A Living Ka (Spirit Self, Etheric Double),



22. Whom The Common Folk  
Worship .

23. O You Sick One Who  
Would Harm Me,

24. Be Driven Off From The  
Wall Of Father Ra.

25. Let Me See Father,

26. Let Me Go Forth Against  
My Enemies,

27. Let Me Be Justified Against

28. Them In The Tribunal Of  
The Great Neter In The  
Presence Of The Great Neter.

29. If You Do Not Let Me  
Go

Forth Against That Enemy Of  
Mine

30. That I May Be Justified  
Against Him In The Tribunal,

31. Then Father Hapi Shall Not  
Descend To The Waters That  
He May Live On Truth,

32. Nor Shall Father Ra  
Descend To The Waters That  
He May Live On Fish.

33. Then Shall Father Ra  
Ascend To The Ilu "The Sky  
Above" That He May Live O  
Truth,

34. And Hapi Descend To The  
Waters That He May Live O  
Fish,

35. And The Great Daylight On  
The Planet Ta (Earth) Shall  
End Its Condition.

36. I Have Come Against That  
Enemy Of Mine,

37. And He Is Given Over To  
Me,

38. He Is Finished And Silent  
In The Tribunal.

### *Scroll Thirty-Nine*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*Sixty-Six - Going Into  
The Daylight*

*(9 x 1) = 9*



1. I Know That I Was  
Conceived By Mother Nesert  
(Sakhmet)

2. And Borne By Mother Satis  
(Elephantine Netert).

3. I Am Father Har (Horus)

4. Who Came Forth From The  
Eye Of Father Har (Horus),

5. I Am Wadjet  
(Serpent-Netert) Who Came  
Forth From Father Har  
(Horus),

6. I Am Har (Horus) Who Flew  
Up.

7. I Have Lighted On The  
Vertex Of Father Ra,

8. In The Brow Of His Bark,

9. Which Is Primordial Water.

### *Scroll Forty*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

### *Sixty-Seven - Chapter For Opening The Tomb*

*(19 x 1) = 19*

1. The Cavern Is Opened,

2. For Those Who Are In The  
Primordial Water,

3. And Those Who Are In The  
Sunshine Are Released;

4. The Cavern Is Opened For  
Father Shu,

5. And If He Come Out,

6. I Will Come Out.

7. I Will Go Down Into The  
Planet Ta (Earth) -Opening,

8. I Will Receive,

9. For I Have Grasped The  
Lashing

10. In The House Of Him,

11. Which Is In Charge Of The  
Mooring Posts.

12. I Will Go Down,

13. To My Seat,

14. Which Is In The Bark Of  
Father Ra;

15. May I Not Suffer Through  
Being Derived Of My Seat



16. Which Is In The Great Seat,
17. Which Is In Bark Of Father Ra
18. The Great Who Appears To Rise,
19. And Shines In The Waterway Of The Lake.

### *Scroll Forty-One*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

### *Sixty-Eight - Going Out Into The Daylight*

*( 19 x 2 ) = 38*

1. The Doors Of The Sky Above Are Opened For Me,
2. The Doors Of The Planet Ta (Earth) Are Opened For

Me, The Door-Bolts Are Opened For Me.

3. The Shutters Of The Sky Above Windows Are Thrown Open For Me.

4. It Is He Who Guarded Me Who Releases Me,

5. Who Binds His Hand On Me And Thrusts His Hand On To Me On, The Mouth Of The Pelican Is Opened For Me,

6. The Mouth Of The Pelican Is Opened For Me,

7. And I Go Out Into The Daylight To The Place Where I Desire To Be.

8. May I Have Power In My Heart,

9. May I Have Power In My Heart,

10. May I Have Power In My Arms,

11. May I Have Power In My Legs,

12. May I Have Power In My Mouth,

13. May I Have Power In All My Members,

14. May I Have Power Over Invocation-Offerings,



15. May I Have Power Over  
Water,

16. May I Have Power Over  
Air,

17. May I Have Power Over  
The Men Who Would Harm  
Me In The Neter's Domain,

18. May I Have Power Over  
Those Who Would Give  
Orders To Harm Me Upon .

19. A Neter Relies: Surely It  
Will Be According To What  
You Say To Me.

20. You Shall Live On The  
Bread Of Father Geb, And You  
Shall Not Eat What You  
Detest.

21. You Shall Live On Bread  
Of White Emmer And Beer Of  
Red Barley Of Father Hapi In  
The Pure Place;

22. You Shall Sit Under The  
Branches Of The Tree Of  
Athyr (Hathor) Who Is  
Pre-Eminent In The Wide Solar  
Disk When She Travels To  
Anu (Heliopolis) Bearing The  
Script Of The Divine Words,

23. The Book Of Father Tehuti  
(Thoth).

24. You Shall Have Power In  
Your Heart,

25. You Shall Have Power In  
You Heart,

26. You Shall Have Power In  
Your Mouth,

27. You Shall Have Power In  
Your Arms,

28. You Shall Have Power  
Over Water,

29. You Shall Have Power  
Over Waters,

30. You Shall Have Power  
Over Streams,

31. You Shall Have Power  
Over The Riparian Lands,

32. You Shall Have Power  
Over The Men That Would  
Harm You,

33. You Shall Have Power  
Over The Women Who Would  
Harm You In The Neter's  
Domain,

34. You Shall Have Power  
Over Those Who Would Give  
Orders To Harm You On Or In  
The Neter's Domain.

35. Raise Yourself Upon Your  
Left Side,

36. Put Yourself Upon Your  
Right Side,



37. Sit Down And Stand Up,  
Throw Off Your Dust,

38. May Your Tongue And  
Your Mouth Be Wise.

*As For Whoever Knows This  
Book, He Shall Go Out Into  
The Daylight, He Shall Walk  
On Among The Living And He  
Shall Never Suffer Destruction.  
A Matter A Million Times  
True.*

## *Scroll Forty-Two*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*Sixty-Nine - Chapter  
For Being The  
Successor Of Father  
Usir (Osiris)*

*(19 x 2) = 38*

1. I Am The Radiant One,  
Brother Of The Radiant Netert,

2. Father Usir (Osiris) The  
Brother Of Mother Aset (Isis);

3. My Son And His Mother  
Aset (Isis) Have Saved Me  
From My Enemies Who Would  
Harm Me.

4. Bonds Are On Their Arms,  
Their Hands And Their Feet,

5. Because Of What They Have  
Done Evily Against Me.

6. I Am Usir (Osiris), The  
First-Born Of The Company Of  
The Neteru, Eldest Of The  
Neteru, Heir Of My Father  
Geb;

7. I Am Usir (Osiris), Master  
Of Persons, Alive Of Breast,  
Strong Of Hinder-Parts, Stiff  
Of Phallus,

8. Who Is Within The  
Boundary Of The Common  
Folk.

9. I Am Usir (Osiris) Who  
Treads His Land, Who  
Precedes The Stars Of The Sky  
Above Which Are On The  
Body Of My Mother Nut,



42:10

Coming Forth By Day

42:34

10. Who Conceived Me At Her  
Desire And Bore Me At Her  
Will.

11. I Am Father Anubu  
(Anubis) On The Daylight Of  
The Centipede,

12. I Am The Bull Who  
Presides Over The Field.

13. I Am Usir (Osiris), For  
Whom His Father And Mother  
Sealed

14. And Agreement On That  
Daylight Of Carrying Out The  
Great Slaughter;

15. Geb Is My Father And Nut  
Is My Mother,

16. I Am Father Har (Horus)  
The Elder On The Daylight Of  
Ascension,

17. I Am Father Anubu  
(Anubis) Of Sepa,

18. I Am The Master Of All, I  
Am Usir (Osiris).

19. O You Eldest One Who  
Have Come In,

20. Say To The Collector Of  
Writings

21. And To The Door-Keeper  
Of Father Usir (Osiris) That I  
Have Come,

22. Being A Ka (Spirit Self,  
Etheric Double), Fully  
Reckoned And Divine;

23. I Have Come That I Myself  
May Protect My Body,

24. That I May Sit On The  
Birth-Stool Of Father Usir  
(Osiris),

25. And Get Rid Of His Sore  
Suffering.

26. I Am Mighty And Divine  
Upon The Birth-Stool Of  
Father Usir (Osiris),

27. For I Was Born With Him,

28. When He Was Very  
Young.

29. I Uncover Those Knees Off  
Father Usir (Osiris),

30. I Open The Mouths Of The  
Neteru Because Of Them,

31. I Sit Beside Him,

32. And Father Tehuti (Thoth)  
Has Gone Forth Happy With  
A Thousand Of Bread,

33. (And A Thousand Of Beer)  
Upon My Father's Altar,

34. With My Dappled Cattle,  
Long-Horns, Red Cattle,  
Geese,



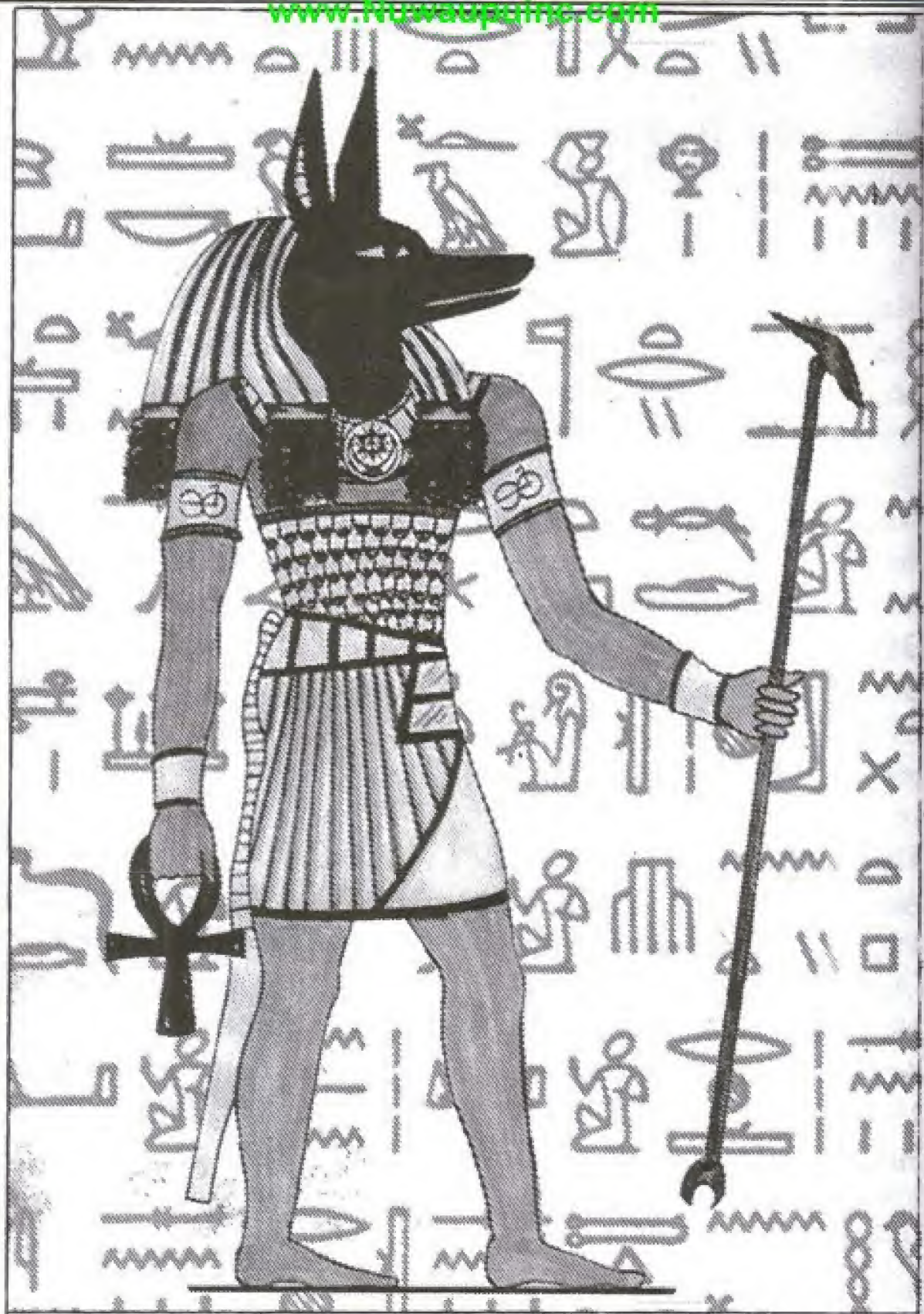


Diagram 22  
Anubis



35. And Poultry For Offering  
Which I Gave To Father Har  
(Horus)

36. And Offered To Father  
Tehuti (Thoth);

37. My Place Of Slaughter  
Belongs To Him

38. Who Is Over The Place Of  
Sacrifice.

### *Scroll Forty-Three*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

### *Seventy*

*(19 x 1) = 19*

1. Other Wise Said: My Place  
Of Slaughter,

2. Belongs To Him Who Is  
Over The Place Of Sacrifice,

3. I Am Happy

4. And Pleased With The Altar  
Of My Father Usir (Osiris).

5. I Rule In Fer-Usir "*House Of  
Osiris*" (Busiris City In The  
Central Delta Sacred To Usir),  
I Travel About On Its  
River-Banks,

6. I Breathe The East Wind

7. Because Of Its Tresses,

8. I Grasp The North Wind By  
Its Braided Lock,

9. I Grip The South Wind By  
Its Plaits,

10. I Grasp The West Wind By  
Its Nape.

11. I Travel Around The Ilu  
"*Sky Above*" On Its Four Sides,

12. I Give Breath To The  
Blessed Ones,

13. Among Those Who Eat  
Bread.

14. As For Him Who Knows  
This Book On The Planet Ta  
(Earth),

15. He Shall Come Out

16. Into The Daylight,

17. He Shall Walk

18. On Among The Living,

19. And His Name Shall Not  
Perish Forever.



*Scroll Forty-Four*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*Seventy-One - Chapter  
For Going Out Into  
The Daylight*

*(19 x 2) = 38*

1. O You Falcon Who Rise From The Primordial Water,
2. Master Of The Celestial Waters,
3. Make Healthy Just As You Made Yourself Sound.
4. Release Him, Loose Him, Out Him On, Cause Him To Be Loved;
5. So Says The One-Faced Master Concerning Me.
6. O You Falcon Within The Shrine,

7. May I Be Revealed To Him On Whom Is A Fringed Garment: So Says Father Har (Horus) Son Of Mother Aset (Isis).

8. O Father Har (Horus) Son Of Mother Aset (Isis),

9. Make Me Hale As You Made Yourself Sound.

10. Release Him, Loose Him, Put Him On, Cause Him To Be Loved: So Says The One-Faced Master Concerning Me.

11. O Father Har (Horus) In The Southern Ilu "*Sky Above*",

12. O Father Tehuti (Thoth) In The Northern Ilu "*Sky Above*", Pacify For Me The Raging Fiery Serpent, Reptilian.

13. Raise Up Mother Maat For Me To Be Loved: So Says The One-Faced Master Concerning Me.

14. I Am The Weneb-Flower Of Naref (Necropolis Near Heracleopolis Associated), The Nebheh-Flower Of The Hidden Horizon:

15. So Says Father Usir (Osiris).



16. O Father Usir (Osiris),  
Make Me Sound Just As You  
Made Yourself Healthy.

17. Release Him, Loose Him,  
Put Him On, Let Him Be  
Loved: So Says The  
One-Faced Master Concerning  
Me.

18. O You Who Are Terrible  
On Your Feet, Who Are In  
Action, Master Of The Two  
Fledglings: As The Two  
Fledglings Live, Make Me  
Sound As You Made Yourself  
Healthy.

19. Release Him, Loose Him,  
Put Him On, Cause Him To Be  
Loved: So Says The  
One-Faced Master Concerning  
Me.

20. O You Of Nekhen (Ancient  
Capital Of Upper Al Kham,  
Cult Center Of Har) Who Are  
In Your Egg,

21. Master Of The Celestial  
Waters, Make Me Healthy Just  
As You Made Yourself Fit.

22. Release Him, Loose Him,  
Put Him On The Planet Ta  
(Earth), Cause Him, Loose  
Him, Put Him On The Planet

Ta (Earth) And Cause Him To  
Be Loved: So Says The Master  
Concerning Me.

23. O You Seven Knots, The  
Arms Of The Balance On That  
Shadow-Hour Of Setting The  
Sacred Eye In Order,

24. Who Cuts Off Heads, Who  
Sever Necks, Who Take Away  
Hearts,

25. Who Snatch Hearts, Who  
Make A Slaughter In The  
Island Of Fire: I Know You, I  
Know Your Names;

26. May You Know Me Just  
As I Know Your Names;

27. I Reach You, May You  
Reach Me;

28. If You Live Through Me,  
May I Live Through You;

29. May You Make Me To  
Flourish With What Is In Your  
Hands, The Staff Which Is In  
Your Grasp.

30. May You Destine Me To  
Life Annually;

31. May You Live Grant To  
Me Many To Me Many Years  
Of Life Over And Above My  
Years Of Life;



32. Many Months Over And  
Above My Years Of Life;  
33. Many Months Over And  
Above My Months Of Life;  
34. Many Days Over And  
Above My Days Of Life;  
35. Many Shadow Hours Over  
And Above My Shadow-Hour  
Of Life, Until I Depart.  
36. May I Rise To Be A  
Likeness Of Myself,  
37. May My Breathe Be At My  
Nose,  
38. May My Eyes See In  
Company With Those Who Are  
In The Horizon On That  
Daylight Of Dooming The  
Robber.

*As For Him Who Shall  
Recite This Chapter, It Means  
Prosperity On With And A  
Goodly Burial With Father  
Usir (Osiris);*

*It Will Go Very Well With A  
Man In The Neter's Domain,  
And There Shall Be Given To  
Him The Loaves Which Are  
Issued Daily In The Presence.  
A Matter A Million Times  
True.*

## *Scroll Forty-Five*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

## *Seventy-Two -Chapter For Going Out Into The Days*

*(19 x 2) = 38*

1. Greetings To You,
2. You Owners Of Bas (Souls),
3. Who Are Devoid Of Wrong  
Who Exist For All Eternity!
4. Open To Me,
5. For I Am A Ka (Spirit Self,  
Etheric Double) In My Own  
Shape,
6. I Have Power By Means Of  
This My Magic,
7. And I Am Recognized As A  
Spirit.



8. Save Me From Aggressors  
In This Land Of Recognized,  
9. As A Ka (Spirit) In My Own  
Shape,  
10. I Have Power By Means  
Of This My Magic,  
11. And I Am Recognized As  
A Ka (Spirit),  
12. Save Me From Aggressors,  
13. In This Land Of The Just,  
14. Give My Mouth That I  
May Speak With It,  
15. Let My Arms Be Extended  
In Your Presence,  
16. Because I Know The Name  
Of The Great Neter,  
17. Before Whom You Place  
Your Provisions,  
18. Whose Name Is Tjekem  
(Name Of A Sun-Neter ).  
19. He Opens Up The Western  
Horizon  
20. Of The Ilu "*The Sky  
Above*",  
21. He Alights In The Western  
Horizon Of The Sky Above,  
22. He Removes Me  
23. So That I May Be Hale.  
24. The Milky Way Will Not  
Reject Me,

25. The Rebels Will Not Have  
Power Over Me,  
26. I Shall Not Be Turned  
Away From Your Portals,  
27. The Doors Shall Not Be  
Closed Against Me,  
28. The Rebels Will Not Have  
Power Over Me,  
29. I Shall Not Be Turned  
Away,  
30. From Your Portals,  
31. The Doors Shall Not Be  
Closed Against Me,  
32. Because My Bread Is In Fe  
(A City United With Def To  
Form A Predynastic Capital  
And Of Lower Al Kham),  
33. And My Beer, Incense And  
Unguent,  
34. And All Things Good And  
Pure  
35. Whereon A Neter Lives,  
36. In Very Deed Forever, In  
Any Shape Which I Desire,  
37. And Faring Downstream  
And Upstream In The Field Of  
Rushes,  
38. For I Am The Double Lion.

*[Note: The Standard  
Rubric For This Chapter*



*Appears On Plate 6 Of The  
Ani, The Scribe Papyrus]*

### *Scroll Forty-Six*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

### *Seventy-Five- Chapter For Going To Anu (Heliopolis) And Receiving A Throne There*

*(19x 1) = 19*

1. I Have Gone Forth From  
The Limits Of The Planet Ta  
(Earth),  
2. That I May Receive My  
Fringed Cloak For The Heart  
Of The Baboon;

3. I Have Razed The Pure  
Mansions,  
4. Which Were In Edfu,  
5. I Have Destroyed The  
Mansions Of Him  
6. Who Beats With A Stick,  
7. I Have Attacked The  
Mansions Of Ikhsesf,  
8. I Have Forced The Sacred  
Gates,  
9. I Have Passed By The  
House Of Kemkem,  
10. The Knot Of Father Aset  
(Isis) Amulet Has Laid Her  
Hands On Me,  
11. And She Has Commended  
Me To Her Sister,  
12. The Accuser By Her Own  
Mother The Destroyer,  
13. She Has Set Me In The  
Eastern Ilu "*The Sky Above*"  
14. In Which Father Ra Is  
Daily Exalted.  
15. I Have Appeared In Glory,  
I Have Been Initiated,  
16. I Have Been Ennobled As  
A Neter,  
17. And They Have Put Me On  
The Sacred Road On Which  
Father Tehuti (Thoth) Traveled



When He Pacified The  
Combatants,  
18. And Proceeded To Fe (A  
City United With Def To Form  
A Predynastic Capital And Of  
Lower Al Kham)  
19. So That He Might Come  
To Def (A City United With Fe  
To Form A Predynastic Capital  
And Of Lower Al Kham).

### *Scroll Forty-Seven*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*Seventy-Six-  
-Chapter For Being  
Transformed Into Any  
Shape One Mat Wish  
To Take*

*(9 x 1) = 9*

1. I Have Passed By The  
Palace,  
2. And It Was An Abyt-Bird  
Which Brought You To Me.  
3. Greetings To You,  
4. You Who Flew Up To The  
Sky Above,  
5. The White And Shining Bird  
6. Which Guards The White  
Crown.  
7. I Shall Be With You  
8. And I Shall Join The Great  
Neter;  
9. Make A Way For Me That I  
May Pass On It.

### *Scroll Forty-Eight*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*Seventy-Nine  
-Chapter For*



## *Becoming An Elder Of The Tribunal*

(19 x)1 = 19

1. I Am Atum Who Made The Sky Above And Created What Exists,
2. Who Came Forth From The Planet Ta (Earth),
3. Who Created Seed, Master Of All, Who Fashioned The Neteru, The Great Neteru,
4. The Self-Created, The Master Of Life, Who Made The Ennead (Nine Neteru) To Flourish.
5. Greetings To You, You Masters Of Eternity, Whose Forms Are Secret!
6. Greetings To You, You Masters Of Eternity,
7. Whose Forms Are Hidden Whose Shrines Are Secret, Whose Place In Unknown!
8. I Have Come Into Being Among You,
9. I Appear In Glory As That Neter Who Eats Men And Lives On You,

11. I Appear In Glory As That Neter Who Eats Men And Lives On You Neteru,
12. I Am Mighty Among You As That Neter Who Is Uplifted On His Standard, To Whom The Neteru Come In Joy,
13. At Whom The Netertu Exult When They See Him.
14. I Have Come To You Having Appeared As Son Of You All;
15. I Sit In My Seat Which Is In The Horizon, I Receive Offerings Upon My Altar, I Drink Wine In The Shadow-Hour.
16. Those Who Are In Joy Come To Me, Praise Is Given To Me By Those Who Are In The Horizon In This My Rank Of The Master Of All.
17. I Am Exalted As This Noble Neter Who Is In The Great Mansion;
18. The Neteru Rejoice When They See Him Among Those Who Go Forth Happily On The Body Of The Lower Ill "The Sky Above",



19. When His Mother Nut Has Borne Him.

### *Scroll Forty-Nine*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

### *Eighty - One B - Chapter For Being Transformed Into A Lotus*

$(9 \times 1) = 9$

1. O Lotus,
2. Belonging To The  
Semblance Of Nefertum "The  
Perfectly Beautiful",
3. I Am The Man.
4. I Know Your Names, You  
Neteru,
5. You Masters Of The Neter's  
Domain,

6. For I Am One Of You.

7. May You Grant That I See  
The Neteru's Domain, In The  
Presence Of The Masters Of  
The West,

8. May I Take My Place That  
It Desires,

9. Without Being Held Back  
From The Presence Of The  
Great Ennead (Nine Neteru).

### *Scroll Fifty*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

### *Ninety - Chapter For Removing Foolish Speech From The Mouth*

$(19 \times 2) = 38$



1. O You Who Cut Off Heads And Sever Necks
2. And Who Put Forth Folly Into The Mouths Of The Kas (Spirits)
3. Because Of The Magic Of Which Is In Their Bodies,
4. You Shall Not See Me With Those Eyes Of Yours With Which You See,
5. (You Kneel) On Your Knees,
6. You Shall Go About Your Face Behind You,
7. You Shall Look On The Tormentors,
8. Belonging To Father Shu,
9. Who Follow After You To Cut Off Your Head
10. And To Sever Your Neck At The Behest Of Him,
11. Who Saved His Master,
12. Because Of This Which You Have Said,
13. You Would Do To Me,
14. Namely The Putting Of Folly Into My Mouth
15. With Intent To Cut Off My Your Head
16. And To Sever Your Neck At The Behest Of Him,
17. Who Saved His Master,
18. Because Of This Which You Have Said,
19. You Would Do To Me,
20. Namely The Putting Of Folly Into My Mouth,
21. With Intent To Cut Off My Head,
22. To Sever My Neck,
23. And To Close My Mouth Because Of The Magic Which Is In My Body,
24. Just As You Did To The Kas (Spirits),
25. Because Of The Magic Which Was In Their Bodies.
26. Turn Away At The Sentence Which Mother Aset (Isis) Spoke When You Came
27. To Put Folly Into The Mouth Because Of Magic Which Is In My Body,
28. Just As You Did To The Kas (Spirits) Because Of The Magic Which Was I Their Bodies.
29. Turn Away At The Sentence Which Mother Aset (Isis) Spoke When You Came To Put Folly Into The Mouth Of Father Usir (Osiris),



30. At The Desire Of His  
Enemy Nebty (Set), Saying To  
You:

31. 'May Your Face Be  
Downcast At Seeing This Face  
Of Mine!'

32. May The Flame Of The Eye  
Of Father Har (Horus) Go  
Forth Against You Within The  
Eye Of Father Atum,

33. Which Was Injured On  
That When It Swallowed You.

34. Get You Back Because Of  
Father Usir (Osiris), For  
Abhorrence Of You Is In Him -  
Vice Versa;

35. Get You Back Because Of  
Me, Because Abhorrence Of  
You Is In Me - And Vice  
Versa.

36. If You Come Against Me, I  
Will Speak To You;

37. If You Do Not Come  
Against Me, I Will Not Speak  
To You.

38. Get Back To The  
Tormentors Belonging To  
Father Shu.

## *Scroll Fifty-One*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
'Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

## *Ninety-Four - Chapter For Requesting A Flower Pot And A Palette*

*(9 x 1)=9*

1. O You Great One Who See  
Your Father,
2. Keeper Of The Book Of  
Father Tehuti (Thoth),
3. See, I Have Come  
Spiritualized, Besouled,  
Mighty, And Equipped With  
The Writings Of Father Tehuti  
(Thoth).
4. Bring Me The Messenger Of  
The Planet Ta (Earth)-Neter  
Who Is With Nebty (Set),



5. Bring Me A Water-pot And  
Palette From The Writing-Kit  
Of Father Tehuti (Thoth) And  
Mysteries Which Are In Them.

6. See, I Am A Scribe;

7. Bring Me The Corruption Of  
Father Usir (Osiris) That I May  
Write With It And That I May  
Do What The Great And Good  
Neter Says Every Daylight,

8. Being The Good Which You  
Have Decreed For Me, O  
Horakhty "*Horus Of The  
Horizon*".

9. I Will Do What Is Right I  
Will Send To Father Ra Daily.

### *Scroll Fifty-Two*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

### *Ninty-Five - Chapter For Being Beside Father Tehuti*

*(9 x 1) = 9*

1. I Am He,
2. Who Gave Protection In The  
Tumult,
3. Who Guard The Great  
Netert In The War.
4. I Smote With My Knife,
5. I Calmed Ash,
6. I Acted On Behalf Of The  
Great Netert In The War.
7. I Made Strong The Sharp  
Knife
8. Which Was In The Land,
9. Of Father Tehuti (Thoth) In  
The Tumult.

### *Scroll Fifty-Three*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,*



5. Bring Me A Water-pot And  
Palette From The Writing-Kit  
Of Father Tehuti (Thoth) And  
Mysteries Which Are In Them.

6. See, I Am A Scribe;

7. Bring Me The Corruption Of  
Father Usir (Osiris) That I May  
Write With It And That I May  
Do What The Great And Good  
Neter Says Every Daylight,

8. Being The Good Which You  
Have Decreed For Me, O  
Horakhty "Horus Of The  
Horizon".

9. I Will Do What Is Right I  
Will Send To Father Ra Daily.

### *Scroll Fifty-Two*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

### *Ninty-Five -Chapter For Being Beside Father Tehuti*

*(9 x 1) = 9*

1. I Am He,
2. Who Gave Protection In The  
Tumult,
3. Who Guard The Great  
Netert In The War.
4. I Smote With My Knife,
5. I Calmed Ash,
6. I Acted On Behalf Of The  
Great Netert In The War.
7. I Made Strong The Sharp  
Knife
8. Which Was In The Land,
9. Of Father Tehuti (Thoth) In  
The Tumult.

### *Scroll Fifty-Three*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,*



*Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*Ninety-Six & Seven  
-Chapter For Being  
Beside Father Tehuti  
And For Causing A  
Man To Be A Ka  
(Spirit) In The Neter's  
Domain*

*(19 x 1) = 19*

1. I Am He Who Dwells In His Eye,
2. I Have Come That I May Give Mother Maat To Father Ra,
3. Have Propitiated Nebty (Set) With The Bodily Fluids Of Father Aker (Earth Neter Shown As A Pair Of Sphinx Back To Back) And The Blood Which Is In The Spinal Cord Of Father Geb.
4. O Shadow Hour-Bark O Staff Of Anubu (Anubis),

5. I Have Propitiated Those Four Kas (Spirits) Who Are In The Suite Of The Master Of Offering,
6. I Am An Owner Of Fields Through Their Common.
7. I Am The Father Of Ra Who Drives Away Thirst And Who Guards The Waterways.
8. See Me, You Great, Elder And Mighty Neteru Who Are At The Head Of Bas (Souls) Of Anu (Heliopolis);
9. I Am High Above Your Heads And I Am One Potent Among You.
10. See, I Am One Whose Mighty, Elder, And Great Ba (Soul) Is Respected;
11. I Will Not Be Given Over To This Ill-Will Which Has Issued From Your Mouths And Harm Will Not Turn Round Over Me,
12. For I Am Pure In The Island Of Propitiation.
13. In The Divine Eye Under The Tree Of The Netert Of Ilu "The Sky Above",



14. Which Refreshes The  
Justified Ones, The Masters  
Who Are A Foretime.

15. Draw Near Quickly, You  
Righteous Ones!

16. I Was The Most Truly  
Precise Person On The Planet  
Ta (Earth),

17. I Was A Interpreter Of  
Speech,

18. The Scepter Of The Sole  
Master, Father Ra The Great  
Neter Who Lives By Truth;

19. Do Not Injure Me,

### *Scroll Fifty-Four*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*Ninety-Eight - Chapter  
For Fetching A  
Celestial Boat In The  
Ilu "The Sky Above"*

$(19 \times 1) = 19$

1. Greetings To You, Plateau  
Which Is In Ilu "The Sky  
Above" North Of The Great  
Waterway,

2. For Whoever Sees It Will  
Not Die.

3. I Stand Upon You, I Appear  
As A Neter, I Have Seen You  
And I Will Not Die.

4. I Stand Upon You, I  
Appear As Neter, I Cackle As  
A Goose,

5. I Fly Up Thence As The  
Falcon Upon The Branches.

6. O Dew Of The Great One, I  
Cross The Planet Ta (Earth)  
Towards Ilu "The Sky Above",

7. I Stand Up As Father Shu,

8. I Make The Sunshine To  
Flourish On The Sides Of The  
Ladder Which Is Made To  
Mount Up To The Unwearying  
Stars,

9. Far From Decapitation.

10. Bring Me Those Who  
Repel Evil When I Have Passed  
You By At The Polar Region  
Of Tefen (Tepen).



11. 'Where Have You Come From?'

12. 'What Did You Live On In The Lake Of Burning In The Field Of Fire?'

13. I Lived On That Noble Tree Of Ikaa Who Brought These Boats From The Dried-Up Lake For Me.

14. The Water-Jar Was On, That I Might Judge In The Sacred Bark And Guide The Waters;

15. That I Might Stand In The Sacred Bark And Conduct The Neter;

16. That I Might Stand Up, My Staff Being A Rod.'

17. 'Go Aboard And Sail.' The Gates Are Opened For Me On Sekhem (Letropolis - Religious Center And Apex Of The Delta, Cult Place Of Har),

18. The Planet Ta (Earth) Is Split,

Open For Me In Wenu (Religious Center Near Hermopolis),

19. And The Staffs Have Been Given To Me In Respect Of My Inheritance.

## *Scroll Fifty-Five*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

## *Ninety-Nine -Chapter For Bringing A Boat In The Neter's Domain I*

*(19x7) = 133*

1. O Ferryman, Bring This Which Was Brought To Father Har (Horus) On Account Of His Eye

2. And Which Was Brought To Nebty (Set) On Account Of His Testicles;

3. There Leaps Up To The Eye Of Father Har (Horus) Which



- Fell In The Eastern Side Of Ilu  
*"The Sky Above"*
4. So That It May Protect Itself  
 From Nebty (Set).
5. O Mahaf, As You Are  
 Provided With Life,
6. Awaken Father Iqen (Neter  
 Associated With Celestial  
 Ferryboat) For Me,
7. For I See, I Have Come.
8. Who Are You Who Comes?
9. I Am The Beloved Of My  
 Father,
10. One Who Greatly Loves  
 His Father,
11. And I Am He Who  
 Awakens His Sleeping Father.
12. O Mahaf, As You Are  
 Endowed With Life,
13. Awaken Father Iqen  
 (Neter Associated With  
 Celestial Ferryboat) For Me,  
 For See, I Have Come.
14. O You Say That You  
 Would Cross To The Eastern  
 Side Of The Ilu *"The Sky  
 Above"*?
15. If You Cross, What Will  
 You Do?
16. I Will Raise Up His Head, I  
 Will Lift Up His Brow,
17. And He Shall Make A  
 Decree In Your Favor,
18. And The Decree Which He  
 Shall Make For You,
19. Shall Not Perish Nor  
 Become Void In This Land  
 Forever.
20. Mahaf, As You Are  
 Endowed With Life, Awaken  
 Father Iqen (Neter Associated  
 With Celestial Ferryboat) For  
 Me, For See, I Have Come.
21. Why Should I Awaken  
 Father Iqen (Neter Associated  
 With Celestial Ferryboat) For  
 You?
22. That He May Bring The  
 Built-Up Boat Of Father  
 Khnum From The Lake Of  
 Feet.
23. But She Is In Pieces And  
 Stored In The Dockyard.
24. Take Her Larboard Side  
 And Fix It To The Stern;
25. Take Her Starboard Side  
 And Fix It To The Bow.
26. But She Has No Planks,  
 She Has No End-Pieces,
27. She Has No  
 Rubbing-Pieces,
28. She Has No Oar-Loops.



29. Her Planks Are The Drops  
Of Moisture Which Are On  
The Lips Of Father Babai;  
30. Her End-Pieces Are The  
Hair Which Is Under The Tail  
Of Nebty (Set);  
31. Her Rubbing-Pieces Are  
The Sweat Which Is On The  
Ribs Of Father Babai;  
32. Her Oar-Loops Are The  
Hands Of The Female  
Counterpart Of Father Har  
(Horus).  
33. She Is Built By The Eye Of  
Father Har (Horus), Who Shall  
Steer Her To Me.  
34. O Mahaf, As You Are  
Endowed With Life,  
35. Awaken Iqen (Neter  
Associated With Celestial  
Ferryboat) For Me, For See, I  
Have This Boat?  
Bring The Tail Of The  
Senemtry-Animal,  
36. And Put It In Her Stern;  
Me For See, I Have Come.  
37. Who Will Bring Her To  
You And To Me?  
38. Bring Her To Me With The  
Best Of The Neteru And His  
Offspring,

39. Namely Father Imsety,  
Father Hapy, Father Duamutef  
And Father Qebehsenuf,  
40. He Will Command Her,  
The Tetwy-Animal Being  
Placed At Her Bow,  
41. And He Will Steer Her To  
The Place Where You Are.  
42. What Is She?  
43. She Is The Wings Of The  
Tetwy-Animal.  
44. The Weather Is Windy And  
She Has No Mast.  
45. Bring This Phallus Of  
Father Babai (First Born Son  
Of Usir) Which Creates  
Children And Begets Calves.  
46. To What Shall I Make It  
Fast?  
47. To The Thighs Which Open  
Out The Shanks.  
48. What About Her Cable?  
49. Bring This Snake Which Is  
In The Hand Of Hemen (Falcon  
Neter Worshipped Near Esna  
Nera Upper Al Kham).  
50. Where Shall I Stow It?  
51. You Shall Stow It In Her  
Bilge.  
52. What About Her Sail?



53. It Is The Cloth Which Came Out Of Sutyu  
54. When Father Har (Horus) And The Ombite Kissed On New Year's Day.  
55. What About The Gunwales?  
56. They Are The Sinews Of Him Whom All These Fear.  
57. Who Is He Whom All These Fear?  
58. It Is He Who Lives In The Shadow-Time Which Preceded The New Year.  
59. O Mahaf, As You Are Endowed With Life,  
60. Awaken Iqen (Neter Associated With Celestial Ferryboat) For Me, For See, I Have Come.  
61. Who Are You Who Comes?  
62. I Am A Magician.  
63. How Have You Come And How Have You Gone Up?  
64. I Have Gone Up This Day.  
65. What Have You Done To Her?  
66. I Have Trodden On Her Back,  
67. I Have Guided Her Aright I Have Trodden On Her Back,  
68. I Have Guided Her Aright.  
69. What Else Have You Done To Her?  
70. My Right Side Was At Her Starboard,  
71. My Front Was Towards Her Bow, My Left Side Was At Her Larboard,  
72. My Back Was Towards Her Stern.  
73. What Else Have You Done To Her?  
74. At Her Bulls Were Slaughtered And Her Geese Cut Up.  
75. Who Stands On Her?  
76. Father Har (Horus) Of The Masters.  
77. Who Takes Her Cordage?  
76. The Foremost One, The Master, The Oldest One (Father Nun).  
78. Who Controls Her Bowls?  
79. The Foremost One, The Master Baty.  
81. What Else Have You Done To Her?  
82. I Went To Father Min Of Coptos And Father Anubu



(Anubis) The Commander Of  
The Two Lands,

83. And I Found Them  
Celebrating Their Festivals,

84. And Reaping Their Emmer  
In Bundles Of Ears With Their  
Sickles Between Their Thighs,

85. From Which You Have  
Made Cakes.

86. The Neter Who Ascends  
Led Me To The Netert Who  
Ascends,

87. And The Lady Of Fe (A  
City United With Def To Form  
A Pre-Dynastic Capital And Of  
Lower Al Kham) Led Me To  
The Lady Of Netjeru.

88. Now As For The Neter Of  
Fe (A City United With Def To  
Form A Pre-Dynastic Capital  
And Of Lower Al Kham) Who  
Are In Front Of Their Houses,

89. I Found Them Washing  
Their Head-Clothes.

90. They Will Come Bearing  
The Cakes Of The Neteru,  
And They Will Make Cakes  
For You,

91. When Going Down-Stream  
And Bread When Going  
Upstream.

92. O Nahaf, As You Are  
Endowed With Life, Awaken

Iqen (Neter Associated With  
Celestial Boat) Foe Me,

93. For See, I Have Come.

94. Who Are You Who  
Comes?

95. I Am A Magician.

96. I Am Complete.

97. Are You Equipped?

98. I Am Equipped.

99. Have You Healed The  
Limbs.

100. Are Those Limbs,  
Magician?

101. They Are The Arm And  
Leg.

102. Take Care!

103. Do You Say That You  
Would Cross,

104. To The East Side Of The  
Ilu "*The Sky Above*"?

105. If You Cross, What Will  
You Do?

106. I Will Govern The Towns,

107. I Will Rule The Villages,

108. I Will Know The Rich  
And Give To The Poor,

109. I Will Prepare Cakes For  
You When Going Downstream



110. And Bread When Going Upstream.

111. O Manaf, As You Are Endowed With Life,

112. Awaken Iqen (Neter Associated With The Celestial Boat) For Me, For See.

113. I Have Come.

114. Do You Know The Road,

115 On Which You Must Go, Magician?

116. I Know The Road On Which I Must Go.

117. Which Is The Road On Which I Must Go.

118. It Is Power Of,

119. And I Shall Go To The Field Of Reeds.

120. Who Will Tell Your Name To This August Neter?

121. He Who Is Content, The Elder Brother Of Father Sokar.

122. O Mahaf, As You Are Endowed With Life,

123. Awaken Iqen (Neter Associated With Celestial Boat) For Me, For See,

124. I Have Come.

125. He Does Not Wake For Me.

126. You Shall Say: O Vulture-Neter Who Rebuilds A Countyard.

127. I Will Break Your Box,

128. I Will Smash Your Pens,

129. I Will Tear Up Your Books,

Because Of Him Who Is In The Primordial Water.

130. If I See, Father Shu Will See;

131. If I Hear, Father Shu Will Hear;

132. I Will Give Orders To The Imperishable Stars,

133. And It Will Be Will With Me In .

## *Scroll Fifty-Six*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra  
(II)*

*(19 x 3)=57*



1. 'What Is It?
2. Says Iqen (Neter Associated With Celestial Boat); 'I Was Asleep'.
3. O Iqen (Neter Associated With Celestial Boat), As You Are Endowed With Life,
4. Bring Me This, For See, I Have Come.
5. Who Are You Who Comes?
6. I Am A Magician?
7. They Are The Arm And The Leg.
8. O Iqen (Neter Associated With Celestial Boat) , As You Are Endowed With Life,
9. Bring Me This, For See, I Have Come.
10. Have Power Over What I Have Not Brought To You, Magician,
11. That Is To Say This Boat?
12. She Has No Bailer.
13. Bring That Of Father Khnum Through Which I Am Made Alive
14. And Put It In Her.
15. O Iqen (Neter Associated With Celestial Boat), As You Are Endowed With Life, Bring

- Me This, For I See, I Have Come.
16. Have You Power Over What I Have Brought To You,
17. Magician, That Is To Say This Boat?
18. She Has No Spars.
19. What Is Missing From Her?
20. She Has No Beams, She Has No Rigging,
21. She Has No Mooring-Post, She Has No Wraps.
22. Go To That Neter Who Knows Me And All That I Would Mention To Him In Respect Of Her Spars,
23. So That What He Has Given To Me Will Come?
24. Who Is That Neter Who Knows Me And All That I Would Mention To Him In Respect Of Her Spars,
25. So That What He Has Given To Me Will Come?
26. He Is Father Har (Horus) With Whom Is Seal-Ring.
27. O Iqen (Neter Associated With Celestial Boat), As You Are Endowed With Life, Bring Me This, So See I Have Come.



28. Have You Power Over  
What I Have Not Brought To  
You, Magician, That Is To Say  
This Boat?

29. She Has No Cable.

30. Being That Snake Which Is  
In The Lands,

31. And It In Her, With Its  
Head In Your Hands And Its  
Tail In My Hands,

32. And We, Just Pull It Tight  
Between Those Two Cities;

33. The Triver Is In Good  
Order And The Lake Of  
Offerings Which Connects  
With The River Is In Good  
Order.

34. O Iqen (Neter Associated  
With Celestial Boat), As You  
Are Endowed With Life,

35. Bring Me This,

36. Forsee, I Have Come.

37. What Are Those Two  
Cities, Magician.

38. They Are The Horizon  
And The Malachite-Region,

39. Or So I Believe.

40. Do You Know Those Two  
Cities, Magician?

41. I Know Them.

42. What Are Those Two  
Cities Magician?

43. They Are The Duat (Abode  
Of The Deceased) And The  
Field Of Reeds.

44. O Iqen (Neter Associated  
With Celestial Boat), As You  
Are Endowed With Life,

45. Bring Me This,

46. For See, I Have Come.

47. Have You Power Over  
What I Have Not Brought To  
You, Magician?

48. That August Neter Will  
Say:

49. 'Have You Ferried Over To  
Me A Man

50. Who Does Not Know The  
Number Of His Fingers?'

51. I Know How To Count My  
Fingers;

52. Take One, Take The  
Second, Quenched It,

53. Remove It, Give It To Me,  
Be Friendly Towards Me;

54. Do Not Let Go Of It;

55. Have No Pity On It;

56. Make The Eye Bright;

57. Give The Eye To Me.



## Scroll Fifty-Seven

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra  
(TTT)*

$(19 \times 4) = 76$

1. O You Who Bring The Ferryboat Of The Primordial Water To This Difficult Bank,
2. Bring Me The Ferryboat, Make Fast The Warp For Me In Peace, In Peace!
3. Come, Come; Hurry, Hurry, For I Have Come In Order To See My Father Usir (Osiris).
4. O Master Of Red Cloth, Who Is Mighty Through Joy;
5. O Master Of Storm, The Male Who Navigates;
6. O You Who Navigate Over This Sandbank Of Nak (Apophis, Nakhas);
7. O You Who Bind On Heads

And Make Necks Form When Escaping From Wounds;

8. O You Who Are In Charge Of The Mysterious Boat, Who Ward Off Nak (Apophis, Nakhas),

9. Bring Me The Ferryboat, Knot The Warp For Me,

10. In Order To Escape From The Evil Land In Which The Stars Fall Upside Down

11. Their Faces And Are Unable To Raise Themselves Up.

12. Henswa Who Is The Tongue Of Father;

13. O Indebu Who Governs The Two Lands;

14. O Mengeb Their Helmsman;

15. O Power Who Reveals The Solar Disk, Who Is In Charge Of Redness, Fetch Me, Do Not Let Me Be Batless, For There Comes A Ka (Spirit), My Brother,

16. Who Will Ferry Me Over To The Place I Know Of. 'Tell Me My Name,' Says The Mooring-Post.



17. 'Lady Of The Two Lands In The Shrine Is Your Name.
18. 'Tell Me My Name,' Says The Mallet.
19. 'Shank Of Apis' Is Your Name.
20. 'Tell Me My Name,' Says The Bow-Warp.
21. 'Lock Of Hair Of The Mooring Post Of Father Anubu (Anubis) In The Craft Of Embalming' Is Your Name.
22. 'Tell My My Name, 'Says The Steering-Post.
23. 'Pillars Of The Neter's Domain' Is Your Name.
24. 'Tell Me My Name,'Says The Mast-Step.
25. '-Neter' Is Your Name.
26. 'Tell Me My Name' Says The Great Netert After She Had Been Far Away' Is Your Name.
27. 'Tell Me My Name,' Say The Halyards.
28. 'Standard Of Wepwawet's "Opener Of The Ways" (Wolf-Neter Connected With Usir), Is Your Name.
29. 'Tell Me My Name,' Says The Mast-Head.
30. 'Throat Of Father Imsety' Is Your Name.
31. 'Tell Me My Name,' Says The Sail.
32. 'Mother Nut' Is Your Name.
33. 'Tell Me My Name,' Say The Oar-Loops.
34. 'You Have Been Made With The Hide Of The Mnevis-Bull And The Tendons Of Nebty' (Set) Is Your Name.
35. 'Tell Me My Name,' Say The Oars.
36. 'The Fingers Of Father Har (Horus) The Elder' Are Your Names.
37. 'Tell Me My Name Of Mother Aset (Isis) Which Swabs Up Blood From The Eye Of Father Har's (Horus)' Is Your Name.
38. 'Tell Me My Name, 'Say The Ribs Which Are In Her Timbers.
39. Father 'Imsety, Father Hapy, Father Duamutef And Father Qebehsenuf, Plunderer,
40. He Who Takes By Robbery, He Who Sees What He Has Brought, He Who



57:40

Coming Forth By Day

57:65

Helps Himself Are Your Names.

41. 'Tell Me My Name,' Says The Hogging-Beam.

42. 'She Who Presides Over Gardens' Is Your Name.

43. 'Tell Me My Name' Says The Rowing Bench.

44. 'Songstress' Is Your Name.

45. 'Tell Me My Name,' Says The Steering Oar.

46. 'Accurate' Is Your Name.

47. 'That Which Rises From The Water, Whose Blade Is Limited (In Movement)' Is Your Name.

48. 'Tell Me My Name,' Says The Boat.

49. 'That Leg Of Mother Aset (Isis) Which Father Cuts Off With A Knife

50. In Order To Bring Blood To The Shadow Hour-Bark' Is Your Name;

51. Tell Me My Name' Says The Skipper.

52. 'Rebuffer' Is Your Name.

53. 'Tell Me My Name.' Says The Wind.

54. 'Since You Are Carried Thereby.'

55. 'North Wind Which Went Forth From Father Atum To The Nose Of The Foremost Of The Westerners' Is Your Name.

56. 'Tell Me My Name,' Says The River,

57. Since You Ferry Over On Me.'

58. 'He Who Sees Them' Is Your Name.

59. 'Tell My Name, Says The Bank Of The River.

60. Destroyer Of Those Who Stretch Out The Arm In The Pure Place' Is Your Name.

61. 'Tell Me My Name,' Says The Ground, 'Since You Tread On Me.'

62. Nose Of The City Which Goes Out From The Embalmer Who Is In The Field Of Reeds,

63. From Which One Goes Out To Joy' Is Your Name.

64. What Is To Be Said To Them: Greetings To You, You Whose Natures Are Kind, Possessors Of Who Live For Ever And Ever!

65. I Have Penetrated To You So That You May Give Me A Funeral Meal For My Mouth



With Which I Speak,

66. Namely The Cake Which  
Mother Aset (Isis) Baked In  
The Presence Of The Great  
Neter,

67. For I Know That Great  
Neter To Whose Name  
Istjekem,-

68. He Reveals Himself In The  
Eastern Horizon Of The Iu  
"The Sky Above", He Travels  
In The Eastern Horizon Of The  
Iu "The Sky Above".

69. When He Departs, I Will  
Depart; When He Is Hale.

70. You Shall Not Repel Me  
From The Milky Way,

71. And Those Who Are  
Rebellious Will Not Have  
Power Over This Flesh Of  
Mine.

72. My Bread Is In Fe (A City  
United With Def To Form A  
Predynastic Capital And Of  
Lower Al Kham), My Beer Is  
In Def (A City United With Def  
To Form A Predynastic Capital  
And Of Lower Al Kham),

73. Your Gifts Of Today Shall  
Be Given To Me,

74. And The Gifts Given To  
Me Are Barely And Emmer,  
The Gifts Due To Me Are  
Myrrh And Clothing,

75. The Gifts Due To Me Are  
Life, Welfare And Health,

76. The Gifts Due To Me Are  
What Are Issued By Daylight  
In Any Shape In Which I  
Desire To Go Out To The  
Field Of Reeds.

*As For Him Who  
Knows This Chapter, He Will  
Go Out Into The Field Of  
Bushes, And There Will Be  
Given To Him A Cake, A Jug  
Of Beer And A Loaf From  
Upon The Altar Of The Great  
Neter, An Aroua Of Land  
With Barely And Emmer By  
The Followers Of Father Har  
(Horus), Who Will Reap Them  
For Him. He Will Consume  
This Barely And Emmer And  
Will Go Out Into The Field Of  
Reed In Any Shape In Which  
He Desires To Go Out. A  
Matter A Million Times True.*



## *Scroll Fifty-Eight*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*One Hundred -The  
Book Of Making A Ba  
(Soul) Worthy And Of  
Permitting It To Go  
Aboard The Bark Of  
Father Ra With Those  
Who Are In His Suite*

*(19 x 1) = 19*

1. I Have Ferried Over The Benu-Bird To The East,
2. Father Usir (Osiris) Is In Busiris (City In The Central Delta Sacred To Usir),
3. I Have Thrown Open The Caverns Of Father Hapi,
4. I Have Cleared,

5. The Paths Of The Solar Disk,
6. I Have Dragged Father Sokar On His Sledge,
7. The Paths Have Made The Great Netert Powerful
8. In Her Moment Of Action,
9. I Have Joined With Him,
10. Who Is With The Worshipping Baboons,
11. And I Am One Of Them.
12. I Have Put A Stop To His Movements,
13. Father Ra Has Given His Hands To Me
14. And His Crew Will Not Drive Me Away.
15. If I Am Strong,
16. The Sacred Eye Will Be Strong - And Vice Versa.
17. As For Him Who Shall Hold Me Back From The Bark Of Father Ra,
18. He Shall Beheld Back
19. From The Egg And The Abdju-Fish (Dagon).

*To Be Said Over This  
Written Text Which Should Be  
Written On A Clean Blank Roll  
With Powder Of Green Glaze  
Mixed With Water Of Myrrh.*



*To Be Placed On The Breast  
Of The Blessed Dead Without  
Letting It Touch His Flesh.*

*As For Any Blessed Dead For  
Whom This Is Done, He Will  
Go Aboard The Bark Of  
Father Ra Every Daylight, And  
Father Tehuti (Thoth) Will  
Take Count Of Him In Daily  
Going And Coming.*

*A Matter A Million Times  
True.*

### *Scroll Fifty-Nine*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And One  
-Chapter For  
Protecting The Bark  
Of Father Ra  
(19 x 1) = 19*

1. O You Who Emerge From  
The Waters, Who Escape From  
The Flood And Climb Onto  
The Stern Of Your Bark,

2. May You Indeed Climb  
Onto The Stern Of Your Bark,

3. May You Be More Sound  
That You Were Yesterday Of  
Your Bark,

4. You Have Included \_\_\_, A  
Worthy Ka (Spirit Self, Etheric  
Double), In Your Crew;

5. If You Are Healthy, He Will  
Be Healthy.

6. O Father Ra In This Your  
Name Father Ra,

7. If You Pass By The Eye Of  
Seven Cubits With A Pupil Of  
Three Cubits, You Will Make  
\_\_\_ Healthy,

8. The Worthy Ka (Spirit Self,  
Etheric Double) In Your Crew;

9. If You Are Sound,

10. He Will Be Healthy.

11. O Father Ra If You Pass  
By The Dead Who Are Upside  
Down,

12. You Shall Cause \_\_\_ The  
Worthy Spirit To Stand Up On  
His Feet;

13. If You Are Healthy,



14. He Will Be Healthy.  
15. O Father Ra In This Your  
Name Of Ra,  
16. If The Mysteries Of The  
Duat (Abode Of The  
Deceased) Are Opened To You  
In Order To Guide The Hearts  
Of Your Ennead (Nine  
Neteru),  
17. You Shall Give \_\_\_\_'s  
Heart To Him;  
18. If You Are Hale, He Will  
Be Hale.  
19. Your Body, O Father Ra, Is  
Everlasting By Reason Of The  
Incantation.

*To Be Recited Over A  
Strip Of He Royal Linen On  
Which This Incantation Has  
Been Written In Dried Myrrh;  
To Be Placed On The Throat  
Of The Blessed Dead On The  
Daylight Of Burial.*

*This Protective Incantation  
Is Placed On His Throat For  
Him, Praises Will Be Made  
For Him As For The Netert, He  
Shall Be United With The  
Followers Of Father Har  
(Horus) Starry Sky Above Shall  
Be Made Firm For Him In The*

*Presence Of Him Who Is With  
Sothis, His Course Shall Be A  
Neter, Together With His  
Relative, Forever And A Bush  
Shall Be Planted For Him  
Over The Beast By Menqet.*

*It Was The Majesty Of  
Father Tehuti (Thoth) Who Did  
This For The Majesty Of The  
Justified Master Of Upper And  
Lower Al Kham (Egypt),  
Father Usir (Osiris) Through  
Desire That The Sunlight  
Should Rest On His Corpse.*

## *Scroll Sixty*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And  
Two -Chapter For  
Going A Board The  
Bark Of Father Ra*



(19 x 1) = 19

1. O You Who Are Great In Your Bark,
2. Bring Me To Your Bark,
3. So That I May Take Charge Of Your Navigating In The Duty Which Is Allotted To One Who Is Among The Unwearying Stars.
4. What I Doubly Detest, I Will Not Eat;
5. My Detestation Is Feces, And I Will Not Eat It,
6. I Will Not Consume Excrement,
7. I Will Not Approach It With My Hands,
8. I Will Not Tread On It With My Sandals,
9. Because My Bread Is White Emmer And My Beer Of Red Barley.
10. It Is The Shadow Hour-Bark And The Daylight-Bark Who Bring Them To Me,
11. And The Gifts Of The Towns Are Emptied Onto The

- Altar Of The Bas (Souls) Of Anu (Heliopolis).
12. Greeting To You, O Great One Who Acts In The Rowing Over Ilu "*The Sky Above*";
13. The Shens-Cake Which Is In Thinnis (Capital And Religious Center Of Upper Al Kham Where Osiris Was Worshipped) Is That Of Which Dogs Partake.
14. I Am Weary;
15. I Myself Have Come That I Might Save This Neter From Those Who Would Do Him Evil,
16. Namely The Pain Allotted To Thigh, Arm, And Leg,
17. I Have Come That I May Spit On The Thigh,
18. Tie Up The Arm, And Raise The Leg.
19. 'Go Aboard And Navigate' Is The Command Of Father Ra.

### *Scroll Sixty-One*

*In The Blessed And Holy Name Of The Great Neter Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,*



*Children Of The Majestic*

*Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And  
Three - Chapter For  
Being In The Presence  
Of Mother Athyr  
(Hathor)*

*(7 x 1) = 7*

1. I Am One, Who
2. Who Passes By,
3. Pure And Bald;
4. O Sistrum-Player,
5. I Will Be,
6. In The Suite
7. Of Mother Athyr (Hathor).

*Scroll Sixty-Two*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut.  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And  
Four - Chapter For  
Sitting Among The  
Great Neteru*

*(9 x 1) = 9*

1. I Have Sat,
2. Among The Great Neteru,
3. I Have Passed By The  
House
4. Of The Bark;
5. It Is The Wasp,
6. Which Fetches Me, To See  
The Great Neteru,
7. Who Are In The Neter's  
Domain,
8. And I Am Justified In Their  
Presence,
9. I Am Pure.

*Scroll Sixty-Three*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,*



*Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And  
Five-Chapter For  
Propitiating \_\_\_'s Ka  
(Self) For In The  
Neter's Domain*

*(19 x 1) = 19*

1. Greetings To You, My Ka  
(Self) Of My Lifetime;
2. Behold, I Have Come To  
You,
3. I Have Appeared In Glory,
4. I Am Strong, Besouled,  
Mighty,
5. And I Have Brought To You  
Natron,
6. And Incense That I May  
Cleanse You With Them,
7. That I May Cleanse Your  
Slaver With Them,
8. Because To Me Belongs  
That Papyrus-Amulet Which Is  
On The Neck Of Father Ra,

9. Which Was Given To Those  
Who Are In The Horizon;
10. If They Are White,
11. I Will Be White,
12. And My Ka (Self) Will Be  
Like Them,
13. My Ka's (Self) Provisions  
Will Be Like Theirs Having  
Been Weighed In The Balance.
14. May Truth Be Uplifted To  
The Nose Of Father Ra,
15. My Head Being Supported  
By It,
16. For I Am An Eye Which  
Sees,
17. And An Ear Which Hears,
18. I Am Not A Bull For  
Butchery,
19. And None Shall Have An  
Invocation-Offering Of Me.

*Scroll Sixty-Four*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*



*One Hundred And  
Six-Chapter For  
Giving Gifts To \_\_\_ In  
Hettahka (Memphis) And  
In The Neter's Domain*

$(9 \times 1) = 9$

1. O Great One, Master Of Provisions;
2. O Great One Who Presides Over Houses;
3. O You Who Are Above, Who Give Bread To Father Tah (Ptah),
4. The Great One Who Is On The Great Throne;
5. May You Give Me Bread, May You Give Me Beer,
6. May I Eat Of The Shin Of Beef Together With The Roasted Bread.
7. O Ferryman Of The Field Of Rushes,
8. Bring Me These Loaves From Your Polar Waters Like Your Father The Great One

9. Who Travels In The Bark Of The Neter.

*Scroll Sixty-Five*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And  
Eight-Chapter For  
Knowing The Bas  
(Souls) Of The  
Westerners*

$(19 \times 2) = 38$

1. As For That Mountain Of Bakhu On Which The Sky Above Rests,
2. It Is In The Ease Of The Ilu "The Sky Above";
3. It Is Three Hundred Rods Long And One Hundred And Fifty Rods Broad.



4. Sobk, Master Of Bakhu, Is In The East Mountains;
5. His Temple Is Of Carnelian.
6. A Serpent Is On Top Of That Mountain;
7. It Is Thirty Cubits Long And Eight Cubits Of Its Forepart Are Off Flint, And Its Teeth Gleam.
8. I Know The Name Of This Serpent Which Is On The Mountain;
9. Its Name Is 'He Who Is In His Will Turn His Eyes Against Father Ra,
10. And A Stopage Will Occur In The Sacred Bark
11. And A Great Vision Among The Crew,
12. For He Will Swallow Up Seven Cubits Of The Great Waters;
13. Nebty ( Set) Will Project A Lance Of Iron Against Him
14. And Will Make Him Vomit Up All That He Has Swallowed.
15. Nebty (Set) Will Place Him Before Him.
16. And Will Say To Him With Magic Power:
17. Get Back At The Sharp Knife Which Is In My Hand!
18. I Stand Before You, Navigating A Right Seeing Afar.
19. Cover Your Face, For I Ferry Across;
20. Get Back Because Of Me, For I Am The Male!
21. Cover Your Head, Cleanse The Palm Of Your Hand;
22. I Am Sound And I Remain,
23. For I Am The Great Magician, The Son Of Mother Nut,
24. And Power Against You Has Been Granted To Me.
25. Who Is That Ka (Spirit Self, Etheric Double) Who Goes On His Belly,
26. His Tail And His Spine?
27. See, I Have Gone Against You, And Your Tail Is In My Hand,
28. For I Am One Who Exhibits Strength.
29. I Have Come That I May Rescue The Planet Ta (Earth) -Neteru For Father Ra,



65:30

Coming Forth By Day

66:9

30. So That He May Go To  
Rest For Me In The  
Shadow-Hour.

31. I Go Round About The Ilu  
"The Sky Above",

32. But You Are In The Fetters

33. Which Were Decreed For  
You In The Presence,

34. And Father Ra Will Go To  
Rest Alive In His Horizon.'

35. I Know Those Who  
Govern The Matter By Reason  
Of Which Nak (Apophis,  
Nakhas) Is Repelled;

36. I Know The Bas (Souls) Of  
The Westerners,

37. Who Are Father Atum,  
Father Sobk The Master Of  
Bakhu (Eastern Mountain  
Where The Sun Appears To  
Rise),

38. And Mother Athyr  
(Hathor) The Lady Of The  
Shadow Hour.

## *Scroll Sixty-Six*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter*

*Ustr, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And  
Nine - Chapter For  
Knowing The Bas  
(Souls) Of The  
Easterners*

*(19 x 1) = 19*

1. I Know The Northern Gate  
Of Ilu "The Sky Above";

2. Its South Is In The Lake Of  
Waterfowl,

3. Its North Is In The Waters  
Of Geese,

4. The Place In Which Father  
Ra Navigates

5. By Wind Or By Rowing.

6. I Am One Who Rows

7. And Does Not Tire In The  
Bark Of Father Ra .

8. I Know Those Two Trees Of  
Turquoise Between Which  
Father Ra Goes Forth,

9. Which Have Grown Up At  
The Supports Of Father Shu,



10. At That Gate Of The  
Master Of The East From  
Which Father Ra Goes Forth.

11. I Know That Field Of  
Reeds,

12. Which Belongs To Father  
Ra ,

13. The Walls Of Which Are  
Iron;

14. The Cubits And Its Stalk  
Are Three Cubits;

15. Its Emmer Is Seven Cubits,  
Each Nine Cubits Tall,

16. Who Reads It In The  
Presence Of The Bas (Souls)  
Of The Easterners;

17. I Know The Bas (Souls) Of  
The Easterners;

18. They Are Horakhty "*Horus  
Of The Horizon*",

19. The Sun - Calf, And The  
Early Day Star.

### *Scroll Sixty-Seven*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

### *One Hundred And Ten*

*(19 x 6)=114*

1. \_\_\_\_ Worships The Ennead  
(Nine Neteru) Which Is In The  
Field Of Offering, And He  
Says:

2. Greetings To You, You  
Owners Of Kas!

3. I Have Come In Peace To  
Your Fields, In Order To  
Receive The Provisions Which  
You Give;

4. I Have Come To The Great  
Neter In Order That I May  
Receive The Provisions Which  
You Give;

5. I Have Come To The Great  
Neter. In Order That I May  
Receive The Provisions Which  
His Goodwill Grants Of Bread  
And Beer, Oxen And Fowl.

6. Giving Praise To The  
Ennead (Nine Neteru), Doing  
Homage To The Great Neter  
By \_\_\_\_.

7. A Boon Which The Master  
Grants To Father Usir (Osiris)



8. And The Ennead (Nine Neteru) Which Is In The Field Of Offerings,

9. That They May Give Invocation-Offerings Of Bread And Beer, Oxen And Fowl And All The Good Things Good,

10. And Clothing And Incense Daily, Which Rests Upon The Altar Every Daylight;

11. To Receive Senu-Bread And Khenef-Bread, Fersen-Bread (Persen-Bread), Milk, Wine,

12. And The Provisions Of One Who Follows The Neter In His Procession In His Festival Of Rasta (Rosetjau - Name Of The Necropolis Of Giza Or Memphis, Also Passages In The Tomb Leading To The Other World) Bearing The Water Jars Of The Great Neter,

13. For The Benefit Of \_\_\_\_.

*[Note: The Portion Of This Chapter Which Occurs At This Point Appears In The Ani, The Scribe Papyrus]*

14. O Hotep, I Acquire This Field Of Yours Which You Love, The Lady Of Air.

15. I Eat And Carouse In It, I Drink And Plow In It.

16. I Reap It In, I Copulate In It,

17. I Make Love In It,

18. I Do Not Perish In It,

19. For My Magic Is Powerful In It

20. I Will Not Be Aroused In It,

21. My Happy Heart Is Not Apprehensive In It,

22. For It For I Know The Wooden Post Of Hotep (Personification Of Field Offerings),

23. Which Is Called Bequetet;

24. It Was Made Firm On The Blood Of Father Shu And It Was Lashed

25. With The Bowstring Of The Years On That Daylight When The Years Were Divided;

26. My Mouth Is Hidden And His Mouth Is Silent.

27. I Say. Something Mysterious, I Bring Eternity To An End,

28. And I Take Possession Of Everlasting.



67:29

Coming Forth By Day

67:51

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 29. Being In Hotep, Master<br>Master Of The Field Of<br>Offerings.                               | My Behalf,   |
| 30. This Is Father Har<br>(Horus);   | 40. For I Am Equipped And<br>Content.  |
| 31. He Is A Falcon A<br>Thousand Cubits Long, Life<br>And Dominion Are In Hand,                  | 41. This Great Seat Of Mine;   |
| 32. He Comes And Goes At<br>Will In Its Waterways And<br>Towns,                                  | 42. I Am One Who Recalls To<br>Himself That Of Which I Have<br>Been Forgetful.   |
| 33. He Appears To Rise And<br>Set In Qenqenet, The<br>Birth-Place Of The Neter.                  | 43. I Plow And Reap, And I A<br>Content In The City Of Neter.  |
| 34. If He Rests In Qenqenet,<br>He Will Do Everything In It As<br>Is Done In The Island Of Fire; | 44. I Know The Names Of The<br>Districts, Towns And<br>Waterways Which Are In The<br>Field Of The Offerings And Of<br>Those Who Are In Them; |
| 35. There Is No Shouting In It,<br>There Is Nothing Evil In It.                                  | 45. I Am Strong In Them And<br>I Am A Ka (Spirit Self, Etheric<br>Double) In Them;   |
| 36. I Live In Hotep, My Bag<br>And My Bowl Are On Me<br>Which I Have Filled From<br>Baskets,     | 46. I Eat In Them And Travel<br>About In Them.   |
| 37. Being One Whom The Kas<br>(Spirits) Of The Master Of<br>Plenty Guide.                        | 47. I Plow And Reap In The<br>Field;   |
| 38. I Depart And Ascend To<br>Him Who Brings It,   | 48. I Rise Early About In<br>Them.   |
| 39. And I Have Power<br>Through Him, He Accepts On   | 49. I Plow And Reap In The<br>Field;   |
|  | 50. I Rise Early In It And Go<br>To Rest In It.  |
|  | 51. I Am A Ka (Spirit Self,<br>Etheric Double) In It As<br>Hotep;  |



67:52

Coming Forth By Day

67:75

52. I Shoot And Travel About  
In It;

53. At My Word I Row On It  
As Hotep;

54. I Shoot And Travel About  
In It;

55. At My Word I Row On Its  
Waterways And I Arrive At Its  
Towns As Hotep.

56. My Horn Are Sharp, I Give  
Abundance To The Bas (Souls)

57. And Kas (Spirits),

58. I Allot Authoritative  
Utterance To Him Who Can  
Use It.

59. I Arrive At Its Town, I  
Row On Its Waterways, I  
Traverse The Field Of  
Offerings As Father Ra

60. Who Is In The Ilu "*The Sky  
Above*", And It Is Hotep Who  
Satisfies Them.

61. I Have Gone Up On High  
And I Have Caused Joy To Be  
Made,

62. I Have Taken Power, I  
Have Promised Peace.

63. Being In Hotep. O Field, I  
Have Come Into You, My Ba  
(Soul) Behind Me And  
Authority Before Me.

64. Lady Of The Two Lands,  
Establish My Magic Power For  
Me,

65. That By Means Of It I May  
Recall What I Had Forgotten.

66. I Am Alive Without Harm  
Of Any Kind What I Recall  
What I Had Forgotten.

67. I Am Alive Without Harm  
Of Any Kind,

68. And Joy Is Given To Me,

69. Peace Is Mine, I Create  
Seed, I Have Received Air.

70. Being In Hotep, Master Of  
Breezes.

71. I Have Come Into You  
Having Opened Up My Head  
And Having Aroused, My  
Body.

72. I Close My Eye, Yet I  
Shine On The Day Of The  
Milk-Netert;

73. I Have Slept By Shadow  
Hour, I Have Restored The  
Milk To Its Proper Level, And  
I Am In My Town.

74. O Town Of The Great  
Neter,

75. I Have Come Into You  
That I May Allow Abundance.



- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <p>76. And Cause Vegetation O Flourish;</p> <p>77. I Am The Bull Of Lapis Lazuli (Opaque, Deep Blue Gemstone),</p> <p>78. Unique And Exalted, Master Of The Field, Bull Of The Neteru.</p> <p>79. Sothis (Sirius As A Netert) Speaks To Me In Her Good Time.</p> <p>80. O Swamp-Land, I Have Come Into You,</p> <p>81. I Have Taken The Grey-Haired One To The Roof, For I Am The Moon?</p> <p>82. I Have Swallowed Up The Darkness.</p> <p>83. O Town Of Fair Offerings, I Have Come Into You,</p> <p>84. I Eat My Meal, I Have Power Over Fowl And Flesh,</p> <p>85. And Poultry Of Father Shu Which Attend On My Ka (Self) Have Been Given To Me.</p> <p>86. O Provision-Town, I Have Come Into You,</p> <p>87. I Have Woven The Eight-Weave Cloth,</p> | <p>88. I Have Donned The Fringed Cloak As Father Ra In The Ilu "<i>The Sky Above</i>",</p> <p>89. Whom The Neteru Who Are In The Ilu "<i>The Sky Above</i>" Serve.</p> <p>90. Being In Hotep, Lady Of The Two Lands:</p> <p>91. I Have Come Into You, I Have Immersed The Waterways As Father Usir (Osiris), Master Of The Putridity, Master Of The Swamp-Lands;</p> <p>92. As The Oldest One, Bull Of Vultures,</p> <p>93. I Am A Flamingo Which Has Eaten The Like.</p> <p>94. O Qenqenet , I Have Come Into You, I Have Seen My Father, I Have Recognized My Mother,</p> <p>95. I Have Risen Early, I Have Caught Fish.</p> <p>96. I Know The Deep Holes Of The Snakes, And I Am Saved.</p> <p>97. I Know The Name Of This Neter;</p> <p>98. He Whose Mouth Is Put Together,</p> |
|--|---|



99. Master Of Holiness, Whose  
Hair Is Good Order, Whose  
Horns Are Sharp.

100. If He Reaps, I Will Plow  
And I Will Reap.

101. O Town Of The  
Milk-Netert, I Have Come Into  
You;

102. Those Who Would  
Oppose Me And Follow After  
Father Har (Horus);

103. Heads Have Been Given  
To Me,

104. And I Tie On The Head  
Of Father Har (Horus) The  
Blue-Eyed, Acting According  
To His Desire.

105. O Town Of Union, I Have  
Come Into You;

106. My Head Is Whole And  
My Heart Is Awake Beneath  
The White Crown;

107. I Am Guided Above And  
My Heart Is Awake Beneath  
The White Crown;

108. I Am Guides Above And  
Hale Below, I Give Joy To The  
Bulls Who Are In Charge Of  
The Enneads (Nine Neteru),  
For I Am A Bull, Master Of  
The Neteru,

109. Who Proceeds Into The  
Place Of Turquoise.

110. O Mighty Woman, I Have  
Come Into You, I Have Taken  
The Grey-Haired One To The  
Roof,

111. I Have Fashioned  
Authority, I Am In The Middle  
Of My Eye.

112. O Barley And Emmer Of  
The District Of The Neter, I  
Have Come Into You, I Fare  
Upstream,

113. I Sail On The Waterway  
Of Horns, Lady Of Pure  
Things, I Drive In The  
Mooring-Post In The Upper  
Waterways.

114. I Have Borne Aloft The  
Storm Of The Disturber And I  
Have Upheld The Supports Of  
The Old One.

### *Scroll Sixty-Eight*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*



*One Hundred And  
Twelve - Chapter For  
Knowing The Bas  
(Souls) Of Fe  
(19 x 2) = 38*

1. O You Female Bas (Souls)  
Of The Shadow - Hour, Marsh  
- Dwellers, Women Of Mendes  
(Religious Center In Central  
Delta),
2. You Of The Fish-Nome And  
Of The Mansion Of Iapu,
3. Sunshade Bearers Of The  
Adoration,
4. Who Prepare Beer Of Nubia,
5. Do You Know Why Fe (A  
City United With Def To Form  
A Predynastic Capital And Of  
Lower Al Kham) Was Given  
To Father Har (Horus)?
6. You Do Not Know It,
7. Do You Know How Fe (A  
City United With Def To Form  
A Predynastic Capital And Of  
Lower Al Kham) Was Given  
To Him In Compensation For  
The Mutilation In His Eye;
8. I Know It.

9. It So Happened That Father  
Dais To Father Har (Horus);
10. 'Let Me See Your Eye  
Since This Has Happend To It'.
11. It Was Father Ra, Who  
Gave It To Him In  
Compensation For The  
Mutilation In His Eye;
12. I Know It.
13. It So Happened That  
Father Ra Said To Father Har  
(Horus);
14. 'Let Me See Your Eye,  
Since This Has Happened To  
It.'
15. He Looked At It And Said:
16. 'Look At The Black Stroke
17. With Your Hand Covering  
Up The Sound Eye Which Is  
There.'
18. Father Har (Horus) Looked  
At Is And Said:
19. 'Behold, I Am Seeing It As  
Altogether White.'
20. And That Is How The Oryx  
Came Into Being.
21. And Father Ra Said:
22. 'Look Again At Yonder  
Black Pig.'
23. And Father Har (Horus)  
Looked Cried Out



24. Because Of The Condition Of His Injured Eye,

25. Saying: Behold, My Eye Is Like That First Wound Which Nebty (Set) Inflicted On My Eye',

26. And Father Har (Horus) Fainted Before Him.

27. Then Father Ra Said: 'Put Him On His Bed Until He Is Well.'

28. It So Happened That Nebty (Set) Had Transformed Himself Into A Black Pig And Had Projected A Wound Into His Eye, And Father Ra Said:

29. 'The Pig Is Detestable To Father Har (Horus).

30. 'We Wish He Were Well,' Said The Neteru.

31. That Is How The Detestation Of The Pig Came About For Father Har's (Horus') Sake By The Neteru Who Are In The Suite.

32. Now When Father Har (Horus) Was A Child, His Sacrificial Animal Was A Pig Before His Eye Had Suffered -

33. Father Imsety, Father Hapi, Father Duamutef And Father Qebehsenuf,

34. Whose Father Was Father Har (Horus) The Elder And Whose Mother Was Mother Aset (Isis) -

35. And He Said To Father : 'Give Me Two In Whose Mother Was Aset (Isis) - And He Said To Father :'

36. Give Me Fe (A City United With Def To Form A Predynastic Capital And Of Lower Al Kham) And Two In Nekhen (Ancient Capital Of Upper Al Kham, Cult Center Of Har) From His Second Company.

37. May I Be An Allotter Of Eternity,

38. An Opener Of Everlasting And Queller Of Strife In This My Name Of "Har Who Is On His Papyrus Column".'

*I Know The Bas (Souls) Of Fe; They Are Father Har (Horus), Father Imsety And Father Hapi.*



## *Scroll Sixty-Nine*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

## *One Hundred And Thirteen- Chapter For Knowing The Bas (Souls) Of Nekhen*

*(19x 2) = 38*

1. I Know The Mystery Of Nekhen;
2. It Is The Hands Of Her Of His Mother's Making Which Were Thrown Into The Water When She Said:
3. 'You Shall Be The Two Severed Portions Of Father Har (Horus) After You Have Been Found.'
4. And Father Said,

5. 'This Son Of Mother Aset (Isis) Is Injured By Reason Of What His Own Mother Has Done To Him;
6. Let Us Fetch Father Sobk From The Back Of The Waters,
7. So That He May Fish Them Out And That His Mother Aset (Isis) May Cause Them To Grow Again In Their Proper Place.'
8. And Father Sobk From The Back Of The Waters Said:
9. I Haved Fished And I Have Sought;
10. They Slipped From My Hand On The Bank Of The Waters Said:
11. 'I Have Fished And I Have Sought;
12. They Sipped From My Hand On The Bank Of The Waters,
13. But In The End I Fished Them Up With A Fish-Trap.'
14. That Is How The Fish-Trap Came Into Being.
15. Knowing The Mystery Of Nekhen (Ancient Capital Of



Upper Al Kham, Cult Center Of Har).

16. Thus Said Father Ra: 'Has Father Sobk Any Fish As Well As Finding Father Har's (Horus') Hands For Him?

17. That Is How Fish -Worship Town Came Into Being.

18. Then Father Ra Said: "Hidden Are The Mysteries Concerning This Fish-Trap Which Brought Father Har's (Horus') Hands To Us;

19. The Sight Is Cleared Because Of It In The Monthly Festival And Half Monthly Festival In The Fish-Worship Town.'

20. And Father Ra Said: Nekhen Is Set In His Embrace And The Sight Is Cleared On Account Of His Hands In This Nekhen (Ancient Capital Of Upper Al Kham, Cult Center Of Har)

21. Which I Have Given To Him,

22. And What Is In Them Is Shut Up In The Half-Monthly Festival.'

23. Then Father Har (Horus) Said:

24. Indeed I Have Placed Father Duamutef And Father Qebehsenuf With Me

25. So That I May Watch Over Them,

26. For They Are A Contentious Company;

27. Further, They Are To Be There While Nekhen (Ancient Capital Of Upper Al Kham, Cult Center Of Har) Is Mine,

28. According To The Word Of Father Ra,

29. "Place Them In The Prison Of Nekhen (Ancient Capital Of Upper Al Kham, Cult Center Of Har),

30. For They Have Done What Used To Be Done By Her Who Is In The Broad Hall";

31. "They Are With Me",

32. You Shall Say,

33. And They Will End Up With You Until Nebty (Set) Knows That There Are With You And Complains.'

34. O You Who Are In Nekhen (Ancient Capital Of



Upper Al Kham, Cult Center Of Har),

35. Power Is Given To Me, And I Know The Mystery Of Nekhen (Ancient Capital Of Upper Al Kham, Cult Center Of Har);

36. It Is The Hands Of Father Har (Horus) And What Is In Them.

37. For I Have Been Introduced To The Bas (Souls) Of Nekhen.

38. Open To Me, That I May Join With Father Har (Horus).

*I Know The Bas (Souls) Of Nekhen:*

*They Are Father Har, Father Duamutef And Father Qebhesemuf.*

*Not To Be Said When Eating Pig.*

### *Scroll Seventy*

*In The Blessed And Holy Name Of The Great Neter Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut, Children Of The Majestic Amun Ra*

### *One Hundred And Fourteen- Chapter For Knowing The Bas (Souls) Of Khemennu (Hermopolis)*

*(19 x 1) = 19*

1. The Plume Is Struck Into The Shoulder Of Father Usir (Osiris),

2. The Red Crown (Distinctive Royal Crown Of Lower Al Kham) Shines In The Bowl,

3. The Eye Is Eaten And He Who Sought It Is Fetched

4. I Know It, For I Have Been Initiated Into It By The Sem-Priest,

5. And I Have Never Spoken

6. Nor Made Repetition To The Neteru.

7. I Have Come On An Errand For Father Ra,

8. In Order To Cause The Plume To Grow Into The Shoulder Of Father Usir (Osiris),



9. To Make Complete The Red Crown (Distinctive Royal Crown Of Lower Al Kham) In The Bowl,

10. And To Pacify The Eye For Him Who Numbers It.

11. I Have Entered As A Power,

12. Because Of What I Know,

13. I Have Not Spoken To Me,

14. I Have Not Repeated What Was Said.

15. Greetings To You, Bas (Souls) Of Khemennu (Hermopolis Ancient Religious City In Middle Al Kham Associated With Tehuti)!

16. Know That Father Ra Desires The Plume Which Grows,

17. And Red Crown (Distinctive Royal Crown Of Lower Al Kham)

18. Which Is Complete At This Temple,

19. And Rejoice At The Allotting Of What Is To Be Allotted.

*I Know The Bas (Souls) Of Khemennu (Hermopolis)! What Is Great In The*

*Half-Month And Small In The Full Month, That Is Father Tehuti (Thoth).*

### *Scroll Seventy-One*

*In The Blessed And Holy Name Of The Great Neter Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut, Children Of The Majestic Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And Fifteen-Chapter For Ascending To The Ilu "The Sky Above", Opening Up Of Tomb, And Knowing The Bas (Souls) Of Anu (Heliopolis)*

$$(19 \times 1) = 19$$

1. I have Spent Yesterday Among The Great Ones, I Have Become Khefera (Khefri)



- "Arising One" ( An Incarnation Of Father Ra),
2. I Have Cleared The Vision Of The Sole Eye, I Have Opened Up The Circle Of Darkness.
3. I Am One Of Them, I Know The Bas (Souls) Of Anu (Heliopolis),
4. Into Which The High-Priest Of Anu (Heliopolis) Was Not Initiated Through Revelation:
5. (I Know) The Hostile Acts By Him Who Would Destroy The Heirs Of Anu (Heliopolis);
6. I Know Why A Braided Lock Is Made For Man. Father Ra Disputed With The Serpents, Reptilians, 'Him Who Is In His Burning And His Mouth Was Injured, And That Is How The Reduction In The Month, Came About.
7. He Said To The Serpent, Reptilian: I Will Take My Harpoon, Which Men Will Inherit', And That I Show The Harpoon Came In To Being.
8. The Serpent Said: 'The Two Sisters Will Come Into Being',
- And That Is How Father Ra's Passing By Came Into Being.
9. It So Happened That He Of The Red Cloth Heard, And His Arm Was Not Stopped.
10. He Transformed Himself Into A Woman With Braided Hair,
11. And That Is How The Priest Of Anu (Heliopolis) With Braided Hair Came Into Being.
12. It So Happened That The Mighty One Was Stripped In The Temple,
13. And That Is How The Stripped One In Temple,
14. And That Is How The Stripped One Of Anu (Heliopolis) Came Into Being.
15. It So Happended That The Heritage Of The Heir Came Into Being,
16. And Great Will Be The Who Shall See It;
17. He Will Become High-Priest Of Anu (Heliopolis).
18. I Know The Bas (Souls) Of Anu (Heliopolis);



19. They Are Father Ra, Father Shu, And Mother Tefnut.

### *Scroll Seventy-Two*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

### *One Hundred And Seventeen-Chapter Fortaking The Road In Rasta (Rosetjau)*

*(19 x 1) = 19*

1. The Ways Which Are Above  
The Waters Lead To Rasta  
(Rosetjau - Name Of The  
Necropolis Of Giza Or  
Memphis, Also Passages In  
The Tomb Leading To The  
Other World);  
2. I Am He Who Clothed My  
Standard,

3. Which Came Forth From  
The Wereret-Crown (The  
White Crown In Upper Al  
Kham).

4. I Have Come,

5. That I May Establish  
Offerings, In Abtu  
(Abydos-Ancient Town In  
Upper Al Kham, Sacred To  
Usir),

6. I Have Opened The Ways, In  
Rasta (Rosetjau - Name Of  
The Necropolis Of Giza Or  
Memphis, Also Passages In  
The Tomb Leading To The  
Other World),

7. I Have Assuaged The Pains  
Father Usir (Osiris).

8. It Was I Who Created  
Water,

9. Who Discerned My Throne,

10. Who Prepared My Way,

11. In The Valley

12. And On The Waterway.

13. O Great One, Prepare A  
Way For Me, For It Is Yours.

14. It Was I Who Defended  
Father Usir (Osiris) Against My  
Enemies.



- |   |  |
|---|--|
| <p>15. May I Be Like One You, A Friend Of The Master Of Eternity,</p> <p>16. May I Walk Like You,</p> <p>17. May I Stand Like You Stand,</p> <p>18. May I Sit Like You Sit,</p> <p>19. May I Speak Like You Speak Before The Great Neter, Master Of The West.</p> | <p>2. Who Was Born In Rasta (Rosetjau - Name Of The Necropolis Of Giza Or Memphis, Also Passages In The Tomb Leading To The Other World),</p> <p>3. And Benefits Have Been Given To Me,</p> <p>4. By Those Who Are Among The Noble Dead,</p> <p>5. With The Pure Things Of Father Usir (Osiris);</p> <p>6. Received Praise In Rasta (Rosetjau - Name Of The Necropolis Of Giza Or Memphis, Also Passages In The Tomb Leading To The Other World),</p> <p>7. When I Conducted Father Usir (Osiris) To The Mounds Of Father Usir (Osiris).</p> <p>8. I Am Unique,</p> <p>9. Having Conducted Them To The Mounds Of Father Usir (Osiris).</p> |
|---|--|

### *Scroll Seventy-Three*

*In The Blessed And Holy Name Of The Great Neter Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut, Children Of The Majestic Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And Eighteen-Chapter For Arriving In Rasta (Rosetjau)*

(9x 1) = 9

1. I Am One,

### *Scroll Seventy-Four*

*In The Blessed And Holy Name Of The Great Neter*



*Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And  
Nineteen-Chapter For  
Going Forth From  
Rasta (Rosetjau)*

*(19x 1) = 19*

1. I Am One Who Created His Own Light;
2. I Have Come To You, Father Usir (Osiris), That I May Worship You,
3. For Pure Is The Efflux Which Was Drawn From You,
4. The Name Of Which Was Made In Rasta (Rosetjau - Name Of The Necropolis Of Giza Or Memphis, Also Passages In The Tomb Leading To The Other World);
5. May You Be Mighty Thereby In Abtu (Abydos-Ancient Town In

Upper Al Kham, Sacred To Usir).'

6. Raise Yourself, Father Usir (Osiris) That You May Go Round About The Ilu "The Sky Above" With Father Ra And See The People;

7. O Unique One, Travel Around As Father Ra.

8. See, I Have Spoken To You, Father Usir (Osiris);

9. I Have The Rank Of A Neter, I Say What Comes To Pass, And I Will Not Be Turned Away From You Father Usir (Osiris).

*Scroll Seventy-Five*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And  
Twenty-Two*



*-Chapter For Entering  
After Coming Out*

*Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

$(9 \times 1) = 9$

1. To Me Belongs Everything,
2. And The Whole Of It Has  
Been Given To Me.
3. I Have Gone In As A  
Falcon,
4. I Have Come Out As A  
Benu-Bird;
5. The Early Day Star Has  
Made A Path For Me,
6. And I Enter In Peace Into  
The Beautiful West.
7. I Belong To The Garden Of  
Father Usir (Osiris),
8. And A Path Is Made For  
Me,
9. So That I May Go In And  
Worship Father Usir (Osiris)  
The Master Of Life.

*Scroll Seventy-Six*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,*

*One Hundred And  
Twenty-Three-  
Chapter For Entering  
Into The Great  
Mansion*

$(9 \times 1) = 9$

1. Greetings To You, Father  
Atum!
2. I Am Father Tehuti (Thoth)  
Who Judged Between The  
Rivals.
3. I Have Stopped Their  
Fighting,
4. I Have Wiped Away Their  
Mourning,
5. I Have Seized The Buri-Fish  
When It Would Flee Away,
6. I Have Done What You  
Command In The Matter, And  
Afterwards
7. I Spent The Within My Eye  
(The Moon).



8. I Am Devoid Of Ill-Will And  
I Have Come That You May  
See Me In The Mansion Of  
Him Of The Double Face In  
Accordance With What Was  
Commanded;

9. The Old Men Are Under My  
Control And The Little Ones  
Belong To Me.

### *Scroll Seventy-Seven*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And  
Twenty-Five  
- Introduction What  
Should Be Said When  
Arriving At This Hall  
Of Justice, Purging \_  
Of All The Evil Which  
He Has Done, And*

### *Beholding The Faces Of The Neteru*

*(19 x 9) = 171*

1. Greetings To You, Great  
Neteru, Master Of Justice!

2. I Have Come To You, My  
Master, That You May Bring  
Me So That I My See Your  
Beauty,

3. For I Know You And I  
Know Your Name,

4. And I Know The Names Of  
The Forty-Two Neteru Of  
Those Who Are With You In  
This Hall Of Justice,

5. Who Live On Those Who  
Cherish Evil And Who Gulp  
Down Their Blood On That  
Day Of The Reckoning Of  
Characters In The Presence Of  
Father Wennefer (Osiris).

6. Behold The Double Son Of  
The Songstresses;

7. Master Of Truth Is Your  
Name.

8. Behold, I Have Come To  
You,



9. I Have Brought You Truth,  
I Have Repelled Falsehood For  
You,

10. I Have Brought You Truth,

11. I Have Falsehood For  
Impoverished My Associates,

12. I Have Done No Wrong In  
Thee Place Of Truth,

13. I Have Not Learnt That  
Which Is Not, I Have Done No  
Evil

14. I Have Not Daily, Made  
Labor In Excess Of What Was  
Due To Be Done For Me,

15. My Name Has Not  
Reached The Offices Of Those  
Who Control Slaves,

16. I Have Not Deprived The  
Orphan Of His Property,

17. I Have Not Done What The  
Neteru Detest,

18. I Have Not Calumniated A  
Servant To His Master,

19. I Have Not Caused Pain,

20. I Have Not Made Hungry,

21. I Have Not Made To Weep,

22. I Have Not Killed,

23. I Have Not Commanded  
To Kill,

24. I Have Not Made Suffering  
For Anyone,

25. I Have Not Lessened The  
Food-Offering In The Temples,

26. I Have Not Destroyed The  
Loaves Of The Neteru ,

27. I Have Not Taken Away  
The Foods Of The Kas  
(Spirits),

28. I Have Not Copulated,

29. I Have Not Misbehaved, I  
Have Not Lessened  
Food-Enroached Upon Fields,

30. I Have Not Laid Anything  
Upon The Weights Of The  
Hand-Balance,

31. I Have Not Taken Anything  
From The Plummet Of The  
Standing Scales,

32. I Have Not Taken The  
Milk From The Mouths Of  
Children,

33. I Have Not Deprived The  
Herds Of Their Pastures,

34. I Have Not Trapped The  
Birds From The Preserves Of  
The Neteru,

35. I Have Not Caught The  
Fish Of Their Marshlands,

36. I Have Not Diverted  
Water At Its Season,

37. I Have Not Built A Dam  
On Flowing Water,



38. I Have Not Quenched The  
Fire When It Is Burning,

39. I Have Not Neglected The  
Dates For Offering Choice  
Meats,

40. I Have Not With Held  
Cattle From The  
Neter's-Offering,

41. I Have Not Opposed A  
Neter In His Procession.

42. I Am Pure, Pure, Pure,  
Pure!

43. My Purity Is In Is The  
Purity Of That Great  
Benu-Bird Which Is In  
Henensu (Heracleopolis  
Religious And Political Center  
On The West Bank In The  
Middle Al Kham Near Faiyum),

44. Because I Am Indeed The  
Nose Of The Master Of Wind  
Who Made All Men Live On  
That Day Of Completing The  
Sacred Eye In Anu (Heliopolis)  
In The 2nd Month Of Winter  
Last Daylight,

45. In The Presence Of The  
Master Of This Land.

46. I Am He Who Saw The  
Completion Of The Sacred Eye  
In Anu (Heliopolis),

47. And Nothing Evil Shall  
Come Into Being Against Me  
In This Land In This Hall  
Justice,

48. Because I Know The  
Names Of These Neteru Who  
Are In It.

*[Note: The Declaration  
Of Innocence Appears In The  
Ani Papyrus]*

*Address To The Neter  
Who Are In This Hall Of  
Justice*

49. Thus Says \_\_\_\_: Greetings  
To You, You Neteru Who Are  
In This Hall Of Justice!

50. I Know You And I Know  
Your Names,

51. I Will No Fall To Your  
Knives;

52. You Shall Not Bring The  
Evil In Me To This Neter In  
Whose Suite You Are,

53. No Fault Of Mine  
Concerning You Shall Come  
Out,



54. You Shall Tell The Truth  
About Me In The Presence Of  
The Master Of All,

55. Because I Have Done  
What Was Right In Al Kham  
(Egypt),

56. I Have Not Reviled Neter,  
And No Fault Of Mine Has  
Come Out Regarding The  
Reigning Master.

57. Greetings To You, O You  
Who Are In The Hall Of  
Justice,

58. Who Have No Lies Your  
Bodies,

59. Who Live On Truth And  
Gulp Down Truth In The  
Presence Of Father Har  
(Horus) Who Is In His Disk.

60. Save Me From Father  
Babai (First Born Of Usir),  
Who Lives On The Entrails Of  
The Old Ones On That  
Daylight Of The Great  
Reckoning.

61. Behold, I Have Come To  
You Without Falsehood Of  
Mine,

62. Without Crime Of Mine,  
Without Evil Of Mine,

63. And There Is No One Who

Testifies Against Me,

64. For I Have Done Nothing  
Against Him.

65. I Live On Truth, I Gulp  
Down Truth,

66. I Have Done What Men  
Say And With Which The  
Neteru Are Pleased.

67. I Have Propitiated Neter  
With What He Desires;

68. I Have Given Bread To  
The Hungry, Water To The  
Thirsty, Clothes To The  
Naked,

69. And A Boat To Him Who  
Was Boatless,

70. I Have Given Neter's  
Offering To The Neteru And  
Invocation-Offering To The  
Kas (Spirits).

71. Save Me, Protect, Protect  
Me, Without Your Making  
Report Against Me In The  
Presense,

72. For I Am Pure Of Mouth  
And Pure Of Hands, One To  
Whom Is Said "Twice  
Welcome!"

73. By Those Who See Him,  
Because I Have Heard That



Great Wind Which The Noble  
Dead Spoke

74. With The Cat In The  
House Of Him Whose Mouth  
Gapes.

75. He Who Testifies Of Me Is  
He Whose Face Is Behind Him,  
And He Gives The Cry.

76. I Have Seen The Dividing  
Of The Isded-Tree In Rasta  
(Rosetjau - Name Of The  
Necropolis Of Giza Or  
Memphis, Also Passages In  
The Tomb Leading To The  
Other World),

77. I Am He Who Succors  
The Neteru,

78. Who Knows The Affairs  
Of Their Bodies.

79. I Have Come Here To Bear  
Witness To Truth And To Set  
The Balance In Its Proper Place  
Within The Silent Land.

80. O You Who Are Uplifted  
On Your Standard, Master Of  
The Atef-Crown,

81. Who Made Your Name As  
Master Of The Wind,

82. Save Me From Your  
Messengers Who Shoot Forth  
Harm And Create Punishments

83. And Who Show No  
Indulgence,

84. Because I Have Done  
What Is Right For The Master  
Of Right.

85. I Am Pure, My Brow Is  
Clean, My Hinder-Parts Are  
Cleansed,

86. And Middle Is In The Pool  
Of Truth, There Is No Member  
In Me Devoid Of Truth.

87. I Have Bathed In The  
Southern Pool,

88. I Have Rested In The  
Northern City,

89. In The Pure Field Of  
Grasshoppers,

90. In Which Is The Crew Of  
Father Ra,

91. In This Second Parts Are  
Cleansed,

92. And My Middle Is In  
Truth There Is No Member In  
Me Devoid Of Truth.

93. I Have Bathed In The  
Southern Pool,

94. I Have Rested In The  
Northern City, In The Pure  
Field Of Grasshoppers,



95. In Which Is The Crew Of  
Father Ra, In This Second  
Hour Of The Shadowtime

96. And The Third Hour Of  
The Daylight,

97. And The Neteru Are  
Calmed When They Pass By It  
By Shadow Hour Or Daylight.

### *The Dead Man Is Questioned*

98. 'You Have Caused Him To  
Come, 'Say That About Me.

99. 'Who Are You?' They Say  
To Me.

100. 'What Is Your Name?'  
They Say To Me.

101. The Lower Part Of The  
Papyrus-Plant;

102. Who Is On The  
Moringa-Tree" Is My Name.'

103. "What Have You Passed  
By?' They Say To Me.

104. 'I Have Passed By The  
City North Of The  
Moringa-Tree.'

105. 'What Did You See  
There?'

106. 'They Were The Calf And  
The Thigh.'

107. 'What Did They Give  
You?'

108. 'A Fireband And A Pillar  
Of Faience (*Colored Earthen  
Ware With Tin Glaze*).'

109. What Did You Do With  
Them?'

110. I Have Seen The  
Rejoicing In These Lands Of  
The Fenkhu. (Penku)'

111. 'What Did They Give  
You?'

112. 'A Firebrand And A Pillar  
Of Faience (*Colored Earthen  
Ware With Tin Glaze*).'

113. 'What Did You Do With  
Them?'

114. 'Buried Them On The  
River Bank Of Mother Maat?'

115. It Was A Staff Of Flint  
Called "Giver Of Breath".'

116. 'What Did You Do With  
The Firebrand And Pillar Of  
Faience (*Colored Earthen  
Ware With Tin Glaze*) After  
You Had Buried Them?'

117. 'I Called Out Over Them,  
I Dug Them Up,

118. I Quenched The Fire, I  
Broke The Pillar And Threw It  
Into A Canal.'



119. 'Come And Enter By This Door Of The Hall Of Justice, For You Know Us.'

120. 'We Will Not Let You Enter By Us,'

121. Say The Doorposts Of This Door, Unless You Tell Our Name.'

122. "'Plummet Of Truth" Is In Your Name.'

123. 'I Will Not Let You Enter By Me,

124. 'Says The Right-Hand Leaf Of This Door, 'Unless You Tell My Name.'

125. "'Scale-Pan Which Weighs Truth" Is Your Name.'

126. 'I Will Not Let You Enter By Me,' Says The Left-Hand Leaf Of The Door, Unless You Tell My Name.'

127. "'Scale-Pan Of Wine" Is Your Name.'

128. 'I Will Not Let You Pass By Me,' Says The Floor Of This Door, Unless You Tell My Name.'

129. "'Ox Of Father Geb Is Your Name.'

130. 'I Will Not Open To You,' Says The Doorbolt Of This Door,

131. 'Unless You Tell My Name.'

132. "'Toe Of His Mother Is Your Name.'

133. 'I Will Not Let You Enter By Me,' Says The Hasp Of This Door, 'Unless You Tell My Name.'

134. "Living Eve Of Father Sobk, Master Of Bakhu" Is Your Name.'

135. 'I Will Not Open To, You Says This Door, 'Unless You Tell My Name.'

136. "'Breast Of Father Shu Which He Placed As A Protection For Father Usir (Osiris)" Is Your Name.'

137. 'We Will Not Let You Enter By Us,'

138. Say The Cross-Timbers, 'Unless You Tell Our Names.'

139. "'Children Of Uraei" Are Your Names.'

140. 'In Will Not Open To You Nor Let You Enter By Me,'

141. Says The Doorkeeper Of This Door.



- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <p>142. 'Unless You Know My Name.'</p> <p>143. "'Ox Of Father Geb Is Your Name.'</p> <p>144. 'You Know Us; Pass By Us.'</p> <p>145. 'I Will Not Let You Tread On Me,' Says The Floor Of This Hall Of Justice.</p> <p>146. 'Why Not? I Am Pure.'</p> <p>147. 'Because I Do Not Know The Names Of Your Feet With Which You Would Tread On Me.</p> <p>148. Tell Them To Me.' 'Secret Image Of Ha" Is The Name Of The Right Foot;</p> <p>149. "Flower Of Mother Athyr (Hathor)" Is The Name Of My Left Foot.'</p> <p>150. 'You Know Us; Enter By Us.'</p> <p>151. 'I Will Not Announce You,' Says The Doorkeeper Of This Hall Of Justice, Unless You Tell My Names.'</p> <p>152. "'Knower Of Hearts, Searcher-Out Of Bodies" Is Your Name.'</p> <p>153. 'To Which Neter Shall I Announce You?'</p> | <p>154. 'To Him Who Is Now Present.</p> <p>155. Tell It To The Dragoman Of The Two Lands.'</p> <p>156. 'Who Is The Dragonian Of The Two Lands?'</p> <p>157. 'He Is Father Tehuti (Thoth).'</p> <p>158. 'Come!' Says Father Tehuti (Thoth).</p> <p>159. What Have You Come For?'</p> <p>160. 'I Have Come Here To Report.'</p> <p>161. 'What Is Your Condition?'</p> <p>162. 'I Am Pure From Evil, I Have Excluded Myself From The Quarrels Of Those Who Are Now Living, I Am Not Among Them.'</p> <p>163. 'To Whom Shall I Announce You?'</p> <p>164. You Shall Announce Me To Him Who See Roof Of Is Fire,</p> <p>165. Whose Walls Are Living Uraei, The Floor Is The Waters.'</p> <p>166. 'Who Is He?'</p> <p>167. "He Is Father Usir (Osiris). 'Proceed;</p> |
|--|---|



168. Behold, You Are Announced.

169. Your Bread Is The Sacred Eye,

170. Your Beer Is The Sacred Eye;

171. What Goes Forth At The Voice For You Upon Is The Sacred Eye.'

### *Scroll Seventy-Eight*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

### *One Hundred And Twenty-Six*

*(19 x 1)=19*

1. O You Four Baboon Who Sit In The Bow Of The Bark Of Father Ra,

2. Who Raise Up Truth To The Master Of All,

3. Who Judge Poor And Rich, Who Propitiate The Neteru With The Breath Of Your Mouth,

4. Who Give Neter's-Offering To The Neteru And Invocation-Offerings To The Kas (Spirits),

5. Who Live On Truth And Gulp Down Truth,

6. Whose Hearts Have No Lies, Who Detest Falsehood:

7. Expel My Evil, Grip Hold Of My Falsehood,

8. And I Will Have No Guilt In Respect Of You.

9. Grant That I May Open Up The Tomb, That I May Enter Into Rasta (Rosetjau - Name Of The Necropolis Of Giza Or Memphis, Also Passages In The Tomb Leading To The Other World),

10. And I May Pass By The Secret Portals Of The West.

11. There Shall Be Given To Me A Shens-Cake, A Jug Of Beer,

12. And A Fersen-Loaf (Persen-Loaf), Just Like Those Kas Spirits) Who Go In And



Out In Rasta (Rosetjau - Name Of The Necropolis Of Giza Or Memphis, Also Passages In The Tomb Leading To The Other World).

13. The Baboons Reply: Come So That We May Expel Your Evil And Grip Hold Of Your Falsehood Of Your Falsehood

14. So That The Dread Of You May Be On The Planet Ta (Earth),

15. And Dispel The Evil Which Was On You On .

16. Enter Into Rasta (Rosetjau - Name Of The Necropolis Of Giza Or Memphis, Also Passages In The Tomb Leading To The Other World), Pass By The Secret Portals Of The West,

17. And There Shall Be Given To You A Shens-Cake, Jug Of Beer,

18. And A Fersen-Loaf (Persen-Loaf), And You Shall Go In Out At Your Desire,

19. Just Like Those Favored Kas (Spirits) Who Are Summoned Daily Into The Horizon.

## *Scroll Seventy-Nine*

*In The Blessed And Holy Name Of The Great Neter Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut, Children Of The Majestic Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And Twenty-Seven -  
The Book Of  
Worshipping The  
Neteru Of The  
Caverns; What A Man  
Should Say There  
When He Reaches  
Them In Order To Go  
Into See This Neter In  
The Great Mansion Of  
The Duat*

$$(19 \times 2) = 38$$

1. The Book Of Worshipping The Neteru Of The Caverns;



2. What A Man Should Sat There When He Reaches Them In Order To Go In To See This Neter In The Great Mansion Of The Duat (Abode Of The Deceased). Greetings To You. Neteru Of The Caverns Which Are In The West Greetings To You,  
3. Door-Keeper Of The Duat (Abode Of The Deceased) Who Guard This Neter And Who Bring News To The Presence Of Father Usir (Osiris)!  
4. May You Be Alert, May You Have Power,  
5. May You Dispel Your Darkness, May You Guide \_\_\_\_ To Your Doors.  
6. May His Ba (Soul) Pass By Your Hidden Things, For He Is One Of You.  
7. May He Strike Evil Into Nak (Apophis, Nakhas),  
8. May His Wrongdoing Be Smitten Down In The West.  
9. You Are Triumphant Over Your Enemies,  
10. O Great Neter Who Are In Your Sun-Disk;

11. You Are Triumphant Over Your Enemies,  
12. O Father Usir (Osiris), Foremost Of The Westerners;  
13. You Are Triumphant, O \_\_\_\_,  
14. O \_\_\_\_, Over Your Enemies In Ilu "*The Sky Above*" And The Planet Ta (Earth) And In The Tribunals Of Every Neter And Every Netert.  
15. Father Usir (Osiris) Foremost Of The Westerners, Speaks In Front Of The Valley And He Is Justified In The Great Tribunal.  
16. O You Door-Keepers Who Guard Your Portals,  
17. Who Swallows Bas (Souls) And Who Gulp Down The Corpses Of The Dead  
18. Who Pass By You When They Are Allotted To The House Of Destruction,  
19. Who Cause That The Ba (Soul) Of Every Potent, Great,  
20. And Holy Spirit Shall Be Led Aright To The Place Of The Silent Land,  
21. Even He Who Is A Ba (Soul) Like Father Ra, Who Is



Praised And Like Father Usir  
(Osiris) Who Is Praised.]

May You Guide \_\_\_\_

22. May You Open The Portals  
For Him,

23. May The Planet Ta (Earth)  
Open Its Caverns To Him, May  
You Make Him Triumphant  
Over His Enemies.

24. So Shall He Give Gifts To  
Him On The Duat (Abode Of  
The Deceased);

25. He Shall Make The  
Head-Cloth Potent For Its  
Wearer Within The Hidden  
Chamber As The Image Of  
Horakhty "*Horus Of The  
Horizon*".

26. 'May The Ba (Soul) Of The  
Potent Ka (Spirit Self, Etheric  
Double) Be Led Aright;

27. How Mighty Is That Which  
Is I \_\_\_\_ His Hands!'

28. Say The Two Great And  
Mighty Neteru Concerning \_\_\_\_

29. They Rejoice Over Him  
Their Protection So That He  
May Live.

30. \_\_\_\_ Has Appeared As A  
Living One Who Is In Ilu "*The  
Sky Above*",

31. It Has Been Commanded  
To Him To Assume Hid Own  
Shape,

32. He Is Justified In The  
Tribunal, And The Gates Of Ilu  
"*The Sky Above*",

33. And The Netherworld Are  
Opened For Him As For Father  
Ra .

34. \_\_\_\_ Says: Open For Me  
The Gates Of The Planet Ta  
(Earth) And The Duat (Abode  
Of The Deceased),

35. For I Am The Ba (Soul) Of  
Father Usir (Osiris), And I Am  
At Peace Thereby.

36. I Pass By Their Courts,  
And They Give Praise When  
They See Me;

37. I Have Gone In Favored  
And I Have Come Out  
Beloved;

38. I Have Journeyed, And  
Fault Of Any Kind Has Been  
Found In Me.

### *Scroll Eighty*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter*



*Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And  
Twenty-Eight-  
Worshipping Father  
Usir (Osiris)*

$(19 \times 2) = 38$

1. Greetings To You, Father Usir Wennefer, The Cleared,
2. The Son Of Mother Nut!
3. You Are The First Born Son Of Father Geb,
4. The Great One Who Came Forth From Mother Nut;
5. Master In The Thinite Nome (Religious Center Of Upper Al Kham And Also The Capital);
6. Foremost Of The Westerners;
7. Master Of Abtu (Abydos - Ancient Town In Upper Al Kham, Sacred To Usir); Master Of Power, Greatly Majestic;

8. Master Of The Atef-Crown In Henensu (Heracleopolis Religious And Political Center On The West Bank In The Middle Al Kham Near Faiyum);
9. Master Of Might In The Thinite Nome (Religious Center Of Upper Al Kham And Also The Capital);
10. Owner Of A Tomb; Greatly Powerful In Fer-Usir "House Of Usir" (Busiris - City In The Central Delta Sacred To Usir);
11. Master Of Offerings And Multiple Of Festivals In Mendes (Religious Center In Central Delta).
12. Father Har (Horus) Exalts His Father Usir (Osiris) In Every Place Which Mother Aset (Isis)
13. The Netert And Her Sister Mother Nebthert (Nephthys) Protect;
14. Father Tehuti (Thoth) Speaks With His Great Incantation,
15. Which Are In His Body And Which Issue From His Mouth;



16. And Father Har's (Horus') Heart Is Made More Glad Than Those Of All The Neteru.
17. Raise Yourself Up, Father Har (Horus) Son Of Mother (Aset) Shout With Joy,
18. Father Usir (Horus), For I Have Come To You;
19. I Am Father Har (Horus), I Have Saved You Alive Today,
20. And There Are Invocation-Offerings Of Bread And Beer, Oxen And Fowl,
21. And All Good Things For Father Usir (Osiris);
22. I Will Smite Your Enemies For You,
23. For I Have Saved You From Them.
24. I And Father Har (Horus) In This Happy Daylight As One Who Appears In Glory With Your Power.
25. He Exalts You With Himself Today In Your Tribunal;
26. Shout For Joy, Father Usir (Osiris) For Your Ka (Self) Has Come To You,
27. Accompanying You, That You May Be Content In This Your Name Of Contented Ka (Self);
28. He Glorifies You In This Your Name Of 'Divine Spirit';
29. He Worships You In This Your Name Of Magician';
30. He Opens Up Paths For You In This Your Name Of Opener Of Paths.'
31. Shout With Joy, Father Usir (Osiris);
32. Take Your Mace And Your Staff, With Your Stairway Below You.
33. Control The Food Of The Neteru;
34. Control The Offerings Of Those Who Are In Their Tombs;
35. Give Your Greatness To The Neteru,
36. O You Whom The Great Neter Created.
37. May You Be With Them In Your Mummy-Form,
38. May You Collect Yourself Because Of All The Neteru, For You Have Heard The Voice Of Mother Maat Today.



*Recite An Offering-Formula  
To This Neter In The  
Wag-Festival.*

## *Scroll Eighty-One*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And  
Thirty- Another Chapter  
For Making A Ka  
(Spirit Self, Etheric  
Double) Worthy On  
The Birthday Of  
Father Usir (Osiris)  
And For Making A Ba  
(Soul) To Live  
Forever.*

*(19 x 6) = 114*

1. May Ilu "The Sky Above" Be Opened,
2. May The Planet Ta (Earth) Be Opened,
3. May The West Be Opened,
4. May The East Be Opened,
5. May The Chapel Of Upper Al Kham (Egypt) Be Opened,
6. May The Chapel Of Lower Al Kham (Egypt) Be Opened,
7. May The Chapel Of Lower Al Kham (Egypt) Be Opened,
8. May The Door Be Opened,
9. May The Eastern Portal Be Thrown Open For Father Ra,
10. When He Ascends From The Horizon.
11. May The Doors Of The Shadow Hour-Bark Be Opened For Him,
12. May The Portals Of The Daylight-Bark Be Thrown Open For Him,
13. May The Portals Of The Daylight-Bark Be Thrown Open For Him,
14. May He Breathe Father Shu,
15. May He Create Mother Tefnut,



- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 16. May Those Who Are In<br>The Suite Serve Him,  | 29. I Will Not Enter Into The<br>Lake Of Criminals,                                 |
| 17. May They Serve Me Like<br>Father Ra Daily.  | 30. I Will Not Be In The<br>Weakening Of Striking-Power,                            |
| 18. I Am A Follower Of Father<br>Ra,  | 31. I Will Not Fall, A Plunder,   |
| 19. Who Receives His<br>Firmament, The Neter  | 32. I Will Go In Among Those<br>Who Are Taken Before Him,                           |
| Occupies His Shrine,  | 33. Behind The<br>Slaughter-Block Of The  |
| 20. Father Har (Horus) Having<br>Approached His Master,                                     | Slaughterhouse Of Spod.   |
| 21. Whose Seats Are Secret,<br>Whose Shrine Is Pure,  | 34. Greetings To You, You<br>Squatting Neteru!                                      |
| 22. Messenger Of Neter To<br>Him Whom He Beloved.   | 35. The Seclusion Of The<br>Neter Is In Secrecy Of The                              |
| 23. I Am One Who Takes<br>Hold Of Mother Maat, Having<br>Presented Her Before Him;          | Arms Of Father Geb At<br>Daybreak;  |
| 24. I Am Who Knots The Cord<br>And Lashes His Shrine<br>Together.                           | 36. Who Is He Who Will Guide<br>The Great One?                                      |
| 25. What I Detest Is Storm,<br>And There Will Be No Heaping<br>Up Of Waters In My Presence, | 37. He Will Number The<br>Children In His Good Time,                                |
| 26. I Will Not Be Turned Back<br>Because Of Father Ra,                                      | 38. While Father Tehuti<br>(Thoth) Is In The Secret<br>Places;                      |
| 27. I Will Not Be Driven Off<br>By Whoever Acts With His<br>Hands,                          | 39. He Will Make Purity For<br>Him Who Counts The Myriads<br>Who Are To Be Counted, |
| 28. I Will Not Go Into The<br>Valley Of Darkness,   | 40. Who Opens Up The<br>Firmament And Dispels All<br>Cloudiness.                    |
|   | 41. I Have Reached Him In His<br>Place, I Grasp The Staff,                          |



42. I Receive The Head-Cloth  
For Father Ra,  
43. Whose Fair Movements  
Are Great.  
44. Father Har (Horus) Flames  
Up Around His Eye,  
45. And His Two Enneads Are  
About His Throne;  
46. If They Remove The Sore  
Pain Which He Suffers,  
47. Then Will I Remove The  
Pain,  
48. That I May Be Made  
Comfortable Thereby.  
49. I Will Open Up The  
Horizon Of Father Ra,  
50. And I Have Built His Ship  
'She Who Proceeds Happily';  
51. The Face Of Father Tehuti  
(Thoth) Will Be Made Bright  
For Me,  
52. And I Will Worship Father  
Ra,  
53. He Will Be Made Bright  
For Me,  
54. And I Will Worship Father  
Ra,  
55. He Will Harken To Me,  
For He Has Implanted An  
Obstacle On My Behalf  
Against My Enemies.

56. I Will Not Be Left Batless,  
57. I Will Not Be Turned Back  
From The Horizon, For I Am  
Father Ra.  
58. I Will Not Be Left Boatless  
In The Great Crossing By Him  
Whose Face Is On His Knee  
59. And Whose Hand Is Bent  
Down,  
60. Because The Name Of  
Father Is In My Body,  
61. His Dignity Is In My  
Mouth.  
62. So He Has Told Me, And I  
Hear His Word.  
63. Praise To You, Father Ra,  
64. Master Of The Horizon;  
65. Greetings To You For  
Whom The Children Of The  
Sun Are Pure,  
66. For Whom Ilu "*The Sky  
Above*" Is Controlled In The  
Great Moment When The  
Hostile Oarsmen Pass By.  
67. See, I Have Come Among  
Those Who Make Truth  
Known, Because I Am Far  
Away In The West;  
68. I Have Broken Up The



Storm Of Nak (Apophis, Nakhas), Double-Lion, A O Promised You.

69. See, I Have Come;

70. O You Who Are Before The Great Throne, Hearken To Me.

71. I Go Down Into Your Tribunal,

72. I Rescue Father Ra From Nak (Apophis, Nakhas) Every Daylight,

73. And There Is No One Who Can Attack Him,

74. For Those Who Are About Him Are Awake.

75. I Lay Hold Of The Writings,

76. I Receive Offerings, I Equip Father Tehuti (Thoth) With What Was Made For Him,

77. I Cause Truth To Circulate Over The Great Bark,

78. I Go Down Justified Into The Tribunal,

79. I Establish The Chaos-Neteru,

80. I Lead The Entourage,

81. I Grant To Them A Voyage In Utter Joy,

82. When The Crew Of Father Ra Goes Around About Following His Beauty,

83. Mother Maat Is Exalted So That She May Reach Her Master,

84. And Praise Is Given To The Master Of All.

85. I Take The Staff,

86. I Sweep Ilu "*The Sky Above*" With It,

87. And The Children Of The Sun, Give Me Praise As To Him Who Stands And Does Not Tire.

88. I Extol Father Ra In What He Has Made,

89. I Dispel Cloudiness, I See This Beauty,

90. I Display The Terror Of Him,

91. I Make His Oarsmen Firm,

92. When His Bark Travels Over The Ilu "*The Sky Above*" At Dawn.

93. I Am Their Great One Within His Eye,

94. Who Kneels At The Head Of The Great Bark Of Khefera (Khefri) "*Arising One*", An Incarnation Of Father Ra)



95. I Come Into Being,  
 96. I Am One Who Traverses  
 The Sky Above Towards The  
 West,  
 97. And Those Who Heap Up  
 The Air Stand Up In Joy;  
 98. They Have Taken The  
 Bow-Warp Of Father Ra From  
 His Crew  
 99. And Father Ra Traverses  
 The Sky Above Happily In  
 Peace By My Command;  
 100. I Will Not Be Driven  
 Away,  
 101. The Fiery Breath Of Your  
 Power Will Not Carry Me Off,  
 102. The Power Of Repulsion  
 In Your Mouth,  
 103. Will Not Walk On The  
 Paths Of Pestilence,  
 104. For To Fall Into It Is The  
 Detestation Of My Ba (Soul);  
 105. What I Detest Is The  
 Flood,  
 106. And It Shall Not Attack  
 Me.  
 107. I Go Aboard Your Bark,  
 108. I Occupy Your Seat,  
 109. I Receive My Dignity,  
 110. I Control The Paths Of  
 Father Ra And The Stars,

111. I Am He Who Drives Off  
 The Destructive One, Who  
 Comes At The Flame Of Your  
 Bark Upon The Great Plateau.  
 112. I Know Them By Their  
 Names,  
 113. And They Will Not Attack  
 Your Bark,  
 114. For I Am In It, And I Am  
 He Who Prepares The  
 Offerings.

*To Be Said Over A  
 Bark Of Father Ra Drawn In  
 Ochre On A Clean Place.*

*When You Have Placed  
 A Likeness Of This Ka (Spirit  
 Self, Etheric Double) In Front  
 Of It, You Shall Draw A  
 Shadow Hour-Bark On Its  
 Right Side And A  
 Daylight-Bark On Its Left Side.*

*There Shall Be Offered  
 To Them In Their Presence  
 Bread And Beer And All Good  
 Things On The Birthday Of  
 Father Usir (Osiris).*

*If This Is Done For  
 Him, His Ba (Soul) Will Live  
 Forever And He Will Not Die  
 Again.*



## *Scroll Eighty-Two*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*One-Hundred And  
Thirty-One- Chapter  
For Being In The  
Presence Of Father Ra*

*(19 x 2) = 38*

1. I Am That Father Ra,
2. Who Shines In The  
Shadow-Hour.
3. As For Anyone Who Is In  
His Suite
4. Or Who Lives In The Suite  
Of Father Tehuti (Thoth),
5. He Will Give Appearance,
6. In Glory To This Father Har  
(Horus)
7. If The Shadow-Hour And  
Joy To Me,

8. Because I Am One Of  
These,
9. And My Enemies Will Be  
Driven Off From The  
Entourage;
10. 6. I Am A Follower Of  
Father Ra Who Has Received  
His Firmament.
11. I Have Come To You, My  
Father Ra;
12. I Have Traveled In The Air,
13. I Have Summoned This  
Great Netert,
14. I Have Adorned The Neter  
Of Authority,
15. I Have Passed By That  
Destructive One Who Is In The  
Road To Father Ra,
16. And It Is Well With Me.
17. I Have Reached This Old  
One,
18. Who Is At The Limits Of  
The Great Netert,
19. I Lift Up Your Ba (Soul)  
When You Have Become  
Strong,
20. And My Ba (Soul) Is In  
The Read Of You,
21. When I Have Passed By  
That Destructive,



22. One Who Is On The Road  
To Father Ra,  
23. And It Is Well With Me.  
24. I Have Reached This Old  
One,  
25. Who Is At The Limits Of  
The Horizon,  
26. Whom I Have Driven Off.  
27. I Take Possession Of The  
Great Netert,  
28. I Lift Up Your Ba (Soul),  
29. When You Have Become  
Strong,  
30. And My Ba (Soul) Is In  
Dread Of You And The Awe  
Of You;  
31. I Am He Who Enforces  
The Commands Of Father Ra  
In Ilu "The Sky Above".  
32. Greetings To You, Great  
Neter In The East Of Ilu "The  
Sky Above"!  
33. I Go Abroad Your Bark, O  
Father Ra;  
34. I Pass By As A Divine  
Falcon,  
35. I Give Orders, I Smite With  
My Scepter And Govern With  
My Staff.  
36. I Go Aboard Your Bark,  
Or Father Ra, In Peace;

37. I Navigate In Peace To The  
Beautiful West,  
38. And Father Atum Speaks  
To Me.

*[Note: The Remainder Of  
This Chapter Is Too Corrupt  
To Yield An Intelligible Text. ];*

### *Scroll Eighty-Three*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And  
Thirty-Five- Another  
Chapter To Be Said  
When The Moon Is  
New On The First  
Daylight Of The Month*

*(9 x 1) = 9*



1. Open, O Cloudiness!
2. The Bread Of Father Ra Is Covered,
3. And Father Har (Horus) Proceeds Happily Every Daylight,
4. And Even He The Great Of Shape And Weighty Of Striking Power,
5. Who Dispel Bleariness Of Eye With His Fiery Breath,
6. Behold, O Father Ra,
7. I Have Come Voyaging For I Am One Of These Four Neteru Who Are At The Side Of Ilu "The Sky Above",
8. And I Show You Him Who Is Present By Daylight.
9. Make Your Cable Fast For There Is No Opposition To You.

*As For Him Who Knows This Chapter, He Will Be Worthy Ka (Spirit Self, Etheric Double) In The Neter's Domain, And He Will Not Die Again In The Realm Of The Dead, And He Will Eat In The Presence Of Father Usir (Osiris).*

*As For Him Who Knows It On The Planet Ta (Earth), He Will Be Like Father Tehuti (Thoth), He Will Be Worshipped By The Living, He Will Not Fall To The Power Of The Master Or The Hot Rage Of Mother Bastet, And He Will Proceed To A Very Happy Old Age.*

### *Scroll Eighty-Four*

*In The Blessed And Holy Name Of The Great Neter Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut, Children Of The Majestic Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And Thirty-Six A-  
Another Chapter For Making*

*A Spirit Worthy On The Festival Of The Sixth Daylight*



$(19 \times 2) = 38$

1. Behold The Starry Sky Above Is In Anu (Heliopolis),
2. And The Children Of The Sun Are In Kheraha (Religious Center South Of Cairo).
3. The Neter Is Born, His Fillet Is Bound On, His Oar Is Grasped,
4. And \_\_\_\_ Gives Judgment With Them In The Lotus-Bark
5. In It Which Has Lotus-Flowers On Its Ends;
6. \_\_\_\_ Ascends To The Ilu "The Sky Above",
7. \_\_\_\_ Sails In It To Mother Nut, He Sails In It With Father Ra,
8. He Sails In It With Apes,
9. He Repels The Waves Which Are Over Yonder Polar Region Of Mother Nut At That Stairway Of Sebeg (The Planet Mercury As A Neter).
10. Father Geb And Mother Nut Are Happy,
11. There Is Repeated The Renewed And Rejuvenated

Name Of Wennefer, Father Ra Is His Power,

12. Wenti (Name Of The Sun God) Is What He Is Called;

13. 'You Are Abundance, The Greatest Of The Neteru, Widespread Of Sweet Savor Among All Those Who Are Not Ignorant Of You.

14. Your War-Shout Is Harsh, O Swiftest Of The Ennead (Nine Neteru),

15. You Being Stronger, More Souled,

16. And More Effective Than The Neteru Of Upper And Lower Al Kham (Egypt) And Their Powers.

17. May You Grant That \_\_\_\_ Be Great And Mighty In Ilu "The Sky Above"

18. Just As You Are Greatest Of The Neteru;

19. May You Save Him From Anything That Those Who Hunt With Yonder Adversary  
20. May Do Against Him.

21. May His Heart Be Valiant,

22. May You Make \_\_\_\_ Mightier Than All The Neteru,



23. The Kas (Spirits) And The Dead.'

24. \_\_\_\_ Is Mighty, The Master Of Might;

25. \_\_\_\_ Is The Master Of Righteousness, Whom Wadjet (Serpent-Netert) Made;

26. \_\_\_\_'s Protection Is The Protection Of Father Ra In Ilu "*The Sky Above*".

27. May You Permit \_\_\_\_ To Pass Into Your Bark, O Father Ra, In Peace;

28. Prepare A Path For \_\_\_\_ Who Navigates The Bark,

29. For \_\_\_\_'s Protection Is Its Protection.

30. \_\_\_\_ Is He Who Daily Lives Off The Aggressor Against Father Ra;

31. \_\_\_\_ Has Come Like Father Har (Horus) Into The Holy Place Of The Horizon Of Ilu "*The Sky Above*";

32. \_\_\_\_ Is He Who Makes Father Known At The Gates,

33. And The Neteru Who Meet \_\_\_\_ Rejoice Over Him, For Greatness Of A Neter In On \_\_\_\_

34. The Destroyer Will Not Attack Him,. The Keepers Of The Gates Will Not Ignore Him.

35. \_\_\_\_ Is He Whose Face Is Hidden Within The Great Mansion, Even He The Master Of The Neter's Shrine;

36. \_\_\_\_ Is He Who Dispatches The Words Of The Neteru To Father Ra;

37. \_\_\_\_ Has Come That He May Report Business To Its Master;

38. \_\_\_\_ Is Stout Of Heart And Weighty Of Action Among Those Who Prepare Offerings.

*To Be Recited Over A An Image Of This Ka (Spirit Self, Etheric Double) Placed In This Bark, You Being Cleansed, Purified, And Sensed In The Presence Of Father Ra, With Bread, Beer, Roast Meat, And Ducks;*

*It Means That He Will Be Conveyed In The Bark Of Father Ra.*

*As For Any Spirit For Whom This Is Done, He Will*



*Be Among The Living, And He  
Will Never Perish.*

*He Will Be A Holy  
Neter, And Nothing Evil Shall  
Ever Harm Him;*

*He Will Be A Potent  
Spirit In The West, And He  
Will Not Die Again.*

*He Will Eat And Drink  
In The Presence Of Father  
Usir (Osiris) Every Daylight;*

*He Will Be Admitted  
With The Kings Of Upper Al  
Kham (Egypt) And The Kings  
Of Lower Al Kham (Egypt)  
Every Daylight,*

*He Will Drink Water  
From The Stream,*

*He Will Go Out Into  
The Daylight Like Father Har  
(Horus), He Will Live And Be  
Like A Neter, And He Will Be  
Worshipped By The Living  
Like Father Ra Every  
Daylight.*

*A Matter A Million  
Times True.*

*Scroll Eighty-Five*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And  
Thirty-Six B -  
Chapter For Sailing  
The Great Bark  
Of Father Ra For  
Passing Over The  
Circle Of Fire*

*(19 x 1 )=19*

1. This Is The Fire Which  
Shines Behind Father Ra And  
Which Is Concentrated Behind  
Him;
2. The Storm Is Afraid Of The  
Shinning And Splendid Behind  
Him;
3. The Storm Is Afraid Of The  
Shining And Splendid Bark Of  
Father Ra.



4. I Have Come With Him  
Whose Face Is Wiped Into His  
Sacred Lake.

5. I Have Seen Him Who  
Attains To Righteousness,

6. Who Has Falled Among  
Those Whose Forms Are Holy,  
Who Are In Sarcophagi;

7. And The Reed-Dwellers Are  
Many.

8. I Have Looked There, And  
We Rejoice;

9. Their Great Ones Are In Joy  
And Their Little Ones Are In  
Happiness.

10. A Path Is Made For Me At  
The Head Of The Sacred Bark,

11. And I Am Lifted Up As  
The Sun-Disk;

12. I Am Bright In Its Sunshine

13. Down On Your Faces, You  
Evil Snakes!

14. Let Me Pass, For I Am A  
Mighty One, Master Of The  
Mighty Ones;

15. I Am A Noble Of The  
Master Of Righteousness,  
Whom Wadjet (Serpent -  
Netert) Made.

16. My Protection Is The  
Protection Of Father Ra.

17. See, I Am He Who Went  
Round About In The Field Of  
Offerings Of The Two Lands;

18. A Greater Neter Than You,  
19. Who Reckons Up His  
Enneads (Nine Neteru) Among  
Those Who Give Offerings.

### *Scroll Eighty-Six*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And  
Thirty-Seven A-  
Chapter For Four  
Torches For The  
Ceremonies Which Are  
Carried Out For A Ka  
(Spirit Self)*

*(19 x 4) = 76*



1. You Shall Make Four Basins Of Clay Beaten Up With Incense And Filled With Milk Of A White Cow;
2. The Torches Are To Be Quenched In Them.
3. The Torch Come To Your Ka (Spirit Self), O Father Usir (Osiris),
4. Foremost Of The Westerners,  
And The Torch Comes To Ka (Spirit Self), O \_\_\_\_.
5. There Comes He Who Promises The After The Daylight;
6. There Come The Two Sisters Of Father Ra;
7. There Comes She Who Was Manifested In Abtu (Abydos-Ancient Town In Upper Al Kham, Sacred To Usir),
8. For I Cause It To Come, Even That Eye Of Father Har (Horus) Which Was Foretold Before You,
9. O Father Usir (Osiris), Foremost Of The Westerners.
10. It Is Safe In Your Outer Chamber,
11. Having Appeared On Your Brow,
12. For It Was Foretold Before You,
13. O \_\_\_\_, And It Is Safe On Your Brow.
14. The Eye Of Father Har (Horus) Is Your Protection,
15. O Father Usir (Osiris), Foremost Of The Westerners;
16. It Spreads Its Protection Over You,
17. It Fells All Your Enemies Have Indeed Falled To You.
18. The Eyes Of Father Har (Horus) Is Your Protection,
19. O \_\_\_\_, It Spreads Its Protection Over You,
20. It Fells All Your Enemies For You, And Your Enemies Have Indeed Fallen To You.
21. To Your Ka (Spirit Self, Etheric Double),
22. O Father Usir (Osiris), Foremost Of The Westerners!
23. The Eye Of Father Har (Horus) Is Your Protection;
24. It Spreads Its Protection Over You,
25. It Fells All Your Enemies For You,



26. And Your Enemies Have  
Indeed Fallen To You.
27. To Your Ka (Spirit Self,  
Etheric Double),
28. O \_\_\_\_! The Eye Of Father  
Har (Horus) Is Your  
Protection;
29. It Spreads Its Protection  
Over You,
30. It Fells All Your Enemies  
For You,
31. And Your Enemies Have  
Indeed Falled To You.
32. The Eye Of Father Har  
(Horus) Come Intact And  
Shining Like Father Ra In The  
Horizon;
33. It Covers Up The Powers  
Of Nebty (Set) Who Would  
Possess It,
34. For It Is He Who Would  
Fetch It For Himself,
35. And It Is Hot Against Him  
When He Is At The Intact Eye  
Of Father Har (Horus),
36. Eat The Food Of Your  
Body, Possessing It, And  
Worship It.
37. May The Four Torches Go  
In To Your Ka (Self),
38. O Father Usir (Osiris),  
Foremost Of The Westerners;
39. May The Four Torches Go  
In To Your Ka (Self), O \_\_\_\_.
40. O You Children Of Father  
Har (Horus), Father Imsety,  
Father Hapi, Father Duanutef,  
Father Qebehsenuf,
41. As You Spread Your  
Protection Over Your Father  
Usir (Osiris),
42. Foremost Of The  
Westerners,
43. So Spread Your Protection  
Over \_\_\_\_ As When You  
Removed The Impediment  
From Father Usir (Osiris),
44. Foremost Of The  
Westerners,
45. So That He Might Live  
With The Neteru
46. And, Drive Nebty (Set)  
From Him; As When At Dawn  
Father Har (Horus) Became  
Strong,
47. That He Himself Might  
Protect His Father Usir (Osiris)
48. When Wrong Was Done  
To You Father Ra,
49. When You Drove Nebty  
(Set) Off.



50. To Your Ka (Spirit Self, Etheric Double), Father Usir (Osiris),

51. Foremost Of The Westerners!

52. The Eye Of Father Har (Horus) Is Your Protector,

53. Which Spreads Its Protection Over You;

54. It Fells All Your Enemies For You,

55. And Your Enemies Have Indeed Fallen To You.

56. Remove The Impediment From \_\_\_\_.

57. That He May Live With Neteru;

58. Smite The Enemies Of \_\_\_\_ And Protect \_\_\_\_

59. When Wrong Is Done To \_\_\_\_

60. And May You Drive Nebty (Set) Off.

61. To Your Ka (Spirit Self, Etheric Double), \_\_\_\_!

62. The Eye Of Father Har (Horus) Is Your Protector,

63. It Fells All Your Enemies For You,

64. And Your Enemies Have Indeed Fallen To You.

65. Father Usir (Osiris), Foremost Of The Westerners,

66. Is He Who Causes A Torch, To Be Bright

67. Or The Potent Bas (Souls) In Henensu (Heracleopolis Religious And Political Center

68. On The West Bank In The Middle Al Kham Near Faiyum);

69. May You Make The Living Ba (Soul) Of \_\_\_\_ Strong With

His Torch,

70. So That He May Not Be Repelled Nor Driven Off From

The Torch,

71. So That He May Not Be Repelled Nor Driven Off From

The Portals Of The West.

72. Then There Will Be Brought In To Him His Bread,

Beer,

73. And Clothing Among The Possessors Of Offering;

74. You Will Send Up Thanks For Power,

75. For \_\_\_\_ Will Be Restored To His True Shape,

76. His True Neter-Like Form.

*To Be Spoken Over  
Four Torches Of Red Linen  
Smeared With Best Quality*



*Libyan Oil In The Hands Of  
Four Men On Whose Arms Are  
Inscribed The Names Of The  
Children Of Father Har  
(Horus).*

*They Are To Be Lighted  
In Broad Daylight, In Order  
To Give This Spirit Power  
Over The Imperishable Stars.*

*As For Him Whom This  
Incantation Is Recited,*

*He Will Never Perish,  
His Ba (Soul) Shall Live  
Forever, And This Torch Shall  
Strengthen His Spirit Like  
Father Usir (Osiris), Foremost  
Of The Westerners.*

*A Matter A Million  
Time True.*

*Beware Greatly Lest  
You Do This Before Anyone  
Except Yourself, With Your  
Father Or Your Son, Because  
It Is A Great Secret Of The  
West, A Secret Image Of The  
Duat (Abode Of The  
Deceased), Since The Neteru,  
Kas (Spirits), And Dead See It  
As The Shape Of The Foremost  
Of The Westerners.*

*He Will Be Mighty Like  
This Neter, And You Shall  
Cause This Incantation Of  
These Four Torches To Be  
Recited For Him Every  
Daylight, So That His Image  
Shall Be Made To Arrive At  
Every Gate Of These Seven  
Gates Of Father Usir (Osiris).*

*It Means Being A  
Neter, Having Power In The  
Company Of The Neteru And  
Kas (Spirits) For Ever And  
Ever, And Entering Into The  
Secret Portals Without His  
Being Turned Away From  
Father Usir (Osiris) Being  
Turned Away;*

*He Shall Not Be  
Arrested Or Left Out On The  
Daylight Of Judgment When  
He Who Is Detestable To  
Father Usir (Osiris) Will  
Suffer. A True Matter.*

*You Shall Recite This  
Writing When This Writing Is  
Pure, Made Worthy, And  
Cleansed, And When His  
Mouth Is Opened With A Wand  
Worthy, And Cleansed, And*



*When His Mouth Is Opened  
With A Wand Of Iron.*

*This Text Was Copied When It  
Was Found In Writing By The  
Master's Son Hordedef, Being  
What He Found In A Secret  
Chest Written In The Neter's  
Own Hand In The Temple Of  
Wenut (Religious Center Near  
Hermopolis), Mistress Of  
Wenut (A Hare-Netert), When  
He Was Traveling Upstream  
Inspecting The Temples In The  
Fields And Mounds Of The  
Neteru.*

*What Is Done Is A  
Secret Of The Duat Belonging  
To The Mysteries Of The Duat,  
A Secret Image In The Neter's  
Domain.*

### *Scroll Eighty-Seven*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

### *One Hundred And Thirty-Seven B - Chapter For Kindling A Torch For \_*

*(9 x 1) = 9*

1. The Bright Eye Of Father Har (Horus) Comes, The Glorious Eye Of Father Har (Horus) Comes;
2. Welcome, O You Who Shine In The Horizon.
3. It Drives Off The Powers Of Nebty (Set) From Upon The Feet Of Him Who Brings It.
4. It Is Nebty (Set) Who Would Take Possession Of It,
5. But Its Heat Is Against Him; The Torch Comes.
6. When Well It Arrive?
7. It Comes Now, Traversing The Sky Above Behind Father Ra On The Hands Of Your Two Sisters, O Father Ra.
8. Live, Live, O Eye Of Father Har (Horus) With The Great Hall!



9. Live, Live O Eye Of Father  
Har (Horus), For He Is The  
Pillar Of-His-Mother Priest.

### *Scroll Eighty-Eight*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And  
Thirty-Eight- Chapter  
For Entering Into Abtu  
(Abydos) And Being In  
The Suite Of Father  
Usir (Osiris)*

*(19 x 1) = 19*

1. O You Neteru Who Are In  
Abtu (Abydos-Ancient Town  
In Upper Al Kham, Sacred To  
Usir),  
2. The Whole And Complete  
Company,

3. Come Joyfully To Meet Me,  
4. And See My Father Usir  
(Osiris) Whom I Have  
Recognized

5. And From Whom I Have  
Come Forth.

6. I Am Har (Horus), Master  
Of The Black Land And The  
Red Land,

7. I Have Taken Possession  
Entirely Of Him Who Cannot  
Be Conquered,

8. Whose Eye Is Victorious  
Over Enemies, Who Protects  
His Father,

9. Who Is Saved From The  
Floodwaters And Also His  
Mother (Aset);

10. Who Smites His Enemies,  
Who Drives Away The Robber  
Thereby,

11. Who Counters The  
Strength Of The Destructive  
One;

12. Master Of The Multitudes,  
Monarch Of The Two Lands,

13. Who Smoothly Takes  
Possession Of His Father's  
House.

14. I Have Been Judged And I  
Have Been Cleared,



15. I (Har) Have Power Over  
My Enemies,

16. I (Har) Get The Better Of  
Those Who Would Harm Me,

17. My Strength Is My  
Protection.

18. I Am The Son Of Father  
Usir (Osiris),

19. My Father Is In His Own  
Place, His Body Is In His Bier.

### *Scroll Eighty-Nine*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And  
Forty- Book To Be  
Recited In The Second  
Month Of Winter, Last  
Daylight, When The  
Second Month Of  
Winter, Last Daylight*

*(19 x 2) = 38*

1. The Mighty One Appears,  
The Horizon Shines,

2. Father Atum Appears On  
The Smell Of His Censing,

3. The Sunshine-Neter Has  
Risen In Ilu "The Sky Above",

4. The Mansion Of The  
Pyramidion Is In Joy And All  
Its Inmates Are Assembled,

5. A Voice Calls Out Within  
The Shrine, Shouting  
Reverberates Around The Duat  
(Abode Of The Deceased),

6. Obeisance Is Done At The  
Utterance Of Father  
Atum-Horakhty

7. His Majesty Gives A  
Command To The Ennead  
(Nine Neteru) Attendant On  
His Majesty,

8. For His Majesty Is Happy In  
Contemplating The Sacred  
Eye:

9. 'Behold My Body To Which  
Protection Has Been Given

10. And All My Members Have  
Been Made To Flourish.'

11. His Majesty's Utterance  
Goes Forth,



12. His Eye Rests In Its Place  
Upon Majesty In This Fourth  
Hour Of The Shadow Hour,

13. And The Land Is Happy In  
The Second Month Of Winter,  
Last Daylight.

14. The Majesty Of The Sacred  
Eye Is In Front Of The Ennead  
(Nine Neteru),

15. His Majesty Shines As On  
The First Occasion And The  
Sacred Eye Is In His Head;

16. Father Atum, The Sacred  
Eye, Father Shu, Father Geb,  
Father Usir (Osiris), Nebty  
(Set), And Father Har (Horus),  
Mont, Bah, Father Ra The  
Everlasting,

17. Father Tehuti (Thoth) Who  
Travels Eternity,

18. Mother Nut, Mother Aset  
(Isis), Mother Nebthet  
(Nephthys), Mother Athyr  
(Hathor),

19. The Victorious, The Two  
Songstress-Netertu, Mother  
Maat, Father Anubu (Anubis),  
Of The Land, Born Of Eternity,

20. And The Ba (Soul) Of  
Mendes (Religious Center In  
Central Delta):

21. When The Sacred Eye Has  
Been Reckoned Up In The  
Presence Of The Master Of  
This Land,

22. And It Stands Complete  
And Content,

23. These Neteru Are Joyful  
On This Daylight;

24. Their Hands Support It,

25. And The Festival Of All  
The Neteru Is Celebrated.

26. They Say: Greetings To  
You And Praise To Father Ra!

27. The Crew Navigates The  
Sacred Bark ,

28. And Nak (Apophis,  
Nakhas) Is Felled.

29. Greetings To You And  
Praise To Father Ra!

30. The Shape Of Khepera  
(Khefri) "Arising One", Has  
Been Brought Into Being.

31. Greetings To You And  
Praise To Father Ra!

32. Rejoice Over Him,

33. For His Enemies Have  
Been Driven Off.

34. Greetings To You

35. And Praise To Father Ra!

36. The Heads Of The Children  
Of Impotence (Evil Spirits),



37. Have Been Removed.

*Them, He Will Be Raised Up  
In The Neter's Domain.*

38. Worship To You And  
Praise To \_\_\_\_!

*As For Him Who Utters*

*To Be Spoken Over A  
Sacred Of Real Lapis-Lazuli  
Or Carnelian, Decorated With  
Gold;*

*This Incantation, Also The  
Offerings When The Sacred  
Eye Is Complete: Four The  
Sacred Eye And Four For  
These Neteru, Each One Of  
Them; Five Good Loaves Of  
White Bread, Five Cones Of  
Incense, Five Thin Flat  
Biscuits, One Basket Of  
Incense, One Basket Of Fruit,  
And One Of Roast Meat.*

*There Shall Be Offered  
To It Everything Good And  
Pure Before It When Father Ra  
Shows Himself In The Second  
Month, Last Daylight;*

*And There Shall Be  
Made Another Eye Of Jasper  
Which Is To Be Placed For A  
Man On Every Member Which  
He Wishes.*

### *Scroll Ninety*

*He Who Utters This  
Incantation Will Be In The  
Bark Of Father Ra When It Is  
Taken Out With These Neteru,  
And He Will Be Like One Of  
Them, He Will Be Raised Up  
In The Neter's Domain.*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*As For Him Who Utters  
This Incantation, Also The  
Offerings When The Sacred  
Eye Is Complete: Four  
Braziers For The Sacred Eye  
And Four For These Neteru,  
And He Will Be Like One Of*

*One Hundred And  
Forty-One- Book  
Which A Man Should  
Recite For His Father  
And Son: It Is An*



*Utterance For The  
Festivals Of The West.  
It Means That He Will  
Be Deemed Worthy  
By And By The  
Neteru And That He  
Will Be With Them.  
To Be Spoken On The  
Daylight Of Festival Of  
The Moon.*

*(19 x 3) = 57*

1. An Offering Of Bread And Beer, Oxen And Fowl, Roast Meat
2. And Incense On The Fire To Father Usir (Osiris),
3. Foremost Of The Westerners;
4. To Father Ra -Horakhty;
5. To Father Nun;
6. To Mother Maat; To The Bark Of Father Ra;
7. To Father Atum;
8. To The Great Ennead (Nine Neteru;

9. To The Lesser Ennead (Nine Neteru;
10. To Father Har (Horus), Master Of The Wereret-Crown (White Crown Of Upper Al Kham (Egypt);
11. To Father Shu;
12. To Mother Tefnut;
13. To Father Geb;
14. To Mother Nut; To Mother Aset (Isis);
15. To Mother Nebthet (Nephthys);
16. To The Mansion Of Kas, The Mistress Of All;
17. To The Storm In Ilu "The Sky Above" Which Bears The Neter Aloft;
18. To Silent Land And Her Who Dwells In Its Place;
19. To Her Chemmis (The Hidden Place In The Delta Where Horus Was Reared), The Noble Divine Lady;
20. To Her Who Is Greatly Beloved, The Red-Haired;
21. To Her Who Protects In Life, The Parti-Colored;
22. To Her Whose Name Has Power In Her Craft; To The Bull, The Male Of The Herd;



23. To The Good Power, The Good Steering-Oar Of The Northern Ilu "Sky Above";

24. To The Wanderer Who Guides The Two Lands, The Good Steering-Oar Of The Western Ilu "Sky Above";

25. To The Sunshine-Neter Who Dwells In The Mansion Of Images, The Good Steering-Oar Of The Eastern Ilu "Sky Above";

26. To Him Who Dwells In The Mansion Of The Red Ones, The Good Steering-Oar Of The Southern Ilu "Sky Above";

27. To Father Imsety; To Father Hapy; To Father Duamutef;

28. To Father Qebhsenuf; To The Southern Conclave;

29. To The Northern Conclave;

30. To The Shadow Hour-Bark;

31. To The Daylight-Bark;

32. To Father Tehuti (Thoth);

33. To The Southern Neteru;

34. To The Northern Neteru;

35. To The Western Neteru;

36. To The Eastern Neteru;

37. To The Squatting Neteru;  
38. To The Neteru Of The Offerings;

39. To The Fer-Wer (National Shrine Of Upper Al Kham); To The Fer-Neser (National Shrine Of Lower Al Kham); To The Neteru Of The Mounds;

40. To The Neteru For The Horizon;

41. To The Neteru Of The Fields;

42. To The Neteru Of The Houses;

43. To The Neteru Of The Thrones;

44. To The Southern Roads;

45. To The Western Road;

46. To The Northern Roads;

47. To The Eastern Roads;

48. To The Western Roads;

49. To The Gates Of The Duat (Abode Of The Deceased);

50. To The Portals Of The Duat (Abode Of The Deceased);

51. To The Secret Doors;

52. To The Secret Gates;

53. To The Keepers Of The Doors Of The Duat (Abode Of The Deceased);



54. To Those Who Utter Cries;  
55. To The Guardians Of The  
Deserts Who Display Kindly  
Faces;

56. To Those Of The Heat  
Who Give Fire;

57. To Those Of The Braziers;  
To Those Who Open Up And  
Quench The Flame Of Fire In  
The West.

*Of The Text Is As  
Follows*

*(19 x 3) = 57*

### *Scroll Ninety One*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And  
Forty-Four- (Note:  
The First Part Of This  
Chapter, The Description  
Of The Gates, Occur In A  
Slightly Different From In  
The Ani Papyrus As  
Chapter 147 The Remainder*

1. O You Gates, O You Who  
Keep The Gates Because Of  
Father Usir (Osiris),

2. O You Who Guard Them  
And Who Report The Affairs  
Of The Two Lands To Father  
Usir (Osiris) Every Daylight:

3. I Know You And I Know  
Your Names;

4. I Was Born In Rasta  
(Rosetjau - Name Of The  
Necropolis Of Giza Or  
Memphis, Also Passages In  
The Tomb Leading To The  
Other World),

5. And The Power Of The  
Master Of The Horizon Was  
Given To Me.

6. I Was Ennobled In Fe (A  
City United With Def To Form  
A Predynastic Capital And Of  
Lower Al Kham) Like The  
Priest Of Father Usir (Osiris);

7. I Receive Food In Rasta  
(Rosetjau - Name Of The



Necropolis Of Giza Or Memphis, Also Passages In The Tomb Leading To The Other World,) And Lead The Neteru In The Horizon In The Suite About Father Usir (Osiris);

8. I Am One Of Them As One Who Leads Them.

9. I Am A Ka (Spirit Self, Etheric Double), A Master Of Kas (Spirits), A Ka (Spirit Self, Etheric Double) Who Acts.

10. I Am One Who Celebrates The Monthly Festival And Announces The Half-Monthly Festival,

11. I Go Round About Bearing The Fiery Eye Of Father Har (Horus),

12. Which The Hand Of Father Tehuti (Thoth) Bears, On The When He Crosses Ilu "*The Sky Above*" In Vindication.

13. I Pass By In Peace,

14. I Sail In The Bark Of Father Ra, And My Protection Is The Protection Of The Bark Of Father Ra.

15. Mine Is A Name Greater Than Yours,

16. Mightier Than Yours Upon The Road Of Righteousness;

17. I Detest Any Deduction, For My Protection Is The Protection Of Father Har (Horus),

18. The First-Born Of Father Ra, Whom His Will Created.

19. I Will Not Be Arrested,

20. I Will Not Be Driven Off Fro M The Gates Of Father Usir (Osiris),

21. I Am Who Equips The Double Lion,

22. One Who Is Purified Daily In The Suite Of Father Usir (Osiris),

23. Foremost Of The Westerners.

24. My Lands Are In The Field Of Offerings Among The Wise Ones,

25. Among Those Whose Serve Me In The Presence Of Father Tehuti (Thoth) And Among Those Who Make Offerings.

26. Father Anubu (Anubis) Has Commanded Those Who Are Among The Offerings,



27. That My Offerings Shall Be  
In Possession,

28. And They Shall Not Be  
Taken From Me By Those  
Who Are Among The  
Plunderers.

29. I Have Come Like Father  
Har (Horus) Into The Holy  
Place Of The Horizon Of Ilu  
*"The Sky Above"*;

30. I Announce Father Ra At  
The Gates Of The Horizon,

31. The Neteru Are Joyful At  
Meeting Me,

32. And The Costly Stones Of  
The Neteru Are On Me.

33. The Destructive One Shall  
Not Attack Me,

34. And Those Who Keep  
Their Gates Shall Not Be  
Ignorant Of Me.

35. I Am One Whose Face Is  
Hidden Within The Great  
Mansion, The Upper Place,

36. The Shrine Of The Neter,

37. And I Have Reached There

38. After The Purification Of  
Mother Athyr (Hathor).

39. I Am One Who Creates A  
Multitude,

40. Who Raises Up Truth To  
Father Ra,

41. And Who Destroys The  
Might Of Nak (Apophis,  
Nakhas);

42. I Am One Who Opens Up  
The Firmament,

43. Who Drives Off The  
Storm,

44. Who Makes Up The  
Firmament, Who Drives Off  
The Storm,

45. Who Makes The Crew Of  
Father Ra Alive,

46. And Who Raises Up  
Offerings To The Place Where  
They Are.

47. I Have Caused The Sacred  
Bark

48. To Make Its Fair Voyages;

49. A Way Is Prepared For Me,

50. That I May Pass On It.

51. My Face Is That Of A  
Great One,

52. My Hinder-Parts Are The  
Double Crown,

53. I Am A Possessor Of  
Power.

54. I Am Content In  
The Horizon,



55. And I Am Joyful At Felling You.

56. O You Who Are Awake,

57. Prepare A Path For Your Master Usir (Osiris).

*To Be Recited Over These Direction Which Are In Writing, And Which Are To Be Inscribed In Ochre With The Two Companies Of The Bark Of Father Ra.*

*Offer To Them Foodstuffs, Poultry, And Incense In Their Presence.*

*It Means That A Ka (Spirit) Will Be Made To Live And Be Given Power Over These Neteru; It Means That He Will Not Be Driven Off Or Turned Away At The Portals Of The Duat (Abode Of The Deceased).*

*You Shall Make Recitation Over An Image Of This Ka (Spirit Self, Etheric Double) In Their Presence, And He Will Be Permitted To Arrive At Every Gate According To What Is Written, And Make Offering To Each Of Them With A Foreleg,*

*Head, Heart, And Side Of A Red Bull And Four Bowls Of Blood, Not Leaving Out A Heart Of The Costly Stone; Sixteen White Loaves, Eight Persen-Cakes, Eighteen Shens - Cakes, Eight Khenef - Loaves, Eight Hebment - Loaves, Eight Measures Of Beer, Eight Bowls Of Grain, Four Clay Basins Filled With Milk Of A White Cow, Green Herbs, Fresh Moringa-Oil, Green And Black Eye-Paint, First Quality Unguent And Incense On The Fire.*

*To Be Recited And Erased, Item By Item, After Reciting These Directions, Four Hours Of The Daylight Having Passed, And Taking Great Care As To The Position (Of The Sun) In Ilu "The Sky Above".*

*You Recite This Book Without Letting Anyone See It; It Means That The Movements Of A Ba (Spirit) Will Be Extended In Ilu "The Sky Above", On And In The Neter's Domain, Because It*



*Will Be More Beneficial To A Spirit Than Anything Which Is Done For Him, And What Is Needed Will Be At Hand This Daylight.*

*A Matter A Million Times True.*

*[Note The Version Of This Chapter That Appears In The Papyrus Of Ani Includes Only Ten Portals. The Full Version Includes 21 Portals, The Remaining Eleven Of Which Follow.]*

## *Scroll Ninety Two*

*In The Blessed And Holy Name Of The Great Neter Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut, Children Of The Majestic Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And Forty-Six - Here Begin The Chapters For Entering The Mysterious Portals Of The House Of Father Usir (Osiris) In The Field Of Reeds*

*(19 x 2) = 38)*

1. What Is To Be Said By \_\_\_\_ When Arriving At The Eleventh Portal Of Father Usir (Osiris).

2. Make A Way For Me,

3. For I Know You, I Know Your Name, And I Know Who Is Within You.

4. 'She Who Always Bears Knives, Who Burns Up The Rebellious;

5. Mistress Of Every Portal, To Whom Acclamation Is Made On The Daylight Of Darkness' Is Your Name.

6. She Is Under The Supervision Of Him Who Veils The Limp One (Deceased Usir Before Resurrection).

7. What Is To Be Said By \_\_\_\_ When Arriving At The Twelfth Portal Of Father Usir (Osiris).



8. Make A Way For Me, For You.. 'She Who Summons Her Two Lands,

9. Who Destroys Those Who Come At Dawn;

10. Bright One; Mistress Of Kas (Spirits),

11. Who Hears The Voice Of Spirits, Who Come Of Her Master' Is Your Name.

12. She Is Under The Supervision Of Him Who Veils The Limp One.

13. What Is To Be Said By \_\_\_ When Arriving At The Thirteenth Portal Of Father Usir (Osiris).

14. Make A Way For Me, For I Now You, I Know Your Name, And I Know Who Is Within You.

15. 'She On Whom Father Usir (Osiris) Has Extended His Hands, Who Illumines Father Hapi In His Abode' Is Your Name.

16. She Is Under The Supervision Of Him Who Veils The Limp One.

17. What Is To Be Said By \_\_\_ When Arriving At The

Fourteenth Portal Of Father Sir (Osiris).

18. Make A Way For Me, For I Know You, I Know Your Name, And I Know Who Is Within You.

19. 'Mistress Of Wrath, Who Dances In Blood, For Whom The Haker-Festival Is Celebrated On The Daylight Of Her Who Hears Sins' Is Your Name.

20. She Is Under The Supervision Of Him Who Veils The Limp One.

21. The Fifteenth Portal. 'She Has A Ba (Soul), Red Of Plaited Hair, Dim-Eyed When Going Out By Shadow-Hour, Who Grasps The Rebels By His Belly, Who Veils The Limp One (The Deceased Usir Before Resurrection).

22. The Sixteenth Portal. The Terrible One, Lady Of Pestilence, Who Casts Away Thousands Of Human Bas (Souls),

23. Who Hacks Up Human Dead, Who Decapitates Him



Who Would Go Out, Who Creates Terror.'

24. She Is Under The Supervision Of Him Who Veils The Limp One (Deceased Usir Before Resurrection).

25. The Seventh Portal,' She Who Dances In Blood, The Mistress Of Fire. (Sakhmet)'

26. She Is Under The Supervision Of Him Who Veils The Limp One (Deceased Usir Before Resurrection).

27. What Is To Be Said By \_\_\_\_ When Arriving At The Eighteenth Portal.

28. 'Lover Of Heat, Clean Of Brand-Mark, Who Loves To Cut Off Heads;

29. The Venerated Mistress Of The Castle, Who Quells Rebels In The Shadow Hour.'

30. She Is Under The Supervision Of Him Who Veils The Limp One (Deceased Usir Before Resurrection).

31. What Is Said By \_\_\_\_ When Arriving At The Nineteenth Portal.

32. 'She Who Announces The Dawn In Her Time, Flaming

Hot Mistress Of The Powers Of The Writing Of Father Tehuti (Thoth) Himself.'

33. She Is Under The Supervision Of The Veiled Ones Of The Treasury.

34. What Is To Be Said By \_\_\_\_ When Arriving At The Twentieth Portal.

35. 'She Who Is Within The Cavern Of Her Master;

36. She Whose Name Is Hidden;

37. Mysterious Of Shape Who Takes Hearts For Food.'

38. She Is Under The Supervision Of The Veiled Ones Of The Treasury.

### *Scroll Ninety Three*

*In The Blessed And Holy Name Of The Great Neter Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut, Children Of The Majestic Amun Ra*

### *One Hundred And Forty-Nine*



(19 x 10) = 190

1. The First Mound; Green.

\_\_\_ Says:

2. As For His Mound Of The West In Which Men Live On Shens-Loaves And Jugs Of Beer,

3. Doff Your Head-Cloths At Meeting Me As At The Likeness Of The Greatest Among You.

4. May The Sistrum-Player, Master Of Hearts,

5. Be Brought To Me That He May Shape My Bones And Establish The Wereret- Crown (White Crown Off Upper Al Kham) Of Father Atum.

6. Make My Head Firm For Me, O Bestower Of Powers;

7. Complete And Make Firm My Spine, That You May Rule Among The Neteru,

8. O Father Min The Builder.

9. The Second Mound; Green.

10. The Neter Who Is In It Is -Horakhty "*Horus Of The Horizon*".

11. \_\_\_ Says: I Am One Rich In Possession In The Field Of Rushes.

12. As For This Field Of Reed, Its Walls Are Iron,

13. The Height Of Barley Is Five Cubits,

14. Its Ear Is Two Cubits, It Ear Is Three Cubits And Its Stalk Is Four Cubits.

15. They Are Kas (Spirits-Etheric Selves), Each Nine Cubits Tall, Who Reap It In The Presence Of Father -Horakhty "*Horus Of The Horizon*".

16. I Know The Gate In The Middle Of The Field Of Reeds From Which Father Goes Out Into The East Of Ilu "*The Sky Above*",

17. Of Which The South Is The Lake Of Waterfowl And The North Is In The Water Geese,

18. The Place Where Father Ra Navigates By Wind Or By Rowing.

19. I Am The Whip Master Father Navigates By Wind Or By Rowing.

20. I Row And Never Tire In



The Bark Of Father .

21. I Know Those Two Trees  
Of Turquoise Between Which  
Father Ra Goes Forth,

22. And Which Have Grown  
Up At The Supports Of Father  
Shu,

23. At The Door Of The  
Master Of The East From  
Which Father Ra Goes Forth.

24. I Know That Field Of  
Reeds Which Belongs To  
Father Ra;

25. The Height Of Its Barley Is  
Five Cubits,

26. Its Two Cubits And Its  
Stalk Is Three Cubits.

27. Its Emmer Is Seven Cubits  
Tall Who Reap It In The  
Presence Of The Ba (Souls) Of  
The East.

28. The Third Mound; Green.

29. The Mound Of Kas  
(Spirits-Self, Etheric Doubles)  
Over Which None Travel,

30. It Contains Kas (Spirits),  
And Flame Is Efficient For  
Burning.

31. As For The Mound Of Kas  
(Spirit Selves, Etheric Doubles)  
Whose Faces Are Downcast,

32. Cleanse Your Mounds,  
Being What It Was  
Commanded That You Should  
Do For Me By Father Usir  
(Osiris),

33. Master Of Eternity, For I  
Am A Great One.

34. The Red Crown  
(Distinctive Royal Crown Of  
Lower Al Kham) Which Is  
Between The Horns Of The  
Sunshine-Neter Makes The  
Whole World To Live With  
The Flame Of Its Mouth,

35. And Father Is Saved From  
Nak (Apophis, Nakhas).

36. The Fourth Mound; Green.  
The Very High Twin Mountain.

37. \_\_\_\_ Says: As For Chief Of  
The Mysterious Mound, As For  
The Very High Mountain  
Which Is In The Neter's  
Domain,

38. On Which Ilu "*The Sky  
Above*" Rests,

39. It Is 300 Rods Long By  
150 Rods Wide,

40. A Snake Is On It Called  
'Caster Of Knives',

41. And It Is 70 Cubits When  
It Glides;



42. It Lives By Decapitating  
The Kas (Spirits Selves,  
Etheric Doubles) Of The Dead  
In The Realm Of The Dead.

43. I Rise Up Against (The  
Snake),

44. So That Navigation May  
Be Carried Out Aright;

45. I Have Seen The Way To  
You,

46. And I Will Gather Myself  
Together Against You,

47. For I Am The Male.

48. Cover Your Head, For I  
Am Sound,

49. Greetings, I Am One  
Mighty Of Magic And My Eyes  
Have Caused Me To Benefit  
Therefrom.

50. Who Is This Ka (Spirit)  
Who Goes On His Belly And  
Whose Tail Is On The  
Mountain?

51. See, I Have Gone Against  
Your Tail Is In My Hand.

52. I Am One Who Displays  
Strength;

53. I Have Come That I May  
Care For The Planet Ta (Earth)  
-Snakes Of Father ,

54. So That He Will Be Pleased  
With Me In The Evening.

55. I Circumambulate Ilu "*The  
Sky Above*", While You Are In  
Bonds;

56. That Is What I Was  
Commanded For You Upon .

57. The Fifth Mound; Green  
\_\_\_, Says:

58. As For This Mound Of Kas  
(Spirits Selves, Etheric  
Doubles) By Which Men Do  
Not Pass, The Kas (Spirits Self,  
Etheric Doubles) Who Are In It  
Are Seven Cubits From Their  
Buttocks,

59. And They Live On The  
Shades If The Inert Ones  
(Deceased Ones).

60. As For The Mound Of Kas  
(Spirit Self, Etheric Doubles),

61. Open Your Roads For Me  
Until I Pass By You When I  
Travel To The Beautiful West;

62. That Is What I Was  
Commanded By Father Usir  
(Osiris),

63. A Ka (Spirit) And Master  
Of Kas (Spirits Selves, Etheric  
Doubles),



64. So That I Might Live By My Magic Power,  
65. I Am One Who Celebrates Exactly Every Monthly Festival;  
66. The Eye Of Father Har (Horus) Which My Hand Holds Goes Round About For Me In The Suite Of Father Tehuti (Thoth).  
67. As For Any Dead Who Shall Lick His Lipsover My This Daylight,  
68. He Shall Into The Depths The Sixth Mound;  
69. Green. \_\_\_\_ Says: As For This Cavern Sacred To The Neteru,  
70. Secret From Kas (Spirits) And Inaccessible To The Dead,  
71. The Neter Who Is In It Is Called 'Feller Of The Ajdu-Fish.'  
72. Greetings To You, You Cavern!  
73. I Have Come To See The Neteru Who Are In You.  
74. Clear Your Vision, Doff Your Head-Cloths When Meeting Me As At The Likeness Of The Greatest Among You.  
75. I Have Come To Prepare Your Flat Cakes,  
76. And The Feller Adju-Fish Shall Not Have Power Over Me,  
77. The Slayers Shall Not Pursue Me,  
78. The Adversaries Shall Not Pursue Me,  
79. And I Shall Live On The Offerings Which Are With You.  
80. The Seventh Mound; Green.  
81. The Mountain Of The Rerek Snake.  
82. \_\_\_\_ Says: As For This Town Of Ises,  
83. Which Is Far Out Of Sight, Its Breath Is Fire,  
84. And A Snake In It Is Called 'Rerek'.  
85. It Is Seven Cubits Long Over Its Back,  
86. And It Lives O Kas (Spirit Selves)) Being Provided With Their Power.



87. Get Back, Rerek In Ises,  
Biting With Your Mouth And  
Staring With Your Eyes!

88. May Your Bones Be  
Broken, May Your Poison Be  
Powerless,

89. For You Shall Not Come  
Against Me,

90. Your Poison Shall Not  
Enter Me.

91. Fall! Lie Down!

92. May Your Hot Rage Be In  
The Ground,

93. May Your Lips Remain In  
The Hole!

94. The Bull Falls To The  
Snake

95. And The Snake Falls To  
The Bull, But I Am Protected,

96. For Your Head Is Cut Off  
By Mafdet (Protective Netert).

97. The Eighth Mound; Green.  
The Height Hahotep (Neter Of  
The West Personified With The  
High Mountain Neter).

98. \_\_\_\_ Says: As For Hahotep,  
Great And Mighty, With  
Waves Over The Water In  
Which None Have Power,

99. Because So Great Is The  
Terror Of The Height Of Its  
Roar,

100. The Neter In It Is Called  
'High One Of Hahotep';

101. It Is He Who Guards It In  
Order That None May Come  
Near It.

102. I Am This Heron Which Is  
Over The Plateau Which Is Not  
Quiet,

103. I Bring The Produce Of  
The Land To Father Atum At  
The Time Of Enriching The  
Crews Of The Neteru.

104. The Terror Of Me Has  
Been Put Into Those Who Are  
In Charge Of Shrines,

105. And The Awe Of Me Has  
Been Impressed On The  
Owners Of Offerings.

106. I Will Not Be Taken To  
The House Of The Destroyer,

107. Which They Desire For  
Me, For I Am The Guide Of  
The Northern Horizon.

108. The Ninth Mound;  
Yellow.

109. Ikesy-Town And Eye  
Which Captures.



110. \_\_\_\_ Says: As For Iksey,  
Which Is Hidden From The  
Neteru, Of Which The Kas  
(Spirit Selves) Are Afraid To  
Learn The Name,

111. From Which None Goes  
In Or Out Except That August  
Neter Who Is In His Egg,

112. Who Puts The Fear Of  
Him Into The Neteru And The  
Dread Of Him Into The Kas  
(Spirit Selves):

113. It Opens With Fore And  
Its Breath Is Destruction To  
Noses And Mouths.

114. He Has Made It Against  
Those Who Follow After Him  
In Order That They May Not  
Breathe The Air,

115. Except That August Neter  
Who Is In His Egg.

116. He Has Done It Against  
Those Who Are In It In Order  
That None May Come Near It  
Except On The Daylight Of  
The Great Celebration.

117. Greetings To You, You  
August Neter Who Are In  
Your Egg!

118. I Have Come To You To  
Be In Your Suite,

119. So That I May Go In And  
Out Of Iksey,

120. That Its Door May Be  
Opened To Me,

121. That I May Breathe The  
Air In It,

122. And That I May Have  
Power Through Its Offerings.

123. The Tenth Mound, Which  
Is On The Plateau; Yellow.

\_\_\_\_ Says:

124. As For This Town Of  
Qahu Which Has Taken  
Possession Of The Kas (Spirits)  
And Which Has Power Over  
The Shades Who Eat What Is  
Fresh And Gulp Down  
Corruption On Account Of  
What Their Eyes See,

125. And Who Do Not Watch  
Over The Land, Who Are In  
Their Mounds:

126. Put Yourselves On Your  
Bellies Until I Have Passed By  
You;

127. No One Shall Have Power  
Over My Shade, For I Am A  
Divine Falcon And Incense  
Shall Be Burnt For Me,

128. Offerings Shall Be  
Presented To Me, With Mother



Aset (Isis) Before Me And  
Mother Nebthet (Nephthys)  
Behind Me;

129. The Road Of The  
Nau-Snake,

130. The Bull Of The Sky  
Above,

131. The Bestower Of Powers,  
Shall Be Cleared For Me.

132. I Have Come To You,  
You Neteru;

133. Save Me And Give Me  
My Powers For Ever.

134. The Eleventh Mound;  
Green. \_\_\_\_ Says:

135. As For That Town Which  
Has Power Over Kas (Spirit  
Selves, Etheric Doubles) From  
Which None Come Out Or Go  
In Through Fear Of Revealing  
What Is In It:

136. The Neteru With Him (Its  
Neter) See It As A Marvel,

137. The Dead With Him See  
It In Dread Of Him,

138. Except For Those Neteru  
Who Are With Him In His  
Mystery As Regards The Kas  
(Spirit Selves, Etheric Double).

139. O Idu-Town, Let Me  
Pass, For I Am Great Of

Magic, With The Knife Which  
Issues From Nebty (Set),

140. And My Legs Are Mine  
Forever.

141. I Have Appeared In Glory  
And Am Strong By Means Of  
That Eye Of Father Har  
(Horus) Which Lifted Up My  
Heart After I Was Limp.

142. O Powerful In Ilu "*The Sky  
Above*" And Mighty On ,

143. I Have Flown Up As A  
Falcon,

144. I Have Cackled As A  
Goose,

145. It Has Been Granted To  
Me To Alight On The Plateau  
Of Lake,

146. So That I Sound In It And  
Sit On It.

147. I Have Appeared As A  
Neter,

148. I Have Eaten The  
Provisions Of Him Of The  
Field Of Offerings,

149. I Have Gone Down To  
The Bank Of Reeds,

150. I Have Opened The Doors  
Of Mother Maat,

151. I Have Thrown Open The  
Doors Of The Firmament,



152. I Have Set Up A Ladder To The Sky Above Among The Neteru, (Spirit Selves, Etheric Doubles) Who Are In You,
153. For I Am One Of Them. 161. I Am Among The Imperishable Stars Who Are In You And I Will Not Perish, Nor Will My Name Perish.
154. I Have Spoken As A Goose Until The Neteru Have Heard My Voice, 162. 'O Savor Of A Neter!' Say The Neter Who Are In The Mound Of Wenet.
155. And I Have Made Repetition For Sothis (Sirius Star As A Netert). The Twelfth Mound; Green. 163. If You Love Me More Than Your Neteru,
- Isdjedet In The West. 164. I Will Be With You Forever.
156. \_\_\_\_ Say: As For That Mound Of Wenet Which Is In Front Of Rasta (Rosetjau - Name Of The Necropolis Of Giza Or Memphis, Also Passages In The Tomb Leading To The Other World), 165. The Thirteenth Mound; Green.
157. Its Breathe Is Fir, And The Neteru Cannot Get Near It, He Who Opens His Mouth, A Basin Of Water.
158. The Kas (Spirit Selves, Etheric Double) Cannot Associate With It; 166. \_\_\_\_ Says: As For That Mound Of Kas (Spirit Selves, Etheric Doubles) Over Which No One Has Power,
159. There Are Four Cobras On It Whose Names Are 'Destruction'. 167. Its Water Is Fire, Its Waves Are Fire,
160. O Mound Of Wenet, I Am The Greatest Of The Kaas 168. It Breath Is Efficient For Burning,
169. In Order That No One May Drink Its Water To Quench Their First, That What Is In Them,



170. Because Their Fear Is So Great And So Towering Is Its Majesty.

171. Neteru And Kas (Spirit Selves, Etheric Doubles) See Its Water From Afar,

172. But They Cannot Quench Their Thirst And Their Desires Are Unsatisfied.

173. In Order That No One May Approach Them, The River Is Filled With Papyrus Like The Fluid In The Efflux Which Issued From Usir.

174. May I Have Power Over The Water In The Flood Like That Neter Who Is In The Mound Of Water.

175. It Is He Who Guards It From Fear Of The Neteru Who Would Drink Its Water When It Is Removed From The Kas (Spirit Selves, Etheric Doubles).

176. Greetings To You, You Neter In The Mound Of Water!

177. I Have Come To You That You May Give Me Power Over Water And That I May Drink Of The Flood, Just As

You Did For That Great Neter For Whom The Nile Came,

178. For Whom Herbage Came Into Being, For Whom Green-Stuff Grew Up When The Same Was Given To The Neteru At His Coming Forth Content.

179. May You Cause The Nile To Come To Me, May I Have Power Over Green-Stuff, For I Am Your Son Forever.

180. The Fourteenth Mound;

Yellow. The Mound Of Kheraha (Religious Center South Of Cairo).

181. \_\_\_\_ Says: As For That Mound Of Kheraha (Religious Center South Of Cairo) Which Diverts The Nile To Fer-Usir "*House Of Osiris*" Busiris (City In The Central Delta Sacred To Usir), Which Causes The Nile To Come Laden With Barley, Which Guides It To The Mouth Of The Eater,

182. Which Gives Neter's - Offerings To The Neteru And Invocation-Offerings To The Ka (Spirit):



183. The Snake Which Belongs To It Is In The Caverns Of Elephantine At The Source Of The Nile;

184. It Comes With The Water And It Halts At That Plateau Of Kheraha (Religious Center South Of Cairo) At Its Assembly Which Is Above The Flood,

185. In Order That It May See In Its Hour In The Silence Of The Shadow Hour.

186. O You Neteru Kheraha, Assembly Which Is Above The Flood, Open Your Water-Basins For Me,

187. Throw Open Your Waterways For Me, That I May Have Power Over Water, That I May Be Satisfied With The Flow, That I May Eat Grain, And That I May Be Satisfied With The Flood,

188. That I May Eat Grain, And That I May Be Satisfied With Your Provision.

189. Raise Me Up, That My Heart May Be Happy, For You Are The Neter Who Is In The

Kheraha (Religious Center South Of Cairo).

190. Your Offerings Shall Be Prepared For Me, I Shall Be Provided With The Efflux Which Issued From Father Usir (Osiris), And I Will Never Let Go Of It.

### *Scroll Ninety Four*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

### *One Hundred And Fifty*

*(19 x 1) = 19*

*[Note: A Summary List Of  
Mounds' Which Does Not  
Entirely Agree With Chapter  
149)*

1. The Field Of Reeds, The Neter Who Is In It Is



94:1

Coming Forth By Day

95:4

-Horakhty "Horus Of The Horizon".

2. The Horns Of Fire.

3. The Neter Who Is In It Is The Lifter Of Braziers.

4. The Very High Mountain.

5. The Mound Of Kas (Spirit Selves, Etheric Doubles).

6. The Cavern. The Neter Who Is In It Is Feller Of Fish.. Isest.

7. Harest. The Neter,

8. Who Is In It,

9. Is He Who Is On High The Horns Of Qahhu.

10. Idu. The Neter Who Is In Sothis.

11. The Mound Of Wenet .

12. The Neter Who Is The Destroyer Of Bas (Souls).

13. The Horns Of Water. The Neter Who Is The Mighty Ones.

14. The Mounds Of Kheraha (Religious Center South Of Cairo).

15. The Neter Who Is In It Is The Nile.

16 .The River Of Flaming Fire. Iksey.

17. The Neter Who Is In It Is Who Sees And Takes.

18. The Beautiful West Of The Neteru,

19. Who Live In It On Shens-Cake And Beer.

### *Scroll Ninety Five*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
 Name Of The Great Neter  
 Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
 Children Of The Majestic  
 Amun Ra*

### *One Hundred And Fifty-One- Chapter For The Head Of Mystery*

(19 x 1) =19

1. Greetings To You Whose Face Is Kindly,

2. Master Of Vision,

3. One Who Is Knit Together For Father Ptah-Sokar

4. And Who Is Set On High For Father Anubu (Anubis),



5. To Whom Father Shu Has Given The Supports,
6. Kindly Face Who Is Among The Neteru,
7. Your Right Eye Is The Shadow Hour-Bark,
8. Your Left Eye Is The Daylight-Bark,
9. Your Eyebrows Are The Ennead (Nine Neteru),
10. Your Vertex Is Father Anubu (Anubis),
11. The Back Of Your Head Is Father Har (Horus),
12. Your Fingers Are Father Tehuti (Thoth)
13. Your Braided Tress Is Father Ptah Sokar, And You Are Before \_\_\_\_\_,
14. Who Is Happy With The Great Neter, Whom He Sees In You;
15. Lead Him On Fair Roads That He May Obstruct The Confederacy Of Nebty (Set) For You,
16. And Make His Enemies All Fall Beneath Him Before The Great Ennead (Nine Neteru)

17. In The Great Mansion Of The Prince Which Is In An (Heliopolis).

18. May You Take A Fair Road Into The Presence Of Father Har (Horus),

19. Master Of Patricians, O \_\_\_\_\_. [Note The Rest Of This Chapter Appears In The Ani Papyrus]

### *Scroll Ninety Six*

*In The Blessed And Holy Name Of The Great Neter Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut, Children Of The Majestic Amun Ra*

### *One Hundred And Fifty-Two - Chapter For Building A Mansion On*

$$(19 \times 1) = 19$$

1. Father Geb Is Joyful When I Hasten Over Him On His Body,



2. And Men The Children Of Their Fathers, Give Me Praise When They See That Seshat Brings The Destructive One.

3. Father Anubu (Anubis) Has Summoned Me To Build A Mansion Which Is On Its Foundation-Plan Is In Anu (Heliopolis),

4. Its In Kheraha (Religious Center South Of Cairo), He Who Is Preeminent In Letopolis Is The Scribe Responsible For Making New What Belongs To It;

5. Men Bring To It Bowls Of Water, And The Gangs (Work At It)

6. Thus Said Father Usir (Osiris) To The Neteru Who Are In His Suite:

7. Let Us Go And See The Building Of This Mansion Of This Equipped Ka (Spirit Selves, Etheric Doubles)

8. Who Today Has Come Newly Among You.

9. Grant That He May Be Respected And Give Him The Praise Due To Him Who Is Favored There, And You Will

See What I Have Done And Spoken.'

10. Thus Said Father Usir (Osiris) To This Neter:

11. 'Today He Has Come Newly Among You;

12. It Is Father Usir (Osiris) Who Brings Him Herds, It Is The South Wind Which Brings Him Barley,

13. It Is The North Wind Which Brings Him Barley,

14. It Is The North Wind Which Brings Him Emmer Which The Planet Ta (Earth) Has Ripened.'

15. The Utterance Of Father Usir (Osiris) Has Announced Me,

16. He Who Was Destroyed Has Turned Himself Over From Upon His Left Side.

17. And Has Set Himself Upon His Right Side.

18. Men, Neteru, Kas (Spirit Selves, Etheric Double) And The Dead Have Seen,

19. They Spend Their Time In Praise, And I Am Favored Thereby.



*Scroll Ninety Seven*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And  
Fifty-Three A-  
Chapter For Escaping  
From The Net*

*(19 x 5) = 95*

1. O You Who Look Backward,
2. You With Power In Your Heart,
3. You Fisherman Who Net At The River-Bank And Open Up The Planet Ta (Earth):
4. O You Fishermen, Children Of Your Fathers,
5. You Takers Of Your Catch, Who Go Round About In The Abode Of The Waters,

6. You Shall Not Catch Me In This Net Of Yours In Which You Catch The Inert Ones (Lifeless Ones),
7. You Shall Not Trap Me In This Trap In Which You Trap The Wanderers,
8. The Floats Of Which Are In Ilu "The Sky Above" And Its Weights On .
9. I Have Escaped From Its Snare,
10. And I Have Rejoiced As Henu (Neter Sokar);
11. I Have Escaped From Its Clutch,
12. And I Have Appeared As Father Sobk,
13. I Have Used My Arms For Flying From You,
14. Even You Who Fish And Net With Hidden Fingers.
15. I Know The Reel In It; It Is The Middle Finger Of Father Sokar.
16. I Know The Value In It;
17. It Is The Hand Of Mother Aset (Isis).
18. I Know The Cutter In It;
19. It Is The Knife Of Mother Aset (Isis) With Which The



Navel-String Of Father Har (Horus) Was Cut.

20. I Know The Name Of The Floats In It Cords With Which It Catches Fish;

21. They Are Knee-Cap And The Knee Of The Ruty (Double Lion, Form Of The Sun Deity With Two Lions Back To Back).

22. I Know The Names Of The Fishermen Who Use It;

23. They Are The Planet Ta (Earth) -Neteru,

24. Therefore Father Of The Swallowers.

25. I Know The Names Of Its Arms;

26. They Are The Arms Of The Great Neter Who Gives Judgment In Anu (Heliopolis) On The Shadow Hour Of The Half-Monthly Festival In The Mansion Of The Moon.

27. I Know The Name Of The Agent Who Receives Its Fish;

28. It Is 'Marker Of Jars, The Agent Of The Neter.'

29. I Know The Name Of The Table On Which He Lays It;

30. It Is The Table Of Father Har (Horus) Who Sits Alone In

Darkness And Cannot Be Seen,

31. Of Whom Those Who Sit Alone In Darkness And Cannot Be Seen,

32. Of Whom Those Who Have Not Given Him Praise Are Afraid.

33. I Have Come And Have Appeared As A Great One,

34. I Have Governed The Land,

35. I Have Gone Down To The Planet Ta (Earth) In The Two Great Barks,

36. And The Great One Has Made Presentation To Me

37. In The Midst Of The Mansion Of The Prince.

38. I Have Come As A Fisherman, With My Net And My Reel In My Hand,

39. Any Knife In My Hand, And My Cutter In My Hand;

40. I Go To And Fro And I Catch With My Net.

41. I Know The Name Of The Reel Which Closes The Mouth Of The Opening;



42. It Is The Middle Finger Of  
Father Usir (Osiris).

43. I Know The Name Of The  
Fingers Which Hold It;

44. They Are The Fingers  
Which Are On The Hand Of  
Father

45. And The Nails Which Are  
On The Hand Of Mother Athyr  
(Hathor).

46. I Know The Name Of The  
Cords Which Are On This  
Reel;

47. They Are The Sinews Of  
The Master Of The Common  
Folk.

48. I Know The Name Of Its  
Value;

49. It Is The Hand Of Mother  
Aset (Isis).

50. I Know The Names Of Its  
Draw-Rope Of The Eldest  
Neter.

51. I Know The Name Of Its  
Netting; It Is Of The Daylight.

52. I Know The Names Of The  
Fishermen Who Use It;

53. They Are The Planet Ta  
(Earth) -Neteru Who Are In  
The Presence Of Ra.

54. I Know The Name Of The  
Neteru;

55. They Are Everyone Who Is  
In The Presence Of Father Geb.

56. What Have You Brought  
And Eaten,

57. I Have Brought And Eaten;

58. You Have Swallowed What  
Father Geb,

59. And Father Usir (Osiris)  
Swallowed.

60. O You Who Look Behind  
You,

61. O You Who Have Power  
In Your Heart,

62. Fish Catch For Him Who  
Opens The Planet Ta (Earth),

63. On You Fishers, Children  
Of Your Fathers,

64. Who Entrap Within  
Nefersenet,

65. You Shall Not Catch Me  
In Your Net,

66. You Shall Not Entrap Me  
In Your Net

67. Which You Catch The Inert  
Ones A

68. And Entrap Those Who  
Are Throughout The  
Shadow-Hour,

69. For I Know It,



70. I Know It From Its Upper  
Floats To Its Lower Weights.

71. Here Am I,

72. I Have Come With My  
Reel In My Hand,

73. My Value In My Hand And  
My Knife In My Hand;

74. I Have Come And I Have  
Entered;

75. I Smite And Catcher Of  
Fledging?

76. I Break His Bow.

77. I Smite Him And I Put Him  
In His Place.

78. As For The Value Which Is  
In My Hand,

79. It Is The Hand Of Mother  
Aset (Isis);

80. As For The Knife Which Is  
In My Hand,

81. It Is The Decapitating  
Sword Of Father Shesmu  
(Neter Of The Winepress).

82. Here Am I;

83. I Have Come.

84. Here Am I;

85. I Sit In The Bark Of Father  
Ra,

86. I Sail Across The Lake Off  
The Two Knives

87. In The Northern Ilu "Sky  
Above",

88. I Hear The Words Of  
Neteru,

89. I Do As They Do,

90. I Rejoice As They Rejoice  
Over My Ka (Self),

91. I Live On What They Live  
On.

92. I Ascend On Your Ladder,

93 Which My Father Ra Made  
For Me,

94. And Father Har (Horus)

95. And Father Nebty (Set)  
Grip My Hands.

### *Scroll Ninety Eight*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And  
Fifty-Three B-  
Chapter For Escaping  
From The Catcher*



70. I Know It From Its Upper  
Floats To Its Lower Weights.

71. Here Am I,

72. I Have Come With My  
Reel In My Hand,

73. My Value In My Hand And  
My Knife In My Hand;

74. I Have Come And I Have  
Entered;

75. I Smite And Catcher Of  
Fledging?

76. I Break His Bow.

77. I Smite Him And I Put Him  
In His Place.

78. As For The Value Which Is  
In My Hand,

79. It Is The Hand Of Mother  
Aset (Isis);

80. As For The Knife Which Is  
In My Hand,

81. It Is The Decapitating  
Sword Of Father Shesmu  
(Neter Of The Winepress).

82. Here Am I;

83. I Have Come.

84. Here Am I;

85. I Sit In The Bark Of Father  
Ra,

86. I Sail Across The Lake Off  
The Two Knives

87. In The Northern Ilu "Sky  
Above",

88. I Hear The Words Of  
Neteru,

89. I Do As They Do,

90. I Rejoice As They Rejoice  
Over My Ka (Self),

91. I Live On What They Live  
On.

92. I Ascend On Your Ladder,

93 Which My Father Ra Made  
For Me,

94. And Father Har (Horus)

95. And Father Nebty (Set)  
Grip My Hands.

### *Scroll Ninety Eight*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And  
Fifty-Three B-  
Chapter For Escaping  
From The Catcher*



## *Of Fish*

*(19 x 2) = 38*

1. O You Net-Users, Trappers And Fishermen,
2. O You Children Of Your Fathers,
3. Do You Know The Name Of That Great And Mighty Net?
4. 'The All -Embracing' Is Its Name.
5. Do You Know That I Know The Name Of Its Cords?
6. They Are The Sinews Of Mother Aset (Isis).
7. Do You Know The Name Of Peg?
8. It Is The Shank Of Father Atum.
9. Do You Know That I Know The Name Of Its Reel?
10. It Is The Finger Of Father Shesmu (Neter Of The Winepress).
11. Do You Know That I Know The Name Of Its Value?
12. It Is The Finger Of Father Tah (Ptah).
13. Do You Know That I Know The Name Of Its Knife?
14. It Is The Decapitations Sword Of Mother Aset (Isis).
15. Do You Know That I Know The Name Of Its Weights?
16. It Is The Iron In The Midst Of The Sky Above.
17. Do You Know That I Know The Name Of Its Fishermen?
18. They Are Baboons.
19. Do You Know That I Know The Name Of The Plateau On Which It Is Pulled Tight?
20. It Is The Mansion Of The Moon.
21. Do You Know That I Know The Name Of Him Who Uses It For Himself?
22. He Is The Great Prince Who Dwells In The Eastern Side Of Ilu "*The Sky Above*".
23. The Great One Shall Not Eat Me,
24. The Great One Shall Not Swallow Me, I Shall No Sit On My Haunches By The Water,



25. For I Have Eaten And I Have Swallowed In His Presence, And The Food Of Dead Is In My Belly.

26. I Am A Guinea-Fowl, I Am Father Ra Who Emerged From The Primordial Water, My Ba (Soul) Is Neter.

27. I Am He Who Created Authority, And Falsehood Is My Detestation.

28. I Am Father Usir (Osiris) Who Created Righteousness So That Father Ra Might Live By It Daily.

29. I Am Prayed To As A Bull, I Am Invoked In The Ennead (Nine Neteru) In This My Name Of The Guinea-Fowl Neter.

30. I Came Into Being Of Myself In Company With Father Nun In This, My Name Of Khefera (Khefri) "*Arising One*" (An Incarnation Of Father Ra),

31. I Come Into Being In It Daily, For I Am The Master Of Light;

32. I Appear As Father Ra, Master Of The East, And Life

Is Given To Me At His Appearing To Rise In The East.

33. I Have Come To Ilu "*The Sky Above*" And I Have Sought Out My Throne Which Is In The East.

34. They Are The Youths And Elder Who Are In Which Is In The East.

35. They Are The Youths And Elders Who Are In The Fields Who Apportion The Time When I Am Born In Peace.

36. I Have Eaten As Father Shu,

37. I Have Swallowed As Father Shu, I Have Defecated As Father Shu;

38. The Kings Of Upper And Lower Al Kham (Egypt) Are In Me, Khons Is In Me, The Planet Ta (Earth) Shall Embrace You, You Multitudes.

### *Scroll Ninty Nine*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,*



*Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And  
Fifty-Four - Chapter  
For Not Letting The  
Corpse Perish*

*(19 x 4) = 76*

1. Greetings To You, My Father Usir (Osiris)!
2. I Have Come To You To The Intent That You May Heal My Flesh;
3. I Am Complete Like My Father Khefera (Khefri) "Arising One", (An Incarnation Of Father Ra)
4. Who Is The Like Of One Who Does Not Perish.
5. Come, That My Breath May Be Stronger Than Yours, O Master Of Breath;
6. Where Are The Likes Of Him?
7. May I Endure Longer Than You,

8. For I Am Fashioned As The Possessor Of A Burial;
9. May You Permit Me To Go Down Into The Planet Ta (Earth) Forever,
10. Like That One Who Serves You And Your Father Atum,
11. And His Corps Will Not Perish;
12. Such Is He Who Will Not Be Destroyed.
13. I Have Not Done What You Dislike;
14. May Your Ask Love Me And Not Thrust Me Aside;
15. Take Me After You.
16. May I Not Become Corrupt,
17. Being Like That One Who Served Snakes Who Shall Perish.
18. May My Ba (Soul) Ascend Aloft After Death;
19. May It Descend Only After It Has Perished.
20. Such Is He Who Is Decayed;
21. All His Bones Are Corrupt, His Flesh Is Slain,



22. His Bones Are Softened,  
His Flesh Is Made Into Foul  
Water,

23. His Corruption Stinks And  
He Turns Into Many Worms.

24. When He Is Sent To The  
Eye Of Father Shu,

25. Whether As Neter, Netert,  
Fowl, Fish, Snakes, Worms,  
And Herds Altogether,

26. Because They Prostrated  
Themselves To Me When They  
Recognized Me;

27. It Is The Fear Of Me Which  
Frightens Them.

28. Now Every Mortal Is Thus,  
One Who Will Die Whether  
(Men), Herds, Fowl, Fish,  
Snakes, Or Worms;

29. Those Who Live Will Die.

30. May No Worm At All Pass  
By;

31. May They Not Comes  
Against Me In Their Various  
Shapes:

32. You Shall Not Give Me  
Over To That Slayer Who Is In  
His Wrong State,

33. Who Kills The Body, Who  
Rots The Hidden One,

34. Who Destroys A Multitude  
Of Corpses,

35. Who Lives By Killing The  
Living,

36. Who Carries Out His  
Business And Who Does What  
Has Been Commanded To  
Him.

37. You Shall Not Give Me  
Over To His Fingers,

38. He Shall Not Have Power  
Over Me,

39. For I Am At Your  
Command,

40. O Master Of The Neteru.

41. Greetings To You,

42. My Father Usir (Osiris)!

43. You Shall Possess Your  
Body;

44. You Shall Not Become  
Corrupt,

45. You Shall Not Have  
Worms,

46. You Shall Not Be  
Distended, You Shall Not  
Stink,

47. You Shall Not Become  
Putrid,

48. You Shall Not Become  
Worms.



49. I Am Khefera (Khefri),  
"Arising One" (An Incarnation  
Of Father Ra)

50. I Will Possess My Body  
Forever,

51. For I Will Not Become  
Corrupt,

52. I Will Not Decay,

53. I Will Not Be Rotten,

54. I Will Not Become  
Corrupt,

55. I Will Not Decay,

56. I Will Not Be Foul,

57. I Will Not Become Worms

58. I Will Not Be Faint

59. Because Of The Eye Of  
Father Shu,

60. I Exist,

61. I Am Alive,

62. I Am Strong,

63. I Have Awakened In Peace,

64. I Have Not Decayed,

65. There Is No Destruction In  
My Viscera,

66. I Have Not Been Injured,

67. My Eye Has Not Rotted,

68. My Skull Has Not Been  
Crushed,

69. My Ears Are Not Deaf,

70. My Head Has Not  
Removed Itself From My  
Neck,

71. My Tongue Has Not Been  
Taken Away,

72. My Hair Has Not Been Cut  
Off,

73. My Eyebrows Have Not  
Been Stripped,

74. No Injury Has Happened  
To Me.

75. My Corpse Is Permanent,

76. It Will Not Perish Not Be  
Destroyed In This Land  
Forever.

### *Scroll One Hundred*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And  
Fifty-Seven - Chapter  
For A Golden Vulture*



*To Be Placed On The Neck Of The Deceased*

(9 x 1) =9

1. Mother Aset (Isis) Came,
2. She Halted At The Town And Sought Out A Hiding-Place For Father Har (Horus)
3. When He Came Out Of His Marshes And Awoke In A Bad State
4. And Painted His Eyes In The Neter's Ship.
5. It Was Commanded To Him To Rule The Banks,
6. And He Assumed The Condition Of A Mighty Warrior,
7. For He Remembered What Had Been Done,
8. And He Endangered Fear Of Him And Inspired Respect.
9. His Great Mother Protects Him And Erases Those Who Come Against Father Har (Horus).

*To Be Spoken Over A Golden Vulture With This Spell Inscribed On It;*

*It Is To Be Set As A Protection For This Worthy Ka (Spirit) On The Daylight Of Interment, As A Protection For This Worthy Spirit On The Daylight Of Interment, As A Matter A Million Times True.*

*Scroll One Hundred And One*

*In The Blessed And Holy Name Of The Great Neter Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut, Children Of The Majestic Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And Fifty-Eight - Chapter For A Golden Collar To Be Placed On The Throat Of The Deceased*



$(9 \times 1) = 9$

1. My Father,
2. My Brother,
3. And My Mother Aset (Isis),
4. Release Me,
5. Look, O My Father,
6. For I Am One,
7. Who Should Be Released
8. When Father Geb,
9. Sees Them.

*To Be Spoken Over A  
Golden Collar With The Spell  
Inscribed On It; It Is To Be Set  
On The Throat Of The  
Deceased On The Daylight Of  
Interment.*

### *Scroll One Hundred And Two*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

### *One Hundred And Fifty-Nine - Chapter For Papyrus Column Of The Green Feldspar To Be Placed On The Throat Of The Deceased*

$(9 \times 1) = 9$

1. O You,
2. Who Have Come Forth  
Today From The Neter's  
House,
3. She Whose Voice Is Loud,
4. Goes Round About,
5. From The Door Of The Two  
Houses,
6. She (Aset) Has Assumed  
The Power Of Her Father,
7. Who Is Ennobled As Bull Of  
The Nursing Netert,
8. And She Accepts Those Of  
Her Followers,
9. Who Do Great Deeds To  
Her.

*To Be Spoken Over A  
Papyrus - Column Of Green*



*Feldspar (Rock Forming Minerals) With This Spell Inscribed On It; It Is To Be Set On The Throat Of The Deceased.*

*Scroll One Hundred And Three*

*In The Blessed And Holy Name Of The Great Neter Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut, Children Of The Majestic Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And Sixty- Giving A Papyrus Column Of Green Feldspar*

*(19 x 1) = 19*

1. To Me Belongs A Papyrus-Column Of Green Feldspar (Rock Forming Minerals)
2. Which Is Not Imperfect,

3. And Which The Hand Of Father Tehuti (Thoth) Supports,
4. For He Detests Injury.
5. If It Is Intact,
6. Then I Will Be Sound;
7. If It Is Uninjured,
8. Then Will Be Uninjured;
9. If It Is Not Struck,
10. Then I Will Not Be Struck.
11. It Is What Father Tehuti (Thoth) Has Said,
12. Which Knits Your Spine Together.
13. Welcome, O Elder Of Anu (Heliopolis),
14. Greatest In Fe (A City United With Def To Form A Predynastic Capital And Of Lower Al Kham),
15. To Whom Father Shu Has Gone;
16. He Finds Him In Shenmu In This His Name Of 'Green Feldspar (Rock Forming Minerals)'.
17. He Has Taken His Place Opposite The Great Neter,
18. And Father Atum Is Satisfied With His Eye,



19. So That My Members Will  
Not Be Damaged.

*Scroll One Hundred  
And Four*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And  
Sixty-One - Chapter  
For Breaking An  
Opening Into Ilu "The  
Sky Above" Which  
Father Tehuti (Thoth)  
Made For Wennefer  
When He Broke Into  
The Solar Disk*

*(19 x 1) = 19*

1. Father Ra Lives,. The  
Tortoise Is Dead,

2.. The Corpse Is Interred And  
\_\_\_'s Bones Are Reunited.

3. Father Ra Lives, The  
Tortoise Is Dead,

4. And He Who Is In The  
Sarcophagus And In The  
Coffin Is Stretched Out.

[Note: The Two  
Remaining Paragraphs  
Continue The Refrain 'Lives,,  
The Tortoise Is Dead', But  
Otherwise Are Intelligible.  
A 'Rubric' In Black Follows;

5. As For The Noble Dead For  
Whom This Ritual Is  
Performed Over His Coffin

6. There Shall Be Opened For  
Him Four Openings In Ilu "The  
Sky Above",

7. One For The North Wind-  
That Is Father Usir (Osiris);

8. Another For The South  
Wind - That Is Father Ra ;  
Another For The West Wind -  
That Is Mother Aset (Isis);

9. Another For The East Wind  
- That Is Father Usir (Osiris);

10. Another For South Wind -  
That Is Father Ra;



11. Another For The West Wind - That Is Mother Aset (Isis);

12. Another For The East Wind - That Is Mother Nebthet (Nephthys).

13. As For Each One Of These Winds Which Is In Its Opening,

14. Its Task Is To Enter Into His Nose.

15. No Outsider Knows,

16. For It Is A Secret Which The Common Folk Do Not Yet Know;

17. You Shall Not Perform It Over Anyone,

18. Not Your Father Or Your Son, Except Yourself Alone.

19. It Is Truly A Secret, Which No One Of The People Should Know.

### *Scroll One Hundred And Five*

*In The Blessed And Holy Name Of The Great Neter Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,*

*Children Of The Majestic Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And Sixty-Two - Chapter To Cause To Come Into Being A Flame Beneath The Head Of A Ka (Spirit)*

*(19 x 2) = 38*

1. Greetings To You Master Of Might, Tall Plumes, Owner Of The Wereret - Crown (Crown Of Upper Al Kham),

2. Whose Possession Is The Flail.

3. You Are Master Of The Phallus, Strong When Appearing,

4. A Light Never Ceasing To Start.

5. You Are A Powerful Neter Who Comes To The Aid Of One Who Asks For It,

6. Who Saves The Wretched From Affliction.



7. Come At My Voice, I Am The Ihet-Cow (Sky Cow That Gave Birth To The Sun);
8. Your Name Is In My Mouth And I Shall Utter It: Fenhaqahagaher (Penhaqahagaher) Is Your Name,
9. Iuriuiaqrsainqrbaty Is Your Name,
10. Tail Of The Lion-Ram Is Your Name,
11. Kharsati Is Your Name:
12. I Adore Your Name.
13. I Am The Ihet-Cow, Hear My Voice Today.
14. You Have Set The Flame Under The Head Of Father Ra And He Is In The Divine Duat (Abode Of The Deceased) In Anu (Heliopolis).
15. May You Cause Him To Appear Like One Who Is On The Planet Ta (Earth):
16. He Is Your Ba (Soul) Do Not Forget Him.
17. Come To The Usir \_\_\_\_.
18. Cause To Come Into Being A Flame Beneath His Head For He Is The Ba (Soul) Of That Corpse,
19. Which Rests In Anu (Heliopolis), Father Atum Is His Name,
20. Barkatitjawa Is His Name.
21. Come Cause Him To Be Like One In Your Following For He Is Such A One As You.
22. Words To Be Spoken Over A Statuette Of An Ihet-Cow (Sky Cow That Gave Birth To The Sun) Made Of Fine Gold And Placed At The Throat Of The Deceased;
23. Also A Drawing Of It On A New Papyrus Scroll Placed Under His Head.
24. A Great Quantity Of Flames Will Envelop Him Completely Like One Who Is On .
25. A Very Great Protection Which Was Made By The Ihet-Cow (Sky Cow That Gave Birth To The Sun)) For Her Son Father Ra When He Appears Set,.
26. His Place Will Be Enclosed By A Blaze,
27. And He Will Be A Neter In The Realm Of The Dead,



28. And Will Not Be Repulsed  
From Any Portal Of The  
Netherworld In Very Truth.

29. You Shall Say As You  
Place This Netert At The  
Throat Of Deceased,

30. 'O You Most Hidden  
Neteru In Heaven,

31. Regard The Corpse Of  
Your Son;

32. Keep Him Safe In The  
Neteru's Domain.

33. This Is A Book Of Great  
Secrecy -

34. Let No One See It,

35. For That Would Be An  
Abomination.

36. But The One Who Knows  
It

37. And Keeps It Hidden Shall  
Continue To Exist.

38. The Name Of This Book Is  
"Mistress Of The Hidden  
Temple."

*Scroll One Hundred  
And Six*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter*

*Usir, Son Of Geb And  
Nut, Children Of The  
Majestic Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And  
Sixty-Three -  
Chapter Taken From  
Another Book, Added  
The Book Coming  
Forth By Daylight,  
Chapter For Preventing  
A Human's Corpse  
From Putrefying In  
The Realm Of The  
Dead In Order To  
Rescue Him From The  
Eater Of Bas (Souls)  
Who Him From The  
Eater Of Souls Who  
Imprisons In The Duat  
And To Prevent  
Accusations Of His  
Flesh An Bones To Be  
Safe From Maggots  
And Every Neter Who*



*Mutilates In The  
Neter's Domain And To  
Allow Him To Come  
And Go And He Wants  
And To Do Everything  
Which Is In His Heart  
Without Being  
Restrained*

*(19 x 2) = 38*

1. Words To Be Spoken Over  
A Snake With Two Legs,
2. A Sun-Disk And Two  
Horns;
3. Over Two Sacred Eyes,
4. Each With Two Legs And  
Wings.
5. In The Pupil Of One,
6. Is The Figure Of Him Whose  
Arms Is Raised
7. And A Head Of Bes With  
Two Plumes,
8. Whose Back Is Like A  
Falcon's.
9. In The Pupil Of The Other,
10. Is A Figure Of Him,
11. Whose Arm Is Raised,

12. And A Head Of Mother  
Neit (Neith) With Two Plumes,
13. Whose Back Is Like A  
Falcon's.
14. Drawn In Dried Myrrh  
Mixed With Wine,
15. Repeated With Malachite  
Of Upper Al Kham (Egypt)  
Mixed With Water,
16. From The Well West Of Al  
Kham (Egypt)
17. On A Green Bandage With  
Which All Human's Limbs Are  
Enveloped.
18. He Shall Not Be Repulsed,
19. From Any Portals Of The  
Netherworld;

*Scroll One Hundred  
And Seven*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*(19 x 1) = 19*

1. He Shall Eat And Drink,



2. Defecate From The Hinder-Parts,
3. As When He Was On The Planet Ta (Earth).
4. No Complaint Shall Be Hinder-Parts As When He Was On The Planet Ta (Earth).
5. No Complaint Shall Be Raised Against Him,
6. Nor The Hand Of An Enemy Profit Against Him Forever.
7. If This Text Is Used On The Planet Ta (Earth).
8. No Complaint Shall Be Raised Against Him
9. Nor The Hand Of An Enemy Profit Him Forever.
10. If This Text Is Used On The Planet Ta (Earth),
11. He Will Not Be Exposed
12. By The Messengers Who Attack Those,
13. Who Commit Wrong In All The Planet Ta (Earth).
14. His Head Shall Not Be Cut Off,
15. He Shall Not Be Cut Off,
16. He Shall Not Be Destroyed By The Knife Of Nebty (Set).
17. He Shall Not Be Carried Off To Any Prison.
18. But He Shall Enter The

Tribunal And Come Forth Justified.

19. He Shall Be Preserved From The Fear Of Wrong-Doing, Which Exists In All The Planet Ta (Earth).

### *Scroll One Hundred And Eight*

*In The Blessed And Holy Name Of The Great Neter Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut, Children Of The Majestic Amun Ra*

### *Another Chapter*

*(19 x 1) = 19*

1. To Be Said Over A (A Figurine Of) Mother Mut Having Three Heads:
2. One Being The Head Of Mother Fakhset (Pakhset - Lioness Netert Of Middle Al Kham) Wearing Plumes, A Second Being A Human Wearing The Double Crown,
3. The Third Being The Head Of A Vulture Wearing Plumes.





Diagram 23  
Mother Mut



108:4

Coming Forth By Day

108:19

4. She Also Has A Phallus,  
Wings, And The Claws Of A  
Lion.

5. Drawn In Dried Myrrh With  
Fresh Incense, Repeated In Ink  
Upon A Red Bandage.

6. A Dwarf Stands Before Her,

7. Another Behind Her Each  
Facing Her And Wearing  
Plumes.

8. Each Has A Raised Arm  
And Two Heads, One Is The  
Head Of A Falcon, The Other  
A Human Head.

Wrap The Breast Therewith:

9. He Shall Be Neter Among  
Neteru In The Neteru's  
Domain.

10. He Shall Not Be Repulsed  
Forever.

11. His Flesh And Bones Shall  
Be Like One Who Does Not  
Die.

12. He Shall Drink Water From  
The River;

13. Land Shall Be Given To  
Him In The Field Of Reeds;

14. A Star Shall Be Given To  
Him In The Field Of Reeds;

15. A Star Of The Sky Above  
Shall Be Given To Him.

16. He Shall Be Preserved  
From The Serpent, Reptilian  
The Hot-Tempered One Who  
Is In The Duat (Abode Of The  
Deceased).

17. His Ba (Soul) Shall Not Be  
Imprisoned.

18. The Djeriu-Bird Shall  
Rescue Him From The One At  
His Side

19. And No Maggot Shall Eat  
Him.

### *Scroll One Hundred And Nine*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And  
Sixty-Five - Another  
Chapter For Mooring  
And Not Letting The  
Sacred Eye Be Injured,*



*For Maintaining The  
Corpse And Drinking  
Water*

$(19 \times 1) = 19$

1. To Be Said Over A Divine Image
2. With Raised Arm,
3. Plumes On His Head,
4. His Legs Apart,
5. His Middle A Scarab;
6. Drawn With Lapis Lazuli (Opaque, Deep Blue Gemstone) And Water Of Gum.
7. Also Image Whose Head Is Human,
8. His Arms Hanging Down,
9. The Head Of A Ram On His Right Shoulder,
10. Another On His Left Shoulder.
11. Draw On A Single Bandage Level With His Heart
12. The Image Of Him With Raised Arm;
13. Draw The Other Image Over His Breast

14. Without Letting Sugady,
15. Who Is In The Duat (Abode Of The Deceased) Have Knowledge Of It.
16. He Shall Drink Water Of The River;
17. He Shall Shine Like A Star Away.
18. If I Be Sound, It Will Be Sound,
19. And \_\_\_\_ Will Be Sound.

*Scroll One Hundred  
And Ten*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And  
Sixty-Eight*

$(19 \times 12) = 209$

1. Those Who Lift Up Their Faces To Ilu "The Sky Above"



2. In The Bow Of The Bark Of Father Ra Will Permit \_\_\_\_ To See Father Ra When He Appears To Rise.
3. A Bowl Is Offered To Them On By \_\_\_\_.
4. A Possessor Of Gifts In The West Within The Field Of Offerings.
5. Those Who Lift Up Their Faces To The Sky Above In The Bow Of The Bark Of Father Ra Will Permit Father Usir (Osiris) To See Father Ra When He Appears To Rise.
6. A Bowl Is Offered To Them On By \_\_\_\_.
7. Follower Of The Great Neter, The Master Of The Beautiful West.
8. Those Who Drive Father Ra Will Cause Bread To Pass To \_\_\_\_.
9. As To The Suite Of Father Ra When He Goes To Rest.
10. A Bowl Will Be Offered To Them Suite Of Father Ra When He Goes To Rest.
11. A Bowl Will Be Offered To Them On By \_\_\_\_.
12. Who Goes Out And Comes In With Father Ra Forever.
13. The Inert Ones Will Permit \_\_\_\_ To Enter The Hall Of Justice.
14. A Bowl Offered To Them On By \_\_\_\_.
15. As A Possessor Of Gifts In The Beautiful West.
16. The Snakes Will Permit \_\_\_\_ To Follow Father Ra Into His Bark.
17. A Bowl Will Be Offered To Them On By \_\_\_\_.
18. Who Travels Freely With The Neteru The Ba (Soul) Of Duat (Abode Of The Deceased).
19. The Bearers Of Offerings Who Give Offerings To The Neteru Will Gives Offerings And Provisions To \_\_\_\_ In The Neter's Domain.
20. A Bowl Will Be Offered To Them On The Planet Ta (Earth) By \_\_\_\_.
21. May They Not Stand Up Against The Ba (Soul) At The Portal.
22. The Neteru Of The Eighth Cavern Of The Duat (Abode



Of The Deceased) Whose  
Shapes Are Mysterious,

23. Who Breathe The Air.

24. The Neteru If The Eighth  
Cavern Of The Duat (Abode  
Of The Deceased) Which Are  
About The Primordial Water  
Who Are In Their Shrines

25. Which Are About The  
Primordial Water.

26. May They Let \_\_\_\_ Drink.  
A Bowl Will Be Offered To  
Them On By \_\_\_\_;

27. May His Ba (Soul) Live  
And May His Corpse Be Intact  
In The Neter's Domain.

28. The Neteru Who Are In  
The Suite Of Father Usir  
(Osiris).

29. May They Grant That \_\_\_\_  
Be At Rest With His Mummy.

30. A Bowl Is Offered To  
Them On The Planet Ta  
(Earth) By \_\_\_\_.

31. In Presence Of The Great  
Neter Who Dwells In His Bark.

32. He Who Stands Up.

33. May He Permit \_\_\_\_ To  
Worship Father Ra,

34. When He Appears To Rise  
A Bowl Is Offered To Them  
By \_\_\_\_;

35. He Shall Be In Charge Of  
The Braziers.

36. He Who Is Hidden.

37. May He Make \_\_\_\_ Strong  
In The Hall Of Father Geb.

38. A Bowl Is Offered To  
Them On By \_\_\_\_.

39. Who Knows The Secrets  
Of The Masters Of The Duat  
(Abode Of The Deceased).

40. He Who Is Concealed.

41. May He Give Bread And  
Beer To \_\_\_\_ With You In The  
House Of Father Usir (Osiris).

42. A Bowl Is Offered Too  
Them On By \_\_\_\_.

43. Who Enters Into The  
Secrets Of The Masters Off  
The Duat (Abode Of The  
Deceased).

44. The Mysterious One Of  
Father Usir (Osiris).

45. May He Cause \_\_\_\_ To Be  
A Possessor Of Movement In  
The Sacred Place.

46. A Bowl Is Offered To  
Them On By \_\_\_\_.



47. May His Members Live  
And His Body Be Hale  
Forever.

48. The Dark One, May He  
Make \_\_\_\_ To Be A Ka (Spirit  
Self, Etheric Double) On

49. And To Be Strong In The  
West.

50. A Bowl Is Offered To  
Them On By \_\_\_\_

51. Who Becomes A Possessor  
Of Arms And One Who Is  
Stouthearted In The Neter's  
Domain.

52. The Males Whose Arms  
Are Hidden.

53. May They Permit \_\_\_\_ To  
Be With Them Forever In The  
Neter's Domain.

54. A Bowl Is Offered To  
Them On By \_\_\_\_

55. Who Will Attain To The  
Throne Of Father Usir (Osiris).

56. The Females Whose Arms  
Are Hidden.

57. May They Grant That \_\_\_\_  
Be Sound And That His  
Offerings Endure His Presence.

58. A Bowl Is Offered To  
Them On By \_\_\_\_;

59. He Is The Two-Horned

One Who Hears The Words Of  
The Neteru.

60. He Whose Body Is Hidden

May He Grant To \_\_\_\_  
Righteousness With Father Ra  
Who Is In His Ennead (Nine  
Neteru).

61. A Bowl Is Offered To  
Them On The Planet Ta  
(Earth) By \_\_\_\_

62. As The Possessor Of A  
Phallus Who Takes Women  
Forever.

63. The Bas (Souls) Who Go  
Forth.

64. May They Judge The  
Speech Of \_\_\_\_ Among The  
Neteru Who Are With Them.

65. A Bowl Is Offered To  
Them On By \_\_\_\_ Among The  
Living,

66. The Masters Of Eternity.

67. Those Who Belong To The  
Shrines That Are Secret,  
Whose Place Is Unknown!

68. May They Grant That \_\_\_\_  
Have Power Through His  
Offerings On The Planet Ta  
(Earth) Like All The Neteru.

69. A Bowl Is Offered To  
Them On The Planet Ta



(Earth) By \_\_\_\_

70. Who Benefits From Provisions In The Neter's Domain.

71. Those Who Receive.

72. May They Permit \_\_\_\_ To Enter Into All The Secret Places Of Duat (Abode Of The Deceased).

73. A Bowl Will Be Offered To Them On The Planet Ta (Earth) By \_\_\_\_

74. Who Shall Have Power Over Offerings Upon As A Possessor Of Braziers.

75. The Female Inert Ones.

76. May They Grant That \_\_\_\_ Be With The Great Neter As The Possessor Of A Phallus.

77. A Bowl Is Offered To Them On By \_\_\_\_

78. So That He Who Is In The Secret Place In Darkness May Have Light.

79. Father-Anubu (Anubis). May He Grant That \_\_\_\_ Be A Possessor Of A Throne In The Scared Land.

80. A Bowl Is Offered To Them On By \_\_\_\_

81. Who Passes The Threshold Of The Portal Of Father Usir (Osiris).

82. The Neteru Of The Tenth Cavern In The Duat (Abode Of The Deceased), Who Cry Aloud And Whose Mysterious Are Holy.

83. Those Who Belong To The Sunshine.

84. May They Give Light To \_\_\_\_ In Darkness.

85. A Bowl Is Offered To Them On By \_\_\_\_

86. Who Worships The Great Neter In His Place Every Daylight.

87. Those Who Take Hold.

88. May They Grant That \_\_\_\_ Be Acclaimed.

89. A Bowl Is Offered To Them On The Planet Ta (Earth) By \_\_\_\_

90. On The Daylight Of Driving Off The Great Encircling Serpent, Reptilian.

91. The Nine Neteru Who Guard Those Who Are In (The Cavern).



92. May They Grant The Breath Of Life To \_\_\_\_ On And In The Realm Of The Dead.

93. A Bowl Is Offered To Them On The Planet Ta (Earth) By \_\_\_\_ Whose Hand Is Extended And Who Repels Him Comes.

94. The Nine Neteru Whose Arms Are Hidden.

95. May They Grant That \_\_\_\_ Be A Ka (Spirit Self, Etheric Double) Like The Worthy Kas (Spirit Selves, Etheric Double).

96. A Bowl Is Offered To Them On By \_\_\_\_.

97. Whose Head Is Sound On In The Realm Of The Dead.

98. The Hidden Netert. May She Grant That \_\_\_\_'s

99. Ba (Soul) Be Strong And His Corpse Intact Like Neteru Who Are In The Duat (Abode Of The Deceased).

100. A Bowl Is Offered To Them On The Planet Ta (Earth) By \_\_\_\_;

101. May His Ba (Soul) Rest The Place Where It Desires To Be.

102. The Bas (Souls) Of The Neteru Who Have Become The Members Of Father Usir (Osiris).

103. May They Grant That \_\_\_\_ Have Peace On The Planet Ta (Earth) And In The Neter's Domain.

104. Those Who Worship Father Ra, \_\_\_\_

105. Shall Be Driven Off From Any Of The Portals Of The Duat (Abode Of The Deceased).

106. A Bowl Is Offered To Them On The Planet Ta (Earth) By \_\_\_\_.

107. Who Receives His Place On The Planet Ta (Earth) And In The Neter's Domain.

108. Those Whose Worship Father Ra.

109. \_\_\_\_ Shall Not Be Driven Off From Any Of The Portals Of The Duat (Abode Of The Deceased).

110. A Bowl Is Offered To Them On The Planet Ta (Earth) By \_\_\_\_ When He Goes Out Into The Daylight And Is Cool In The Cool Place.



111. Those Whose Faces Are Warlike.

112. May They Grant That \_\_\_\_ Be Cool In The Place Of Heat.

113. A Bowl Is Offered To Them On By \_\_\_\_;

114. May He Sit In Front In The Presence Of The Great Neter.

115. The Neteru Of The Eleventh Cavern, Covered, The Hidden, Secret.

116. The Python. May She Grant That \_\_\_\_ Be Healthy Before The Great Neter Who Is In The Duat (Abode Of The Deceased).

117. A Bowl Is Offered To Them One By \_\_\_\_ When He Goes Out Into The Daylight

118. And Is Cool In The Cool Place.

119. Those Whose Faces Are Warlike.

120. May They Grant That \_\_\_\_ Be Cool In The Place Of Heat.

121. A Bowl Is Offered To Them On The Planet Ta (Earth) By \_\_\_\_;

122. May He Sit In Front In The Presence Of The Great

Neter.

123. The Neteru Of The Eleventh Cavern, Covered, The Hidden Secret.

124. The Python. May She Grant That \_\_\_\_ Be Healthy Before The Great Neter Who Is In The Duat (Abode Of The Deceased).

125. A Bowl Is Offered To Them On By \_\_\_\_,

126. Who Shall Come Into Being As Khefera (Khefri) "Arising One" (An Incarnation Of Father Ra), In The West.

127. The Ba (Soul) Of The West. May He Grant Invocation-Offering Of Bread And Beer,

128. Oxen And Fowl To \_\_\_\_ On And In The Realm Of The Dead.

129. A Bowl Is Offered To Them On By \_\_\_\_,

130. A Possessor Of A Throne Whose Heart Is Content On The Mountain Of The Neter's Domain.

131. The Bas (Souls) Of Ra. May They Grant Triumph To \_\_\_\_ Over His Enemies In Ilu



"The Sky Above" And The Planet Ta (Earth).

132. A Bowl Is Offered To Them On By \_\_\_\_

133. Who Keeps Silence Regarding All That He Has Seen.

134. Those Who Make Offering. May They Grant That

\_\_\_\_ Be Like The Crew (Of The Solar Bark) In Ilu "The Sky Above".

136. A Bowl Is Offered To Them On By \_\_\_\_;

137. May He Go In By The Secret Portal.

138. The Nine Neteru Who Rule The West.

139. May They Permit \_\_\_\_ To Go In By The Great Secret Portal Of Father Usir (Osiris).

140. A Bowl Is Offered To Them On By,

141. \_\_\_\_ Who Is Dominant Over The Masters Of The Duat (Abode Of The Deceased).

142. The Nine Neteru Who Are In The Suite Of Father Usir (Osiris).

143. May They Grant That \_\_\_\_ Have Power Over His Enemies.

144. A Bowl Is Offered To Them On The Planet Ta (Earth) By \_\_\_\_;

145. May He Become A Worthy Ba (Soul) From Daylight To Daylight.

146. Iqeh. May He Grant That \_\_\_\_ Be In The Presence Of Father Ra And That He May Cross The Sky Above Forever.

147. A Bowl Is Offered To Them On The Planet Ta (Earth) By \_\_\_\_

148. For He Is In The Following Of Him Who Dwells In The Planet Ta (Earth) By \_\_\_\_

149. For He Is The Following Of Him Who Dwells In The Place Of Embalment, Master Of Sacred Land.

150. The Embalmer Of Father Usir (Osiris).

151. May He Grant That \_\_\_\_'s Ba (Soul) Shall Live;

152. He Shall Not Die Again Forever.



153. A Bowl Is Offered To Them On The Planet Ta (Earth) By \_\_\_\_;

154. Mourning Shall Be Decreed For Him And For His Neter.

155. The Nine Watchers.

156. May They Grant Wakefulness To \_\_\_\_;

157. He Shall Never Be Destroyed.

158. A Bowl Is Offered To Them On The Planet Ta (Earth) By \_\_\_\_.

159. Who Is Justified Before Father Usir (Osiris), Master Of The Faiyum.

160. The Nine Mourners.

161. May They Grant Mourning For \_\_\_\_ Like What Was Done For Father Usir (Osiris).

162. A Bowl Is Offered To Them On The Planet Ta (Earth) By \_\_\_\_.

163. When I Ba (Soul) Ascends Among The Kas (Spirit-Selves, Etheric Doubles).

He Whom Father Ra Summoned.

164. May He Summon \_\_\_\_ To Father Ra And His Ennead (Nine Neteru).

165. A Bowl Is Offered Them On By \_\_\_\_.

166. Whose Soul Comes Into The Secret Place And Goes Up From The Planet Ta (Earth).

167. Iqen (Neter Associated With Celestial Boat). May Who Are With Her Whose Head Is Red.

168. May They Permit \_\_\_\_ To Go In And Out And To Stride Forward Like The Masters Of Duat (Abode Of The Deceased).

169. A Bowl Is Offered To Them On By \_\_\_\_ When He Goes In And Out Of The Portal Of The Duat (Abode Of The Deceased).

170. She Whose Head Is Red. May She Grant That \_\_\_\_ Have Power Over The Waters.

171. A Bowl Is Offered To Them On The Planet Ta (Earth) By \_\_\_\_ As One Who Strides Freely Up The Great Stairway.



172. The Coiled Serpent,  
Reptilian.

173. May She Grant That \_\_\_\_  
Be Holy In The Duat (Abode  
Of The Deceased) Forever.

174. A Bowl Is Offered To  
Them On The Planet Ta  
(Earth) By \_\_\_\_.

175. As Worthy Bas (Souls)  
Who Is In His Cavern.

176. Those Who Are With The  
Coiled Serpent, Reptilians.

177. May They Permit \_\_\_\_ To  
Stride Forward Freely In The  
Sacred Place,

178. A Bowl Is Offered To  
Them On By \_\_\_\_.

179. And He Shall Be In The  
Presence Of The Followers Of  
Father Har (Horus).

180. The Nine Neteru Which  
Hide Father (Osiris).

181. May They Grant That \_\_\_\_  
Dwell In The Place Which He  
Desires.

182. A Bowl Is Offered To  
Them On The Planet Ta  
(Earth) By \_\_\_\_.

183. And He Shall Be Among  
The Masters Of Righteousness.

184. The Destroyer. May He  
Clear \_\_\_\_'s Vision That He  
May See The Sunshine-Neter.

185. A Bowl Is Offered To  
Them On The Planet Ta  
(Earth) By \_\_\_\_.

186. So That He May Be In  
The Following Of The Serpent  
Guardian Of The West.

187. The Neteru Of The  
Twelfth Cavern Of The Duat  
(Abode Of The Deceased); The  
Neteru Are United In Front Of  
Those Who Guide.

188. He If The River-Bank,  
May He Grant That \_\_\_\_ Be  
Master Of The Island Of The  
Just.

189. A Bowl Is Offered To  
Them On The Planet Ta  
(Earth) By \_\_\_\_.

190. May Plow In The Field Of  
Offerings.

191. The Neteru Who Are  
With The Coiled Serpent,  
Reptilian.

192. May They Grant That \_\_\_\_  
Be In The Place Which His Ka  
(Self) Desires,

193. And He Will Be There.



194. A Bowl Is Offered To Them On The Planet Ta (Earth) By \_\_\_\_\_. Who Will Come Into Being At The Word Of The Master Of The West.
195. The Neteru Who Are On The Planet Ta (Earth).
196. May They Give An Island To \_\_\_\_\_ In The Fields Of Reeds. A Bowl Is Offered To Them On The Planet Ta (Earth) By \_\_\_\_\_;
197. May He Dwell In The Place Where He Desires To Be. He Who Is In Charge Of The Planet Ta (Earth).
198. May He Make A Grant Land To \_\_\_\_\_ In The Field Of Offerings. A Bowl Is Offered To Them On The Planet Ta (Earth) By \_\_\_\_\_;
199. May Amulets Protect Him Like The Masters Of The Duat (Abode Of The Deceased).
200. The Neteru Who Are In The Planet Ta (Earth).
201. May They Give Food-Offerings, Provisions, And A Portion Of Meat To \_\_\_\_\_ In The Realm Of The Dead.
202. A Bowl Is Offered To Them On The Planet Ta (Earth) By \_\_\_\_\_, When He Sets In Manu.
203. Those Who Are In The Charge Of The Secret Things, Which Are In The Planet Ta (Earth). May They Place Their Walls About \_\_\_\_\_,
204. Like What Is Done For The Inert One (Deceased Usir Before Resurrection).
205. A Bowl Is Offered To Them On The Planet Ta (Earth), By \_\_\_\_\_ When He Goes In And Out Of The Neter's Domain.
206. The Neteru Who Are In The Coiled Of Serpent, Reptilian.
207. May They Cause The Sun-Disk To Look On \_\_\_\_\_. A Bowl Is Offered To Them On The Planet Ta (Earth).
208. By \_\_\_\_\_ As A Mighty Ka (Spirit Self, Etheric Double) In His Firmament. Yuba (Elephantine). May He Grant That \_\_\_\_\_ Rest In The West.
209. A Bowl Is Offered To Them On The Planet Ta



(Earth) By \_\_\_\_\_. When Going  
In And Out Of The West More  
Than Anyone.

### *Scroll One Hundred And Eleven*

*In The Blessed And  
Holy Name Of The  
Great Neter Usir, Son  
Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

### *One Hundred And Sixty-Nine- Chapter For Entering A Bier*

*(19 x 6) = 114*

1. You Are The Lion, You  
Are The Ruty (Double Lion),  
2. You Are Father Har (Horus)  
The Protector Of His Father,  
3. You Are The Fourth Of  
These Four Mighty Neteru  
Who Belong To Those,

4. Who Make Acclamation And  
Who Make Shouting,  
5. Who Bring Water By Means  
Of Their Power Of Neteru.  
6. Raise Yourself Upon Your  
Right Side,  
7. Lift Yourself Upon Your  
Left Side,  
8. For Father Geb Will Open  
For You Your Blind Eyes,  
9. He Will Straighten Your  
Bent Knees,  
10. And There Will Be Given  
To You Your Heart  
11. Which You Had From  
Your Mother,  
12. Your Heart Which Belongs  
To Your Body.  
13. Your Ba (Soul) Is Bound  
For Ilu "The Sky Above",  
14. Your Corpse Is Beneath  
The Ground;  
15. There Is Bread For Your  
Belly,  
16. Water For Your Throat,  
And Sweet Air For Nose.  
17. Those Who Are In Their  
Tombs Will Be Kindly To You,  
18. Those Who Are In Their  
Coffins Will Be Opened To  
You,



19. They Will Bring To You Your Members When You Are Reestablished In Your Original Shape.

20. You Shall Go Up To Ilu "The Sky Above",

21. The Cord Shall Be Knotted For You In The Presence Of Father Ra,

22. You Shall Close The Net In The River,

23. You Shall Not Walk Upside Down,

24. You Shall Ascend To Those Who Are Above The Planet Ta (Earth),

25. You Shall Ascend To Those Who Are Above The Planet Ta (Earth),

26. You Shall Not Go Out To Those Who Are Under The Walls;

27. Your Walls Which Belong To You,

28. Being What Your City Neter Made For You Will Not Be Thrown Down.

29. You Are Pure; Your Front Is Pure,

30. Your Back Parts Are Clean By Means Of Natron, Fresh Water And Incense,

31. And You Are Pure By Means Of Milk Of Apis,

32. By Beer Of Tjenmyt (Netert Of Beer), And By Natron Which Dispels The Vile On You.

33. Mother Tefnut The Daughter Of Father Ra Will Feed You In The Presence Of Her Father Ra;

34. She Of The Valley Will Knit You Together As At The Burial Of Her Father Usir (Osiris),

35. You Will Bite On Something Sweet Which He Gives To You There.

36. Your Three Portions Are Above With Father Ra , Of Barley Of Ibu;

37. Your Four Portions Are Below With Father Geb,

38. Of Barley Of Upper Al Kham (Egypt);

39. It Is The Citizens Who Bring To Him Of The Field Of Offerings,

40. And He Is Set Before You.



41. You Shall Go Forth With  
 Father Ra,  
 42. You Shall Have Power  
 Through Father Ra,  
 43. You Shall Have Power In  
 Your Legs At All Seasons And  
 At Any Hour.  
 44. You Shall Not Be  
 Examined,  
 45. You Shall Be Imprisoned,  
 46. You Shall Not Be  
 Watched,  
 47. You Shall Not Be Fettered,  
 48. You Shall Not Be Put In  
 The Cell For Rebels,  
 49. The Sand Shall Be  
 Removed From Your Face.  
 50. Beware Of Him Who Is  
 Heavy Against You,  
 51. Let None Oppose You;  
 52. Beware That You Do Not  
 Go Forth.  
 53. Take Your Garment, Your  
 Sandal, Your Staff, Your  
 Loin-Cloth,  
 54. And All Your Weapons,  
 55. So That You May Cut Off  
 The Heads And Sever The  
 Necks Of Those  
 Rebelliousness Enemies,

56. Who Draw Near When  
 You Are Dead.  
 57. 'Do Not Go Near' Is The  
 Word Of The Great Neter To  
 You.  
 58. Even He Who Brings  
 Himself In That Very Day Of  
 Coming Into Being.  
 59. The Falcon Rejoices At  
 You.  
 60. The Goose Cackles At  
 You,  
 61. The Doors Of Ilu "*The Sky  
 Above*" Are Opened By Father  
 Ra,  
 62. The Planet Ta (Earth) Its  
 Thrown Open For You Of  
 Your Name Is So Effective.  
 63. It Is Opening Up The West  
 For This Worthy Ba (Soul),  
 64. It Is So Effective.  
 65. It Is Opening Up The West  
 For This Worthy Ba (Soul),  
 66. It Is Speech Which Is  
 Pleasing To The Heart Of  
 Father Ra  
 67. And Satisfactory To The  
 Heart Of His Tribunal Which  
 Watches Over Men.  
 68. May The Ruty (Double  
 Lion, Form Of The Sun Deity



With Two Lions Back To  
 Back) Lead To The Place  
 Where \_\_\_\_ Has Made His Ka  
 (Spirit Self, Etheric Double)  
 Content.

69. O \_\_\_\_, Entrap All Those  
 Who Would Harm You,

70. For You Have Life,

71. Your Ba (Soul) Has  
 Health, Your Corpse Is  
 Long-Enduring,

72. You See The Flame, You  
 Breathe The Air,

73. Your Vision Is Clear In  
 The House Of Darkness Which  
 Is Set In The Entrance (Of Ilu  
*"The Sky Above"*),

74. Without Seeing A Storm.

75. You Serve The Master Of  
 The Two Lands, You Refresh  
 Yourself At The Meru-Tree In  
 The Presence Of Him Whose  
 Magic Is Mighty,

76. While Mother Seshat  
 (Netert Of Writing And Of  
 Scribes) Sits Before You,

77. Father Sia (Personification  
 Of Intelligence As A Neter)  
 Protects Your Body,

78. The Ox-Herd Milks For  
 You His Herd Which Follows

Sekhat-Har *"She Who  
 Remembers Horus"* (Cow  
 Netert Who Cared For Har).

79. May You Raise Yourself  
 At The Opening Of The Waters  
 Of Kheraha (Religious Center  
 South Of Cairo),

80. May The Great Ones Of  
 Fe (A City United With Def To  
 Form A Predynastic Capital  
 And Of Lower Al Kham) And  
 Def (A City United With Def  
 To Form A Predynastic Capital  
 And Of Lower Al Kham)  
 Praise You,

81. May You Gaze On Father  
 Tehuti (Thoth) The  
 Representative Of Father Ra In  
 Ilu *"The Sky Above"*,

82. May You Go Up And  
 Enter Into The Pillard Hall,

83. May Ilu *"The Sky Above"*,

84. May You Go Up And  
 Enter Into The Pillard Hall,

85. May The Rivals Make  
 Report To You.

86. Your Ka (Spirit Self,  
 Etheric Double) Is With You  
 Because Of Your Joy Of Heart  
 At Your Existing.



87. You're Happy, Awaken  
Your Ennead (Nine Neteru)  
Makes Your Heart Glad;  
88. Four Loaves Are Issued To  
You In Sekhem (Letropolis -  
Religious Center And Apex Of  
The Delta, Cult Place Of Har),  
89. For Loaves In Khemennu  
(Hermopolis), And Four Loaves  
In Anu (Heliopolis),  
90. Upon The Altar Of The  
Lady Of Two Lands.  
91. May The Might Of Stars  
Awaken You,  
92. May The Masters Of Anu  
(Heliopolis) Refresh You,  
93. May Food Be In Your  
Mouth For Your Feet Shall  
Not Go Astray,  
94. Your Limbs Shall Have  
Life,  
95. You Shall Grasp A Whip In  
Abtu (Abydos-Ancient Town  
In Upper Al Kham, Sacred To  
Usir);  
96. You Shall Guide The  
Collection Of The Great Ones,  
97. The Full Muster Of Those  
Who Are In Charge Of The  
Company

98. At The Jubilee Of Father  
Usir (Osiris) At The Early Day  
Of The Wag-Festival,  
99. And Of The Masters Of  
The Mysteries.  
100. You Shall Be Adorned  
With Gold,  
101. Your Masters Of The  
Mysteries.  
102. You Shall Be Adorned  
With Gold,  
103. Your Vestment Being Of  
Fine Linen,  
104. Father Hapi Shall Surge  
Over Your Breast,  
105. The Seter-Plant Will Be  
Beneficial To You,  
106. Being Carved On Your  
Offering-Stone,  
107. And You Shall Drink  
Beside The Lake Of The Two  
Knives.  
108. The Neteru Who Are  
Yonder Shall Favor You,  
109. You Shall Ascend To The  
Sky Above,  
110. With Neteru Who Present  
Truth To Father Ra,  
111. You Shall Be Inducted  
Into The Presence Of The  
Ennead (Nine Neteru),



112. And You Shall Be Made  
Like One Of Them.

113. Yours Is The  
Khar-Goose, Son Of  
Ro-Goose,

114. And You Shall Offer It  
To Father Tah (Ptah) South-Of  
-His -Wall.

### *Scroll One Hundred Twelve*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

### *One Hundred And Seventy- Chapter Assembling A Bier*

(19 x 3 )=57

1. O \_\_\_, I Have Given You  
Your Flesh,

2. I Have Gathered Your  
Bones Together For You,

3. I Have Collected Your  
Members For You,

4. I Have Thrown Off For You  
The Planet Ta (Earth)

5. Which Was On Your Flesh,

6. For You Are Father Har  
(Horus) Within The Egg.

7. Raise Yourself That You  
May See The Neteru,

8. Extend Your Arm Towards  
The Horizon,

9. To The Pure Place Where  
You Desire To Be,

10. Maymen Serve You There,

11. May Acclamation Be Made  
For You,

12. With What Is Issued From  
The Altar.

13. Father Har (Horus) Will  
Raise You Up At His  
Appearing, Just As He Did For  
Him Who Was In The Pure  
Place.

14. O \_\_\_ Father Anubu  
(Anubis) Who Is On His  
Mountain Will Raise You Up

15. And Will Make You  
Bandages Strong.

16. O \_\_\_ Father Tah  
(Ptah)-Sokar Will Give You An



Arm With Its Temple Adornments.

17. O \_\_\_\_, Father Tehuti (Thoth) Himself Will Come With The Book Of The Sacred Words,

18. And He Will Set Your Hand On The Horizon,

19. At The Place Which Your Ka (Self) Desires;

20. He It Was Who Helped You, O Father Usir (Osiris), On That Shadow Hour Of Death.

21. May Your White Crown Be Firm On Your Brow,

22. For Father Shesmu (Neter Of The Winepress) Is With You,

23. And He Will Present You With The Choicest Of Fowl.

24. O \_\_\_\_, Raise Yourself On Your Bier That You May Go Forth.

25. Father Ra Will Raise You Up In The Horizon,

26. To The Bank Of Rowers Which Is In His Bark.

27. O \_\_\_\_, Father Atum, Father Of The Neteru,

28. Will Cause You To Endure Forever.

29. O \_\_\_\_, Father Min Of Coptos Will Raise You Up So That Neteru, Of The Shrine May Worship You.

30. O \_\_\_\_, How Happy A Thing It Is That You Should Cross In The Peace To Your House For Eternity,

31. Your Tomb For Everlasting!

32. May You Be Greeted In Fe (A City United With Def To Form A Predynastic Capital And Of Lower Al Kham) And Def (A City United With Fe To Form A Predynastic Capital And Of Lower Al Kham) In The Shrine Which Your Ka (Self) Desires,

33. For Your Place Is Preeminent And Your Power Is Great.

34. The Great Bier Will Raise You Up To The Wild Bull

35. Whom The Neteru Embrace,

36. For You Are A Neter Who Begot Those Who Exist,



37. Whose Shape Is Better  
Than Those Of Neteru.

38. Your Brilliance Is Greater  
Than That Of The Kas (Spirit  
Selves, Etheric Doubles),

39. Your Power Is Mightier

40. Than That Of Those Who  
Are Yonder.

41. O \_\_\_, Father Tah (Ptah)  
South-Of-His-Wall Will Raise  
You Up,

42. And Will Advance Your  
Position Above That Of The  
Neteru.

43. O \_\_\_, You Are Father  
Har (Horus), Son Of Mother  
Aset (Isis), Whom Father Tah  
(Ptah) Begot,

44. Whom Mother Nut  
Created;

45. May You Shine Like Father  
Ra In The Horizon

46. When He Illumes The Two  
Lands With His Beauty.

47. The Neteru Say To You:  
'Welcome!

48. Cross Over That You May  
See

49. Your Possessions In Your  
House For Eternity,"

50. Renenutet Will Raise You  
Up,

51. Even She Whom Father  
Atum Impregnated In The  
Presence Of The Ennead (Nine  
Neteru).

52. O Mother Nut,

53. Am The Heir Of Ilu "*The  
Sky Above*",

54. The Companion Of Him  
Who Created His Light;

55. I Went Forth From The  
Womb When

56. I Was Orphaned Of My  
Father,

57. Without Having Wisdom  
To Answer For My Deeds.

### *Scroll One Hundred And Thirteen*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

### *One Hundred And Seventy-One Chapter*



*Donning A Pure  
Garment*

*(19 x 1) = 19*

1. Father Atum, Father Shu,  
Mother Tefnut, Father Geb.  
Mother Nut,
2. Father Usir (Osiris), Mother  
Aset (Isis), Nebty (Set),  
Mother Nebthet (Nephtys),
3. Father Horakhty "Horus Of  
The Horizon", Mother Athyr  
(Hathor),
4. And The Great Mansion,  
Khefera (Khefri) "Arising One"  
(An Incarnation Of Father Ra),
5. Mont The Master Of  
Thebes,
6. Father Amun The Master Of  
The Thrones Of The Two  
Lands,
7. The Great Ennead (Nine  
Neteru),
8. The Lesser Ennead (Nine  
Neteru),
9. The Neteru And Netertu,
10. Who Are Who Are In The  
Primordial Water, Father Sobk

Of Crocodilopolis (Cult Center  
In Faiyum),

11. Father Sobk, In All His  
Many Names, In Every Place  
Of His Where His Ba (Soul)  
Desires To Be;

12. The Southern Neteru And  
The Nothern Neteru,

13. Those Who Are In Ilu "The  
Sky Above" And Those Who  
Are On The Planet Ta (Earth);

14. May You Give This Pure  
Garment To The Worthy Ka  
(Spirit Self, Etheric Double)

\_\_\_\_\_;

15. May You Grant That It Be  
Beneficial To Him;

16. May You Remove The Evil  
Which Is On Him.

17. As For This Pure Garment  
For \_\_\_\_\_,

18. May It Be Allotted To Him  
For Ever And Ever,

19. And May You Remove The  
Evil Which Is On Him.

*Scroll One Hundred  
And Fourteen*



*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And  
Seventy-Two Here  
Begin The Chapters Of  
Praising Which Are  
Made In The Neter's  
Domain*

*(19 x 8 ) = 152*

1. I Am Purified With Natron, I Chew Natron,
2. Incense Burning, I Am Pure And Pure Are Recitations Which Come Forth From My Mouth.
3. They Are More Pure Than The Fins And Scales Of The Fish In The River,
4. More Than The Image Belonging To The Mansion Of Natron;
5. My Recitations Are Pure.

6. How Happy Am I!
7. Father Tah (Ptah) Praises Me,
8. He Who Is South-Of-His-Wall Praises Me,
9. Every Neter Praises And Every Netert Praises Me (And They Say):
10. 'Your Beauty Is In The Calm Of The Pool,
11. Like A Quiet Water;
12. Your Beauty Is Beauty That A Calm Pool, Like Quiet Water;
13. Your Beauty Is That Of A Hall Of Festival Wherein Every Neter Is Extolled;
14. Your Beauty Is Like The Column Of Path,
15. Indeed Like The Shaft Of Father Ra'.
16. May There Be Made For Me A Column For Path And A Metal Jar For Him Who Is South -Of-His-Wall.
17. See, You Are Doubly Mourned.
18. First Stanza. See You Are Lamented You Are Glorified,
19. You Are Exalted, You Are A Ka (Spirit Self, Etheric



Double) You Are A Ka (Spirit Self, Etheric Double), You Are Mighty.

20. Rise Up, For You Are Indeed Risen!

21. Rise Up Against Those Who Would Harm You,

22. Male And Female, For Your Enemies Are Fallen;

23. Father Tah (Ptah) Has Felled Your Enemies,

24. And You Are Victorious Over Them,

25. You Have Power Over Them.

26. Your Words Are Heard, Orders Are Carried Out For You,

27. For You Are Risen And Justified In The Tribunals Of Every Neter Or Netert.

28. See, You Are Doubly Mourned.

29. Second Stanza. Your Head, O My Master,

30. Is Adorned With The Trees Of A Woman Of Asia;

31. Your Face Is Brighter Than The Mansion Of The Moon;

32. Your Upper Part Is Lapi-Lazuli ;

33. Your Hair Is Bestrewn With Lapis Lazuli (Opaque, Deep Blue Gemstone);

34. The Upper Part Of Your Face Is As The Shining Of Father Ra;

35. Your Visage Is Covered With Gold And Father Har (Horus) Has Inlaid It With Lapis Lazuli (Opaque, Deep Blue Gemstone):

36. Your Eyebrows Are The Two Sisterly Serpents Reptilian,

37. And Father Har (Horus) Has Inlaid Them With The Lapis Lazuli (Opaque, Deep Blue Gemstone);

38. Your Nose Is In The Odor Of The Place Of Embalming,

39. Your Nostrils Are Like The Winds Of Ilu "*The Sky Above*";

40. Your Eyes Behold Bakhu (Eastern Mountain When The Sun Appears To Rise).

41. Your Eyelashes Are Firm Every Daylight,

42. Being Colored With Real Lapis Lazuli (Opaque, Deep Blue Gemstone);



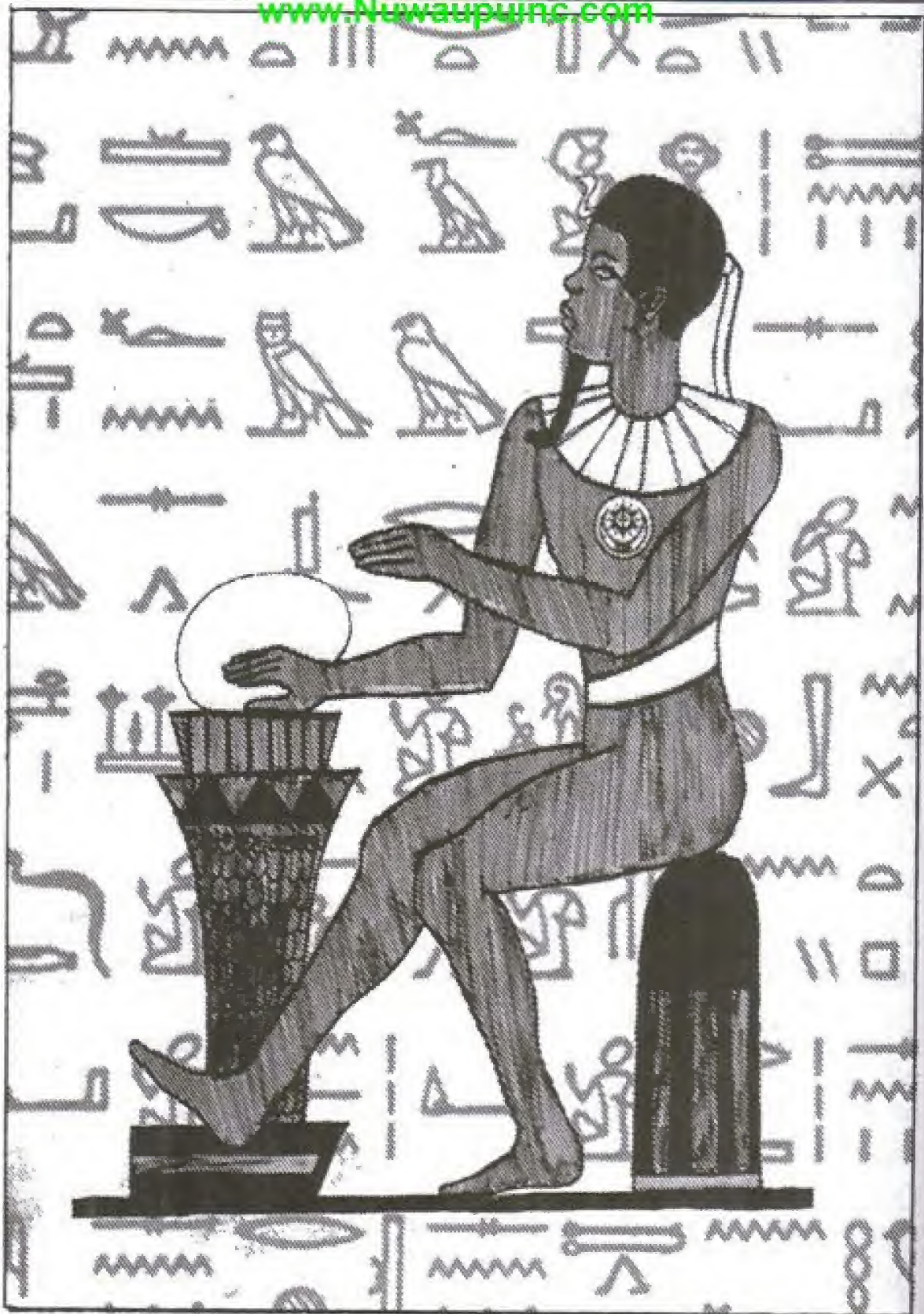


Diagram 24

Father Tah (Ptah)



43. Your Eyelids Are The Bringers Of Peace,  
44. And Their Corners Are Full Of Black Eye-Paint;  
45. Your Lips Give You Truth, They Repeat Truth To Father Ra,  
46. And Make The Neteru Content;  
47. Your Teeth Are Those Of The Coiled Serpent, Reptilian, With Which The Two Har's (Horus's) Play;  
48. Your Tongue Is Wise And Sharp When You Speak To The Kites Of The Field;  
49. Your Jaw Is The Starry Sky Above;  
50. Your Breasts Are Firm In Their Place When They Traverse The Western Desert,  
51. See, You Are Doubly Mourned.  
52. Third Stanza. Your Neck Is Adorned With Gold And Also With Fine Gold;  
53. Your Lungs Are Mother Nebthet (Nephthys);  
54. Your Face Is Father Hapi And His Flood;  
55. Your Buttocks Are Eggs Of Carnelian (Precious Clear Red Stone);  
56. Your Legs Are Strong In Walking;  
57. You Are Seated On Your Throne,  
58. And The Neteru Have Been Given You Your Eye.  
59. See, You Are Doubly Mourned.  
60. Fourth Stanza. Your Gullet Is Father Anubu (Anubis);  
61. Your Body Is Extended With Gold;  
62. Your Breasts Are Eggs Of Carnelian Which Father Har (Horus) Has Inlaid With Lapis Lazuli (Opaque, Deep Blue Gemstone);  
63. Your Arms Glitter With Faience (*Colored Earthen Ware With Tin Glaze*);  
64. Your Shoulders Are Firm In Their Places;  
65. Your Heart Is Happy Every Daylight;  
66. Your Heart Is The Work Of The Two Mighty Ones;



- |   |  |
|---|--|
| <p>67. Your Thighs Worship The Lower Stars,</p> <p>68. Your Belly Is The Peaceful Ilu "Sky Above";</p> <p>69. Your Navel Is The Early Day Star Which Makes Judgment And Promises Light In Darkness,</p> <p>70. And Whose Offerings Are The 'Life-Is-Is-It' Plant;</p> <p>71. It Worships The Majesty Of Father Tehuti (Thoth).</p> <p>72. I Love Its Beauty In My Tomb Which My Neteru Decreed For Me In The Pure Where I Desire To Be.</p> <p>73. See, You Are Doubly Mourned.</p> <p>74. Fifth Stanza. Your Arms Are A Waterway At The Fair Season Of Inundation,</p> <p>75. A Waterway Which The Children Of Water Have Covered;</p> <p>76. Your Knees Are Enclosed With Gold;</p> <p>77. Your Breast Is A Thicket Of Swamps;</p> <p>78. The Soles Of Your Feet Are Firm Every Daylight;</p> | <p>79. Your Toes Guide You On Fair Paths, O ____;</p> <p>80. Your Hands Are The Reeds In The Water-Basins;</p> <p>81. The Soles Of Your Feet Are Form Every Daylight;</p> <p>82. Your Toes Guide You On Fair Paths, O ____;</p> <p>83. Your Hands Are Reeds In The Water-Basins;</p> <p>84. Your Fingers Are Picks Of Gold And Their Nails Are Knives Of Flint In The Faces Of Those Who Would Harm You.</p> <p>85. See, You Are Doubly Mourned.</p> <p>86. Sixth Stanza Don The Pure Garments, You Discard The Thick Cloth,</p> <p>87. You Appear To Rise Up From The Bier, The Foreleg Is Cut Off For Your Ka (Self).</p> <p>88. O ____ The Heart Is For Your Mummy,</p> <p>89. You Receive The Loin-Cloth Of Fine Linen From The Hands Of The Messenger Of Father Ra;</p> |
|---|--|



90. You Eat Bread Upon A  
Cloth Woven By Mother Tayt  
(Netert Of Weaving) Herself

91. You Eat The Foreleg, You  
Devour The Haunch.

92. Father Ra Glorifies You In  
His Pure Abode;

93. You Wash Your Feet In  
Bowls Of Silver Fashioned By  
The Craft Of Father Sokar,

94. While You Eat The  
Shens-Bread Which Was  
Issued From The Altar:

95. The Two Neter's Fathers  
Make Presentation,

96. And You Eat Persen-Bread

97. Prepared In The  
Cooking-Vessel Of The  
Storehouse;

98. In The Fear Of Your Heart  
You Chew Onions From Your  
Offering-Stone;

99. The Nurse-Baboons  
Prepare For You The  
Provisions And Food Of The  
Bas (Souls) Of Anu  
(Heliopolis),

100. Who Themselves Bear  
Food To You;

101. Fowl And Fish Are  
Promised To You To Be At

Your Feet In The Portals Of  
The Great Mansion.

102. You Raise Up Orion,  
Your Hinder-Parts Reach To  
Ilu "*The Sky Above*";

103. And Her Hands Are On  
You.

104. That Is What Orion Said,  
Even He The Son Of Mother  
Nut Who Bore The Neteru.

105. The Two Great Neteru  
Of

Ilu "*The Sky Above*" Said The  
One To The Other:

106. 'Take On Your Shoulder  
Him Whom I Have Brought On  
My Shoulder

107. And Let Us Help \_\_\_ On  
This Happy Daylight.

108. May He Be Glorified,

109. May He Be Remembered  
Even He Who Will Be In The  
Mouths Of All Children.'

110. Raise Yourself And Listen  
To Your Praises In The  
Mouths Of All Your  
Household.

111. See, You Are Doubly  
Mourned,



112. Seventh Stanza. May  
Father Anubu (Anubis)  
Embalm You,

113. For He Has Acted On  
Behalf Of One Whom He Has  
Favored.

114. May The Greatest Of The  
Seers Make Presentation Of  
His Clothing,

115. When You Go To Bathe  
In The Lake Of Perfection, For  
He Is The Butler Of The Great  
Neter.

116. May You Make Offerings  
In The Upper Houses,

117. May You Propitiate The  
Masters Of Anu (Heliopolis),

118. May You Represent To  
Father Ra Water In A Vase  
And Two Large Jars Of Milk.

119. May Your Offering Be  
Raised Up On The Altar;

120. May Your Feet Be  
Washed On A Stone Of The  
Neter, On The Slab Of The  
Neter Of The Lake;

121. May You Ascend And See  
Father Ra

122. On The Supporting Posts  
Of Ilu *"The Sky Above"*,

123. On The Head Of  
Pillar-Of-His-Mother,

124. And On The Shoulders Of  
Wepwawet *"Opener Of The  
Ways"* (Wolf-Neter Connected  
With Usir);

125. May He Open A Path For  
You

126. That You May See The  
Horizon,

127. The Pure Place Where  
You Desire To Be.

128. See, You Are Doubly  
Mourned

129. Eighth Stanza: Offerings  
Are Divided Up For You In  
The Presence Of Father Ra.

130. You Have Your Front  
Part,

131. You Have Your Back  
Part,

132. Being What Father Har  
(Horus)

133. And Father Tehuti  
(Thoth) Decreed For You.

134. They Have Summoned  
You,

135. And You See That  
Whereby,

136. You Became A Ka (Spirit  
Self, Etheric Double).



137. It Is Caused That The  
Neter Goes Up To You

138. In The Neighborhood Of  
The Bas (Souls) Of The Anu  
(Heliopolis);

139. May You Proceed On  
The Paths,

140. Great In Your Dignity Of  
One,

141. Who Receives The  
Offerings Of Your Father Who  
Was Before You,

142. Being Clad In The Fine  
Linen Every Day

143. And Being Guided By  
The Neter

144. To The Portals Of The  
Great Mansion.

145. See, You Are Doubly  
Mourned.

146. Ninth Stanza: As For \_\_\_\_,  
There Is Air For Him,

147. Air For His Nose,

148. Air For His Nostrils;

149. A Thousand Geese,

150. And Fifty Baskets Of  
Everything And Pure.

151. Your Enemies Have  
Fallen

152. And Shall Exist No  
Longer, O \_\_\_\_.

## *Scroll One Hundred And Fifteen*

*In The Blessed And  
Holy Name Of The  
Great Neter Usir, Son  
Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

## *One Hundred And Seventy-Three*

*(19 x 7) = 133*

1. The Greetings Of Father Har  
(Horus) To His Father

2. When He Went Into See His  
Father Usir (Osiris) When He  
Went Up Into The Great Pure  
Place,

3. So That Father Ra Might  
See Him As Wennefer (Osiris),

4. Master Of The Sacred Land;

5. They Embrace Each Other In  
Order That He Might Be A Ka  
(Spirit Self, Etheric Double)



Thereby In The Neter's Domain.

6. Worship Of Father Usir (Osiris),

7. Foremost Of The Westerners, The Great Neter,

8. Master Of Abtu (Abydos-Ancient Town In Upper Al Kham, Sacred To Usir), Master Of Eternity And Master Of Everlasting,

9. The August Neter In Rasta (Rosetjau - Name Of The Necropolis Of Giza Or Memphis, Also Passages In The Tomb Leading To The Other World), My \_\_\_\_.

10. I Give You Praise, O Master Of The Neteru,

11. Sole Neter Who Lives On Truth

12. - So Says Your Son, Father Har (Horus).

13. I Have Come To You That I May Greet You,

14. And I Have Brought Truth To You That I Be Along Those Who Are In Your Suite

15. And That I May Fell All Your Enemies,

16. For I Have Perpetuated Your Offerings On The Planet Forever.

17. Ho Father Usir (Osiris)!

18. I Am Your Son Har (Horus),

19. And I Have Come To You That I May Greet You, My Father Usir (Osirs).

20. Ho Father Usir (Osiris)!

21. I Am Your Son Har (Horus);

22. I Have Come, Having Come,

23. Having Felled Your Enemies For You.

24. Ho Father Usir (Osiris)!

25. I Am Your Son Har (Horus);

26. I Have Come That I May Remove All Evil Which Is On You.

27. Ho Father Usir (Osiris)!

28. I Am Your Son Har (Horus);

29. I Have Come That I Slay For You Him Who Mutilated You.

30. Ho Father Usir (Osirs)!

31. I Am Your Son Har (Horus);



32. I Have Come, Having  
Thrust My Hand Against Those  
Who Rebelled Against You.

33. Ho Father Usir (Osiris)!

34. I Am Your Son Har  
(Horus);

35. I Have Come,

36. Having Brought To You  
The Confederacy Of Nebty  
(Set) With Their Bonds On  
Them.

37. Ho Father Usir (Osiris)!

38. I Am Your Son Har  
(Horus);

39. I Have Come, Having  
Brought Upper Al Kham  
(Egypt) To You And Having  
Bound Lower Al Kham  
(Egypt) Together For You.

40. Ho Father (Horus)!

41. I Am Your Son Har  
(Horus);

42. I Have Come, Having  
Perpetuated Neter's-Offering  
For You In Upper And Lower  
Al Kham (Egypt).

43. Ho Father Usir (Osiris)!

44. I Am Your Son Har  
(Horus);

45. I Have Come Having  
Cultivated Fields For You.

46. Ho Father Usir (Osiris)!

47. I Am Your Son Har  
(Horus);

48. I Have Come, Having  
Flooded The Riverbanks For  
You.

49. Ho Father Usir (Osiris)!

50. I Am Your Son Har  
(Horus);

51. I Have Come, Plowed Up  
The Lands For You.

52. Ho Father Usir (Osiris)!

53. I Am Your Son Har  
(Horus);

54. I Have Come, Having  
Constructed Canals For You.

55. Ho (Horus)!

56. I Am Your Son Har  
(Horus);

57. I Have Come, Having  
Made For You A Massacre Of  
Those Who Rebelled Against  
You.

58. Ho Father Usir (Osiris)!

59. I Am Your Son Har  
(Horus);

60. I Have Come, Having  
Made Wild Bulls And Herds  
Into Butchery For You.

61. Ho Father Usir (Osiris)!



- |   |  |
|---|--|
| <p>62. I Am Your Son Har (Horus);</p> <p>63. I Have Come, Having Made Provisions For You.</p> <p>64. Ho Father Usir (Osiris)!</p> <p>65. I Am Your Son Har (Horus);</p> <p>66. I Have Come Having Brought To You,</p> <p>67. Ho Father Usir (Osiris)!</p> <p>68. I Am Your Son Har (Horus);</p> <p>69. I Have Come, Having Killed For You.</p> <p>70. Ho Father Usir (Osiris)!</p> <p>71. I Am Your Son Har (Horus);</p> <p>72. I Have Come, Having Struck Down Calves For You.</p> <p>73. Ho Father (Horus)!</p> <p>74. I Am Your Son Har (Horus);</p> <p>75. I Have Come Having Wrung The Necks Of Geese And Ducks For You.</p> <p>76. Ho Father (Osiris)!</p> <p>77. I Am Your Son Har (Horus);</p> <p>78. I Have Come Having Got Rid Of Your Enemies For You Down A Drain-Pipe.</p> | <p>79. Ho Father Usir (Osiris)!</p> <p>80. I Am Your Son Har (Horus);</p> <p>81. I Have Come Having Brought You Fresh Water From The Elephantine So That You May Be Refreshed With It.</p> <p>82. Ho Father Usir (Osiris)!</p> <p>83. I Am Your Son Har (Horus);</p> <p>84. I Have Come Having Brought You All Kinds Of Fresh Vegetables.</p> <p>85. Ho Father Usir (Osiris)!</p> <p>86. I Am Your Son Har (Horus);</p> <p>87. I Have Come Having Perpetuated Your Offerings On Like Father Ra.</p> <p>88. Ho Father Usir (Osiris)!</p> <p>89. I Am Your Son Har (Horus);</p> <p>90. I Have Come Having Prepared Your Beer From White Short-Grain In Def (A City United With Fe To Form A Predynastic Capital And Of Lower Al Kham).</p> <p>91. Ho Father Usir (Osiris)!</p> |
|---|--|



115:92

Coming Forth By Day

115:125

92. I Am Your Son Har  
(Horus);

93. I Have Come Having  
Cultivated Barley And Emmer  
For You In The Field Of  
Reeds.

94. Oh Father (Osiris)!

95. I Am Your Son Har  
(Horus);

96. I Have Come Having  
Reaped Them There For You.

97. Ho Father Usir (Osiris)!

98. I Am Your Son Har  
(Horus);

99. I Have Come That I May  
Glorify You.

100. Ho Father Usir (Father)!

101. I Am Your Son Har  
(Horus);

102. I Have Come That I May  
Cause You To Be A Ba (Soul).

103. Ho Father Usir (Osiris)!

104. I Am Your Son Har  
(Horus);

105. I Have Come That I May  
Make You Strong.

106. Ho Father Usir (Osiris)! I  
Am Your Son Har (Horus);

107. I Have Come That I May  
Cause You To Be Feared.

108. Ho Father Usir (Osiris)!

109. I Am Your Son Har  
(Horus);

110. I Have Come That I May  
Cause You To Be A Ba (Soul).

111. Ho Father Usir (Osiris)!

112. I Am Your Son Har  
(Horus);

113. I Have Come That I May  
Make You Respected.

114. Ho Father Usir (Osiris)!

115. I Am Your Son Har  
(Horus);

116. I Have Come That I May  
Cause You To Be Feared.

117. Ho Father Usir (Osiris)!

118. I Am Your Son Har  
(Horus);

119. I Have Come,

120. That I May Give You  
Your Eyes And The Plumes On  
Your Head.

121. Ho Father Usir (Osiris)!

122. I Am Your Son Har  
(Horus);

123. I Have Come That I May  
Cause Mother Aset (Isis)

124. And Mother Nebthet  
(Nephthys) To Make You  
Enduring.

125. Ho Father Usir (Osiris)!



126. I Am Your Son Har  
(Horus);

127. I Have Come,

128. Having Filled The Eye Of  
Har (Horus) With Unguent For  
You.

129. Ho Father Usir (Osiris)!

130. I Am Your Son Har  
(Horus);

131. I Have Come Having  
Brought You,

132. The Eye Of Father Har  
(Horus)

133. So That Your Face May  
Be Provided With It.

*Chapter For Letting A  
Ka (Spirit) Go Out  
From The Great Gate  
In Ilu "The Sky Above"*

*(19 x 2) = 38*

1. Your Son Has Acted On  
Your Behalf,

2. And The Great Ones  
Tremble When They See The  
Sword Which Is In Your Hand  
When You Ascend From The  
Duat (Abode Of The  
Deceased).

3. Greetings To You, O Wise  
One!

4. Father Geb Has Created  
You,

5. The Ennead (Nine Neteru)  
Has Borne You.

6. Father Har (Horus) Is  
Pleased With His Eye,

7. Father Atum Is Pleased With  
The Great Netert,

8. Who Came Into Being In  
The Arms Of Her Who Bore  
The Neter.

*Scroll One Hundred  
And Sixteen*

*In The Blessed And  
Holy Name Of The  
Great Neter Usir, Son  
Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And  
Seventy-Four*



9. I Am Reborn, I See, I Behold,

10. I Will Be Yonder, I Am Raised Up On My Side,

11. I Make A Decree, I Hate Sleep,

12. (I Detest) Limpness, And I Who Was In Nedit (A Place Near Abydos Where Usir Was Murdered) Stand Up.

13. My Bread Is Prepared In Fe (A City United With Def To Form A Predynastic Capital And Of Lower Al Kham), I Receive The Scepter In Anu (Heliopolis);

14. It Was Father Har (Horus) Who Commanded That I His Father Be Helped.

15. As For The Master Of Storm, The Slaving Of Nebty (Set) Is Forbidden To Him.

16. I Will Raise Up Father Atum,

17. For My Words Are Great;

18. I Have Issued From Between The Thighs Of Ennead (Nine Deities),

19. I Was Conceived By Mother Nesert (Sakhmet),

20. It Was Mother Shesmetet (Lioness Netert, Personification Who Bore Me,

21. A Star Brilliant And Far-Travelling, Who Brings Distant Products To Father Ra Daily.

22. I Have Come To My Throne Upon The Vulture And The Cobras, I Have Appeared As A Star.

23. O You Two Fighters, Tell The Noble One Whoever He May Be,

24. That I Am This Lotus-Flower Which Prepared My Place At The Nostril Of The Great Power.

25. I Have Come Into The Island Of Fire, I Have Set Right In The Place Of Wrong,

26. And I Am He Who Guards The Linen Garments Which The Cobra Guarded On The Shadow-Hour Of The Great Flood.

27. I Have Appeared As Father Nefertum, "*The Perfectly Beautiful*",

28. The Lotus At The Nostril Of Father Ra ;



29. He Issues From The Horizon Daily, And The Neteru Will Be Cleaned At The Sight Of Him.

30. I Am He Who Is Defended With The Kas,

31. Who Unites Hearts, Who Is In Charge Of Wisdom,

32. A Great One Under The Neter, Namely Sia (Personification Of Intelligence As A Neter) Who Is On The Right Hand Of Father Ra.

33. I Have Come To My Place Among The Doubles, I Unite Hearts Because Of The Wisdom Of The Great Netert,

34. I Have Become Sia, (Personification Of Intelligence). The Neter At The Right Hand Of Father Ra.

35. O You Who Are Protected By My Hand,

36. It Is I Who Say What Is In The Heart Of The Great Netert In The Festival Of Red Linen,

37. I Am Sia Who Is At The Right Hand Of Father Ra,

38. The Haughty One Who Presides Over The Cavern Of Father Nun.

## *Scroll One Hundred And Seventeen*

*In The Blessed And Holy Name Of The Great Neter Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut, Children Of The Majestic Amun Ra*

## *One Hundred And Seventy-Six-Chapter For Not Dying Again*

( 9 x 1 ) = 9

1. I Abhor The Eastern Land,
2. I Will Not Enter The Place Of Destruction,
3. None Shall Pass Pure,
4. Into The Midst Of The Milky Way,
5. One To Whom,
6. The Master Of All Granted His Power
7. In That Day,
8. When The Two Lands Were United



9. In The Presence Of The Master Of Things.

*As For Him Who Knows This Chapter, He Will Be A Worthy Ka (Spirit Self, Etheric Double) And He Will Not Die Again In The Neter's Domain.*

### *Scroll One Hundred And Eighteen*

*In The Blessed And Holy Name Of The Great Neter Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut, Children Of The Majestic Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And Seventy-Seven-Chapter For Raising Up A Ka (Spirit) And Causing A Ba (Soul) To Live*

*(19 x 2) = 38*

1. \_\_\_\_: O Mother Nut, Mother Nut,

2. I Have Cast My Father To The Planet Ta (Earth), With Father Har (Horus) Behind Me.

3. My Wings Have Grown Into Those Of A Falcon,

4. My Plumes Are Those Of A Sacred Falcon,

5. My Plumes Are Those Of A Sacred Falcon,

6. My Ba (Soul) Has Brought Me

7. And Its Words Have Equipped Me.

8. Mother Nut: You Have Opened Up Your Pace Among The Stars Of Ilu "The Sky Above"

9. For You Are The Lone Star Of Ilu "The Sky Above";

10. See, O \_\_\_\_, Fair Are The Orders

11. Which You Give To The Kas (Spirit Selves, Etheric Doubles) For You Are A Power;

12. You Will Not Go Hungry,

13. You Are Not Among Them



- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 14. And You Will Not Be<br>Among Them.  | 28. The Ennead (Nine Neteru)<br>Raise You Up With Their<br>Hands,  |
| 15. See Upon Your Head, As<br>A Ba (Soul),                                    | 29. The Neter Speaks To The<br>Field Of The Neteru.  |
| 16. Are Horns As Of A Wild<br>Bull,   | 30. Be Strong At The Door Of<br>The Kas (Spirit Selves, Etheric<br>Doubles) Of The Field Of The<br>Horizon-Dwellers, |
| 17. For You Are A Black Ram<br>Which A White Ewe Bore,                        | 31. For Their Doors Shall Be<br>Opened To You,   |
| 18. One Who Sucked From<br>The Four Teats.                                    | 32. They Shall Praise You And<br>You Shall Have Power Over<br>Them.  |
| 19. The Blue-Eyed Har<br>(Horus) Comes To You;                                | 33. They Go Forth And Lift Up<br>Their Faces,  |
| 20. The Red-Eyed Har<br>(Horus), Violent Of Power,                            | 34. So That They See You<br>Before The Great Neter.  |
| 21. Waits For You.  | 35. Father Min With Plumes<br>On Your Head.  |
| 22. He Meets His Ba (Soul),<br>His Messengers Go, His<br>Couriers Run, You.   | 36. Someone Stands Behind<br>You, And You Have Power;  |
| 23. He Meets His Ba (Soul),<br>His Messengers Go,                             | 37. You Shall Neither Perish<br>Nor Be Destroyed,  |
| 24. His Couriers Run, They<br>Come To Him Who Is<br>Supported Above The West; | 38. But You Shall Act Among<br>Mortals And Neteru.   |
| 25. This One Goes From You<br>Of Whom It Is Said:                             |  |
| 26. 'The Neter Who Speaks To<br>The Field Of The Neteru.                      |  |
| 27. 'Your Name Is Innocent In<br>The Presence Of The Neteru,                  |  |

*Scroll One Hundred  
And Nineteen*



*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And  
Seventy-Eight-  
Chapter For Raising  
The Corpse, For  
Having Power In The  
Eyes And Ears And  
For Making The Head  
Firm When It Has  
Been Set In Its  
Proper Place*

*(19 x 5) = 95*

1. Take To Yourself The Eye Of Father Har (Horus) For Which You Have Asked,
2. Namely A Funeral Meal.
3. Rejoice, O You Who Use The Hoe!
4. Lift Up Your Heart So As To Cleanse The Breast,

5. That You May Swallow The Bright Eye Of Father Har (Horus) Which Is In Anu (Heliopolis) And Drive Out What Is In The Belly Of \_\_\_\_.

6. \_\_\_\_ Shall Not Be Hungry,

7. He Shall Not Be Thirsty,

8. For He Has Saved Him And Removed His Hunger,

9. And Hearts Are Filled, Are Field.

10. O You Who Are In Charge Of Food And Attend To Supplies Of Drink,

11. \_\_\_\_ Is Commends Him To Those Who Are In Charge Of Food-Supplies For This Year.

12. They Seize And Give To Him Barely And Emmer,

13. For This Year Bread Of His Belongs To The Great Bull.

14. May You Give To \_\_\_\_ Five Loaves Are On The Planet With The Enneads.

15. Father Nun Departs And Sees Father Ra,

16. And It Goes Well With \_\_\_\_ On This Happy Daylight.

17. \_\_\_\_ Is Under The Command Of Father Shu And



Mother Aset (Isis) And Is  
United Happily With His Neter.

18. They Give Bread And Beer  
To \_\_\_\_\_. And They Make For  
Him Everything Good And  
Pure On This Happily Daylight.

19. A Meal For The Guide  
Who Travels, A Meal Of The  
Eye Of Father Har (Horus)! A  
Meal For All, Who Go In And  
See The Neter!

20. May You Have Power  
Over Water,

21. Many Your Shin Of Beef  
Be On The Altar Of Roast  
Meat

22. - Four Handfuls Of Water -  
According To The Command  
Of Father Usir (Osiris) For  
\_\_\_\_\_;

23. Father Shu Has Ordered  
Meals For \_\_\_\_\_.

24. That Is Your Bread And  
Beer.

25. Awake, O Judge!

26. Be High, O Father Tehuti  
(Thoth)!

27. Awake You Sleepers!

28. Rouse Up, O You Who  
Are  
Within!

29. Offerings Shall Be Given  
To You In The Presence Of  
Father Tehuti (Thoth),

30. The Great One Who Went  
Up From The Nile,

31. And Of Wepwawet  
"Opener Of The Ways"  
(Wolf-Neter Connected With  
Usir), Who Issued From  
Tamarisk Which Is A Town.

32. \_\_\_\_\_'s Mouth Is Pure, The  
Ennead (Nine Neteru) Has  
Censed \_\_\_\_\_'s Mouth

33. And Truly Pure Are His  
Mouth And The Tongue Which  
Is In His Mouth.

34. What \_\_\_\_\_ Detests Is Feces,

35. He Rejects Urine,

36. Even As Nebty (Set)  
Rejected It.

37. O You Two Companions  
Who Cross Ilu "The Sky  
Above",

38. Namely (Father Ra And)  
Father Tehuti (Thoth),

39. Take \_\_\_\_\_ With You, That  
He May Eat Of What You Eat,

40. That He May Drink Of  
What You Drink,

41. That He May Sit On What  
You Sit On,



42. That He May Be Strong By  
Means Of That Whereby You  
Are Strong,

43. That Wherein You Sail.

44. \_\_\_'s Booth Is Plaited With  
Rushes,

45. \_\_\_'s Drink-Supply Is In  
The Field Of Offerings,

46. His Food-Supplies Are  
With The Neteru

47. And \_\_\_'s Water Is The  
Wine Of Father Ra;

48. He Goes Round About Ilu  
"The Sky Above" And Travels  
Like Father Tehuti (Thoth).

49. \_\_\_ Detests Thirst. Bread  
Is Given To Him By The  
Master Of Eternity,

50. Who Makes An Order For  
Him.

51. \_\_\_ Was Conceived In The  
Shadow Hour,

52. He Was Born In The  
Mourning,

53. He Belongs To Those Who  
Are In Suite Of Father Ra,

54. Who Are Before The Early  
Day Star;

55. He Has Brought To You  
The Bread Which He Has  
Found.

56. The Eyes Of Father Har  
(Horus) Drips Upon The Bush  
Of The Djenu-Plant

57. The Foremost Of The  
Westerners Comes For Him 58.  
And Brings Provisions To  
Father Har (Horus) Who  
Presides Over The Houses.

59. What He Lives On, \_\_\_  
Lives On;

60. What He Drinks Of \_\_\_;

61. The Shin Of Beef Is On  
The Altar Of The Roast Meat,

62. And \_\_\_ Is Cleared, Even  
He Who Is Favored By Father  
Anubu (Anubis) Who Is On His  
Mountain.

63. Ho \_\_\_! Such Is Your  
Good Repute In Which You  
Were Held On The Planet ;

64. You Are The Master Of  
The Horizon,

65. And He Gives You Bread  
In Its Due Hour,

66. And His Nightly Portion.

67. Father Har (Horus) Has  
Protected You,

68. He Has Destroyed The  
Jaws Of Your Enemies,

69. He Has Arrested The Thief  
At The Door Of His Lair.



70. Ho \_\_\_\_! You Have No  
Enemies In The Mansion Of  
The Great One,

71. The Balance Is True, As  
Regards Your Deeds,

72. For Father (Osiris), Master  
Of Provisions For The West.

73. May You Go In At Will,

74. May You See The Great  
Neter In His Shape;

75. May There Be Given To  
You Life For Your Nose And  
Triumph Over Your Enemies.

76. Ho \_\_\_\_! Your Detestation  
Is Lies,

77. And The Masters Of  
Offerings Will Be Gracious To  
You From The Mouths Of The  
Ennead (Nine Neteru),

78. And Father Tehuti (Thoth)  
Is Pleased About It.

79. May You Be Triumphant  
Over Your Enemies,

80. O \_\_\_\_;

81. Mother Nut Has Spread  
Herself Over You,

82. In Her Name Of Her Of  
Shetpet,

83. And She Will Cause You  
To Be In The Suite Of The  
Great Neter.

84. You Have No Enemies,

85. And She Will Save You,

86. From All Things Evil In  
Her Name Of 'Great Well',

87. For You Are The Greatest  
Of Her Children.

88. O You, Who Are In Charge  
Of The Hours,

89. Who Are Before Father  
Ra,

90. Make A Path For \_\_\_\_ That  
He May Pass Within The Circle  
Of Father Usir (Osiris),

91. Master Of Ankh-Tawy,  
Living Forever.

92. O \_\_\_\_, Be Happy In The  
Suite Of Father Nefertum, "*The  
Perfectly Beautiful*"

93. The Lotus-Bloom At The  
Nose Of Father Re, Cleansed

94. In The Presence Of The  
Neteru,

95. That You May See Father  
Ra Forever.

*Scroll One Hundred  
And Twenty*



*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And  
Seventy-Nine Chapter  
For Leaving Yesterday  
And Coming Into The  
Today, Which He  
Asks For Himself  
And His Members*

*(19 x 2) = 38*

1. My Demise Was Granted Yesterday,
2. I Have Returned Today,
3. I Have Gone Forth In My Own Shape;
4. I Am Tousled, Having Issued From My Imet-Tree;
5. I Am Disheveled, Having Gone Forth With My Scepter
6. I Am Master Of The Wereret-Crown (White Crown Of Upper Al Kham), A Third

To Nehekau (Serpent- Neter Form Of Ra);

7. I Am The Red One Whose Eye Is Protected.

8. I Died Yesterday,

9. I Returned Today,

10. And A Path Has Been Made For Me,

11. By The Doorkeeper Of The Great Arena.

12. I Have Gone Out Into The Daylight Against My Enemy,

13. And I Have Power Over Him;

14. He Has Been Given Over To Me

15. And He Will Not Be Taken From Me.

16. For An End Will Be Put To Him Under Me In The Tribunal,

17. Father Usir (Osiris) Being In His Shroud,

18. I Am Possessor Of Blood On The Daylight Of Coming Into Being,

19. I Am A Possessor Of Knives, And I Will Not Be Robbed;

20. A Path Is Prepared For Me,



21. I Am The Embalmer-Scribe  
Of Her Who Is In Date-Wine,  
22. And There Is Brought To  
Me What Appertains To The  
Great Red-Crown.  
23. The Great Red Crown  
(Distinctive Royal Crown Of  
Lower Al Kham) Has Been  
Given To Me,  
24. And I Go Out Into The  
Daylight  
25. Against Yonder Enemy Of  
Mine  
26. So That I May Fetch Him,  
27. For I Have Power Over  
Him;  
28. He Has Been Given Over  
To Me,  
29. And He Shall Not Be  
Taken From Me,  
30. For An End Will Be Put To  
Him Under Me,  
31. In The Tribunal.  
32. I Will Eat Him In The  
Great Field  
33. Upon The Altar Of Wadjet  
(Serpent-Netert),  
34. For I Have Power Over  
Him,

35 As Sakhmet (Lioness Netert  
Symbolic Of Destructive  
Power) The Great.  
36. I Am A Possessor Of  
Being,  
37. To Me Belongs The Shape  
Of Every Neter  
38. When They Go Round  
About.

*Scroll One Hundred  
And Twenty One*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And  
Eighty- Chapter For  
Going Out Into  
Daylight, Worshipping  
Father Ra, In The  
West, Giving Praise  
To Those Who Are In  
The Duat; Opening A*



121:1

Coming Forth By Day

121:17

*Path For A Worthy  
Ka (Spirit) Who Is In  
The Neter's Domain,  
Granting Him His  
Movements, Extending  
His Strides, Going In  
And Out Of The Realm  
Of The Dead And  
Taking Shape As A  
Living Ba (Soul).*

*(19 x 5) = 95*

1. O Father Ra, You Who Go To Rest As Father Usir (Osiris) With All The Appearing In Glory Of The Kas (Spirit Selves, Etheric Doubles)
2. And Neteru Of The West;
3. You Are The Hidden One Of The Duat (Abode Of The Deceased),
4. The Holy Ba (Soul) At The Head Of The West,
5. Wennefer (Osiris) Who Shall Exist For Ever And Ever.
6. How Well Provided Are You,

7. O Dweller In The Netherworld!
8. Your Stepped Throne Is In The Midst Of Your Majesty The Master Who Rules The Silent Land,
9. Great Prince Of The Wereret-Crown (White Crown Of Upper Al Kham),
10. Great Neter Whose Throne Is Secret,
11. Master Judgment Who Is Over His Tribunal.
12. How Well Provided Are You.
13. O Dweller In The Netherworld!
14. How Content Are You!
15. How Well Provided Are You,
16. O Dweller In The Netherworld The Mourners Are Disheveled Because Of You,
17. They Clap Their Hands Because Of You,
18. They Cry Out Because Of You
19. They Lament Because Of You,



- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 20. They Weep Because Of You,  | 31. I Rest I The Duat (Abode Of The Deceased),                                   |
| 21. But Your Ba (Soul) Is Joyful, Your Corpse Has Power,   | 32. I Have Power In The Darkness,  |
| 22. The Bas (Souls) Of Father Ra Are On High West.   | 33. I Go In And Out Of It.   |
| 23. Bas (Souls) When They Are Set On High In The Cavern Of The Duat (Abode Of The Deceased),                           | 34. The Arms Of Father Tah (Tatenen) Are What Receive Me And Raise Me Up.        |
| 24. Because Of The Ba (Soul) Of The Angry One,   | 35. O You Who Are At Peace,  |
| 25. Who Rests In The Person Of His Ba (Soul).  | 36. Give Me Your Arms, For I Know The Chapters For Guidance; Guide Me.           |
| 26. O Father Usir (Osiris), I Am A Servant Of Your Chapel Which Is In The Middle Of Your Temple.                       | 37. Praise To You Who Are At Peace; Give Praise Joyfully.                        |
| 27. May You Give Orders That You Grant To Me Appearance In Glory To Those Who Are In The Duat (Abode Of The Deceased), | 38. O Father Ra, Be Praised Through Me Like Father Usir (Osiris).                |
| 28. The Great Star Who Brings What Is His To The Duat (Abode Of The Deceased),   | 39. I Have Perpetuated Your Offerings For You,                                   |
| 29. Who Travels Over What I In It,   | 40. That You May Have Power Through Your Gifts Just As Father Ra Decreed For Me. |
| 30. The Son Of Father Ra Who Issued From Father Atum.  | 41. I Am The Guardian, I Am His Heir Upon The Planet Ta (Earth).                 |
|  | 42. Prepare A Path For Me, O You Who Are At Peace;                               |
|  | 43. See I Enter Into The Duat (Abode Of The Deceased),                           |
|  | 44. I Open Up The Beautiful West,  |



45. I Make Firm The Staff Of Orion And Nemes Headdress Ruty (Double Lion, Form Of The Sun Deity With Two Lions Back To Back) Of Him Whose Name Is Hidden.

46. Look At Me, O You Who Are A Peace,

47. You Neteru Who Guide Him Of The Duat (Abode Of The Deceased).

48. See, I Take My Powers, Having Appeared As Master Of The Mysteries;

49. Save Me From The Whipping-Posts And The Ropes Of The Whipping-Posts;

50. You Shall Not Bind Me To Your Whipping-Posts, You Shall Not Give Me Over To The Place Of Punishment.

51. I Am The Heir Of Father Usir (Osiris),

52. I Have Received His Nemes Headdress Ruty (Double Lion, Form Of The Sun Deity With Two Lions Back To Back) Ruty (Double Lion, Form Of The Sun Deity With Two Lions Back To

Back) In The Duat (Abode Of The Deceased);

53. Look At Me, For I Have Appeared In Glory In Coming Forth From Your Body,

54. I Have Become His Father, And He Applauds.

55. I Have Come Into Being,

56. One Who Provised His Own Shape;

57. Open A Path To Ba (Soul), Stand At Your Proper Places,

58. Let Me Be At Peace In The Beautiful West,

59. Open A Place For Me Among You.

60. Open Your Paths, Draw Back Your Bolts.

61. O Father Ra Who Guides This Land,

62. You Are The Guide Of Bas (Souls),

63. You Are The Leader Of The Neteru.

64. I Am The Keeper Of The Gate, Who Ushers In Those Who Are To Be Ushered In;

65. I Am One Who Guards The Portals And Who Sets The Neteru In Their Places.



66. I Am One Who Is In His Power Place In The Duat (Abode Of The Deceased);

67. I Am The Surveyor Who Is In Charge Of The Surveyors;

68. To Me Belong The Limits Of The Duat (Abode Of The Deceased);

69. I Am One Who Is At Peace In The Silent Land,

70. I Have Made For Myself Offering In The West

71. With The Bas (Souls) Who Are Among The Neteru.

72. I Am One,

73. Who Goes In That I May Rest In The Duat (Abode Of The Deceased),

74. And Who Ascends Peacefully To Ilu "The Sky Above".

75. I Am Master Of The Celestial Expanses,

76. I Travel Through The Lower Ilu "Sky Above" In The Train Of Father Ra;

77. My Offerings In The Sky Above Are In The Field Of Father Ra,

78. My Gifts On The Planet Ta (Earth) Are In The Field Of Reeds.

79. I Traverse The Duat (Abode Of The Deceased) After The Manner Of Father Ra,

80. I Give Judgment Like Father Tehuti (Thoth),

81. I Walk And Am Glad,

82. I Run At My Own Pace

83. In My Dignity Of None Whose Affairs Are Secret,

84. My Shape Is That Of The Double Neter Har-Nebty (Horus-Set).

85. I Am In Charge Of The Gifts To The Neteru

86. Of The Duat (Abode Of The Deceased),

87. One Who Gives Food-Offerings To The Kas (Spirit Selves, Etheric Doubles);

88. I Am One Stout Of Heart,

89. Smitting My Enemies.

90. O You Neteru

91. And Kas (Spirit Selves, Etheric Doubles) Who Are Before Father Ra,



92. And Are Those Who Guide  
Father Ra,

93. Who Usher In Those  
Whom Are In Ilu "The Sky  
Above",

94. And I Am A Ba (Soul),

95. Who Is Holy In The West.

*Scroll One Hundred  
And Twenty Two*

*In The Blessed And  
Holy Name Of The  
Great Neter Usir, Son  
Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And  
Eighty-One- Chapter  
For Going Into The  
Tribunal Of Father  
Usir (Osiris) And  
Neteru Who Govern  
The Duat, Who Guard  
Their Gates, Who  
Make Report*

*Concerning Their  
Courts, Who Keep The  
Door Of The Portals  
Of The West; For  
Taking Shape As A  
Living Bas (Souls)  
Worshipping Father  
Usir (Osiris) And  
Becoming An Elder Of  
The Tribunal*

*(19 x 5) = 95*

1. Greetings To You, Foremost  
Of The Westerners,
2. Wennefer (Osiris), Master  
Of The Sacred Land!
3. You Have Appeared In  
Glory Like Father Ra,
4. And Behold, He Has To See  
You And To Rejoice At Seeing  
Your Beauty.
5. His Sun-Disk Is Your  
Sun-Disk;
6. His Rays Are Your Rays;
7. His Crown Is Your Crown;



- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 8. His Greatness Is Your Greatness;  | 26. Nothing Evil Will Come Into Being Against Him,  |
| 9. His Appearings Are Your Appearings;   | 27. And Nothing Evil Will Come Into Being Against You For Ever And Ever.  |
| 10. His Beauty Is Your Beauty;   | 28. Greetings To You, Father Usir (Osiris), Son Of Mother Nut, Possessor Of Horns,  |
| 11. His Majesty Is Your Majesty;   | 29. Whose Atef-Crown Is Tall, To Whom The Wereret-Crown (White Crown Of Upper Al Kham) And Crook Have Been Given In The Presence Of The Ennead (Nine Neteru); |
| 12. His Savor Is Your Savor;   | 30. The Awe Of Whom Father Atum Created In The Hearts Of Men, Neteru, Kas (Spirit Selves, Etheric Doubles) And The Dead;                                      |
| 13. His Extent Is Your Extent;   | 31. To Whom The Crook Was Given In Anu (Heliopolis);  |
| 14. His Seat Is Your Seat;   | 32. Great Of Shape In Busiris (City In The Central Delta Sacred To Usir);   |
| 15. His Thone Is Your Throne;  | 33. Master Of Fear In The Fair Remembrance In The Castle, Who Greatly Appeared In Glory In Abtu (Abydos-Ancient Town In Upper Al Kham, Sacred To Usir);       |
| 16. His Heritage Is Your Heritage;   |   |
| 17. His Brilliance Is Your Brilliance;   |   |
| 18. His Destiny Is Your Destiny;   |   |
| 19. His West Is Your West;   |   |
| 20. His Goods Are Your Goods;  |   |
| 21. His Wisdom Is Your Wisdom;   |   |
| 22. His Distinction Is Your Distinction;                                       |   |
| 23. He Who Should Protect Himself Does Indeed Protect Himself- And Vice Versa. |   |
| 24. He Will Not Die And You Will Not Die;                                      |   |
| 25. He Will Triumph Over His Enemies;  |   |



34. To Whom Vindication Was  
Given In The Presence Of  
Ennead (Nine Neteru);  
35. Who Protects The Great  
Powers;  
36. The Dread Of Whom  
Pervades The Land;  
37. On Whom Men Wait, The  
Elders Being On Their Mats.  
38. Monarch Of The Neteru Of  
The Duat (Abode Of The  
Deceased),  
39. Great Power In The Sky  
Above Who Rules The Living,  
Master Of Those Who Are  
Yonder,  
40. Who Glorifies Thousands  
In The Kheraha (Religious  
Center South Of Cairo), At  
Whom The Children Of The  
Sun Rejoice;  
41. Possessor Of Choice  
Morsels In The Upper Houses,  
42. For Whom A Shin Of Beef  
Is Prepared In Hettahka  
(Memphis- Cult Center Of  
Ptah);  
43. For Whom The Shadow  
Hour-Ritual Is Performed In  
Sekhem (Letopolis- Religious  
Center At The Apex Of Delta).

44. You Are A Great One  
Whose Strength Is Mighty,  
45. And Your Sin Father Har  
(Horus) Is Your Protector;  
46. He Will Remove All Evil  
Which Is On You.  
47. Your Flesh Is Knit  
Together For You,  
48. Your Members Are  
Recreated For You,  
49. Your Bones Are  
Reassembled For You, And  
There It's Brought To You,  
Rise Up, Father Usir (Osirs);  
50. I Have Given You My  
Hand And Have Caused You  
To Stand Up Living Forever.  
51. Father Geb Has Wiped  
Your Mouth For You,  
52. The Great Ennead (Nine  
Neteru) Calls On You When  
They Travel Protected To The  
Gate Of The Duat (Abode Of  
The Deceased).  
53. Your Mother Nut Has Put  
Her Arms About You That She  
May Protect You,  
54. And She Will Continually  
Guard You,  
55. Even You The High Born.



56. Your Sister Aset (Isis) And  
Nebthet (Nephtys) Will Come  
To You,  
57. They Will Enfold You With  
Life, Prosperity, And Health,  
58. And You Will Be Glad  
Through Them;  
59. They (Will Rejoice) Over  
You Through Love Of You.  
60. They Will Enclose  
Everything For You Within  
Your Arms;  
61. The Neteru, The Masters  
Of Kas Will Care For You,  
62. And They Will Worship  
You For Ever.  
63. Happy Are You, Father  
Usir (Osiris)!
64. I Have Appeared In Glory,  
65. You Have Power,  
66. You Are A Ka (Spirit Self,  
Etheric Double);  
67. You Have Made Your  
Shape Everlasting,  
68. And Your Face Is That Of  
Father Anubu (Anubis).  
69. Father Ra Rejoices Over  
You And He Is Well Disposed  
Towards Your Beauty.  
70. You Have Seated Yourself
- On Your Pure Throne Which Is  
Father Geb, Who Loves You,  
Made For You;  
71. You Receive Him In Your  
Arms In The West,  
72. You Cross Ilu "*The Sky  
Above*" Daily, You Convey  
Him To His Mother Nut When  
He Goes To Rest Daily In The  
West Bark Of Father Ra,  
73. Together With Father Har  
(Horus) Who Loves You.  
74. The Protection Of Father  
Ra If Your Safe Guard,  
75. The Power Of Father  
Tehuti (Thoth) Is Behind You,  
76. And The Incantations Of  
Mother Aset (Isis) Pervade  
Your Members.  
77. I Have Come To You,  
78. O Master Of The Sacred  
Land,  
79. Father Usir (Osiris)  
Foremost Of Westerners,  
80. Wenefer (Osiris) Who Will  
Exist Forever And Ever.  
81. My Heart Is True,  
82. My Hands Are Clean,  
83. I Bring A Meal To Its  
Owner And Offerings To Him  
Who Made Them.



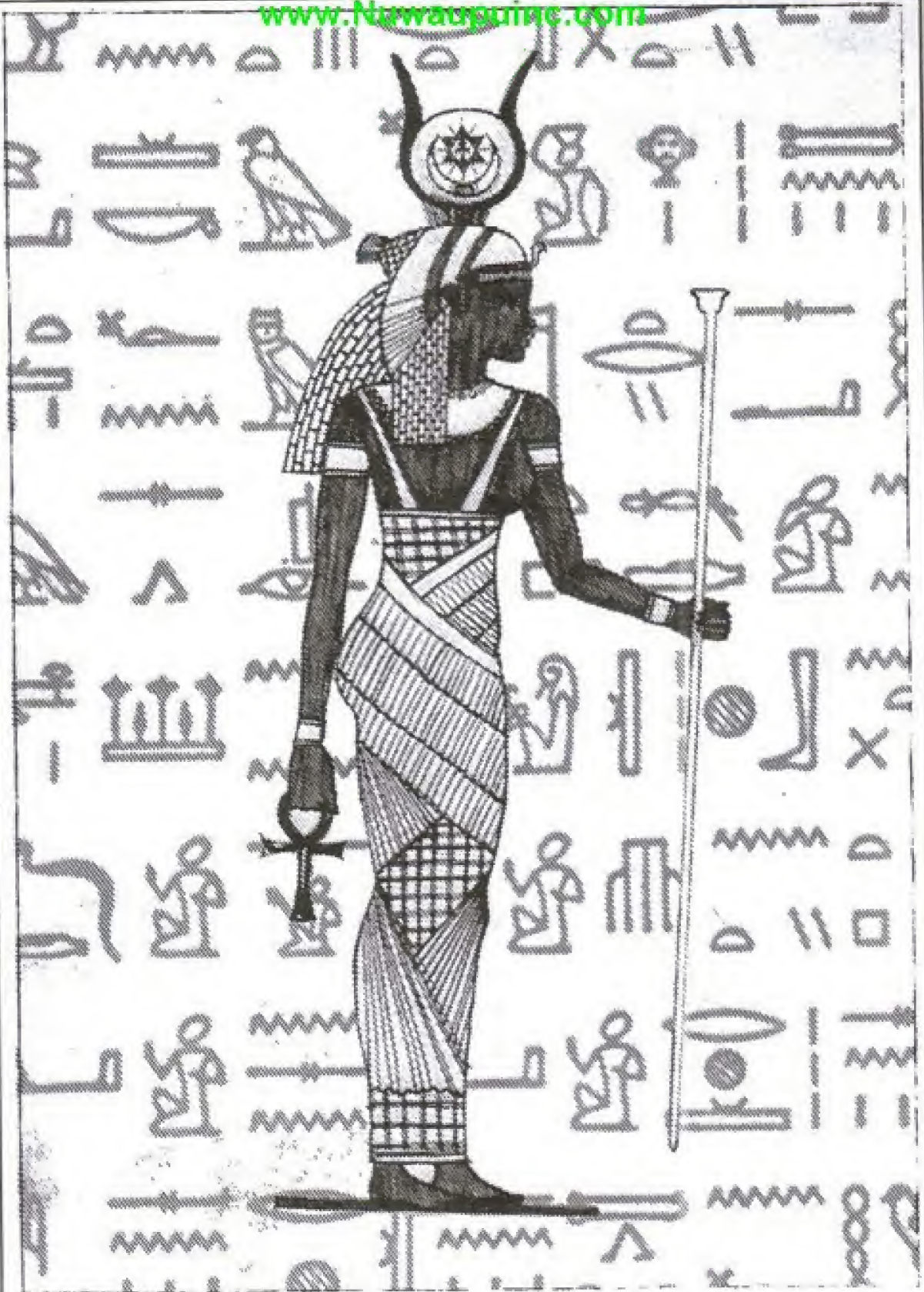


Diagram 25  
Mother Aset (Isis)  
Netert Of The Moon



84. I Have Come Here To  
Your Towns,

85. I Have Done What Is Good  
On The Planet ,

86. I Have Smitten Your  
Enemies For You As Bulls,

87. I Have Slain Cattle For  
You,

88. And I Cause Them To Fall  
On Their Cleansed Your  
Lustral Basin,

89. I Have Wrung The Necks  
Of Birds Upon You Altar For  
The Benefit Of Ba (Soul),

90. Of Your Powers, And The  
Neteru And Netert Who Are In  
Your Suite.

91. As For Him Who Knows  
This Book,

92. Nothing Evil Shall Have  
Power Over Him,

93. He Shall Not Be Turned  
Away At The Gates Of The  
West;

94. He Shall Go In And Out,

95. And Bread And Beer An  
All Good Things Shall Be  
Given To Him In The Presence  
Of Those Who Are In The  
Duat (Abode Of The  
Deceased).

*Scroll One Hundred  
And Twenty Three*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And  
Eighty-Two- Book  
For The Performance  
Of Father Usir (Osiris),  
Giving Breath To The  
Inert One In The  
Presence Of Father  
Tehuti (Thoth), And  
Repelling The Enemy  
Of Father Usir (Osiris),  
Who Comes Yonder In  
His Various Shapes;  
The Safeguarding,  
Protection And Defense  
In The Neter's Domain*



*Which Father Tehuti  
(Thoth) Himself Has  
Carried Out In Order  
That The Sunlight  
Might Rest On Him  
Every Day.*

*(19 x 5) = 95*

1. I Am Father Tehuti (Thoth)  
The Skilled Scribe Whose  
Hands Are Pure,
2. A Possessor Of Purity,  
Who Drives Away Evil,
3. Who Writes What Is True,  
Who Detests Falsehood,
4. Whose Pen Defends The  
Master Of All;
5. Master Of Laws Who  
Interprets Writings,
6. Whose Words Establish The  
Two Lands.
7. I Am The Master Of Justice,  
One Truly Precise To The  
Neteru,
8. Who Judges A Matter So  
That It May Continue In Being;

9. Who Vindicates Him Whose  
Voice Is Hushed;
10. Who Dispels Darkness And  
Clears Away The Storm.
11. I Have Given The Sweet  
Breath Of The North Wind To  
Father Wennefer (Osiris)
12. As When He Went From  
The Womb Of Her Who Bore  
Him;
13. I Cause Father Ra To Go  
To Rest As Father (Osiris),
14. Father Usir (Osiris) Having  
Gone To Rest At The Going  
To Rest Of Father Ra;
15. I Cause Him To Go Into  
The Secret Cave In Order To  
Revive The Heart Of The Inert  
One (Deceased Usir Before  
Resurrection),
16. The Holy Ba (Soul) At The  
Head Of The West  
Acclamation For The Inert One  
(Deceased Usir Before  
Resurrection),
17. Wennefer (Osiris) The Son  
Of Mother Nut!
18. I Am Father Tehuti  
(Thoth). The Favored Of  
Father Ra;



19. Master Of Strength Who  
Ennobles Him Who Made Him;  
20. Great Of Magic In The  
Bark Of Millions Of Years;  
21. Master Of Laws Who  
Make The Two Lands Content;  
22 . Whose Power Protects  
Her Who Bore Him;  
23. Who Gets Rid Of Noise  
And Quells Uproar;  
24. Who Does What In His  
Shrine Approves.  
25. I Am Father Tehuti (Thoth)  
Who Made Father Usir (Osiris)  
Triumphant Over His Enemies.  
26. I Am Father Tehuti (Thoth)  
Who Foretells The Morrow  
And Forsees The Future,  
27. Whose Act Cannot Be  
Brought To Naught;  
28. Who Guides Ilu "*Sky  
Above*", The Planet Ta (Earth),  
And The Duat (Abode Of The  
Deceased);  
29. Who Nourishes The  
Children Of The Sun.  
30. I Give Breath To Him Who  
Is In The Secret Places By  
Means Of The Power Which Is  
On My Mouth,

31. And Father Usir (Osiris) Is  
Triumphant Over His Enemies.  
32. I Have Come To You,  
33. O Master Of The Sacred  
Land,  
34. Father Usir (Osiris) The  
Bull Of The West,  
35. And I Have Made You  
Flourish Forever,  
36. I Grant Eternity As A  
Protection For Your Members.  
37. I Have Come To You  
Bearing The Amulet Which Is  
In My Hand,  
38. My Protection For The  
Daily Course.  
39. Protection And Life Are  
About Him,  
40. Namely This Neter Who  
Guards His Ka (Self),  
41. Master Of The Duat  
(Abode Of The Deceased),  
42. Master Of The West,  
43. Who Takes Possession Of  
The Ilu "*The Sky Above*" In  
Vindication,  
44. Whose Atef-Crown Is  
Firm,  
45. Who Appears In The White  
Crown,



46. Having Grasped The Crook  
And Flail;  
47. Whose Power Is Great And  
Whose Werert-Crown (The  
White Crown Of Upper Al  
Kham) Is Mighty.  
48. He As Assembled All The  
Neteru,  
49. For The Love Has  
Pervaded Their Bodies For  
Wennefer (Osiris),  
50. Who Shall Exist Forever  
And Ever.  
51. Greetings To You,  
Foremost Of Westerners,  
52. Who Refashioned Humans,  
Who Comes As One  
Rejuvenated In His Time,  
53. Better Than He Was  
Formerly!  
54. Your Son Father Har  
(Horus) Is Your Protector,  
55. In The Function Of Father  
Atum;  
56. Your Face Is Your  
Protector,  
57. In The Function Of Father  
Atum;  
58. Your Face Is Potent, O  
Wennefer (Osirs).

59. Raise Yourself, O Bull Of  
The West,  
60. Be Firm As You Were Firm  
In The Womb Of Your Mother  
Nut,  
61. She Enfolds You, Even  
You Who Issued From Her;  
62. May Your Heart Be Firm  
In Its Place May Your  
Heart  
Be Like It Was Before,  
63. May Your Nose Endure  
With Life And Dominion,  
64. You Being Alive,  
Renewed, And Young Like  
Father Ra Every Day.  
65. Great, Great In The  
Triumph Is Father Usir (Osiris)  
66. - May He Endure In Life.  
67. I Am Father Tehuti  
(Thoth);  
68. I Have Pacified Father Har  
(Horus),  
69. I Have Calmed The Rivals  
In Their Time Of Raging;  
70. I Have Come,  
71. And Have Washed Away  
The Blood,  
72. I Have Calmed The Tumult  
73. And Have Eliminated  
Everything Evil.



- |  |  |
|--|--|
| <p>74. I Am Father Tehuti (Thoth);</p> <p>75. I Have Performed The Shadow Hour-Ritual In Sekhem (Letopolis- Religious Center At The Apex Of The Delta).</p> <p>76. I Am Father Tehuti (Thoth);</p> <p>77. I Have Come Today From Fe (A City United With Def To Form A Predynastic Capital And Of Lower Al Kham) And Def (A City United With Fe To Form A Predynastic Capital And Of Lower Al Kham).</p> <p>78. I Have Conducted The Oblations,</p> <p>79. I Have Given Bread-Offerings As Gifts To The Kas (Spirit Selves, Etheric Doubles),</p> <p>80. I Have Guarded The Elbow Of Father Usir (Osiris)</p> <p>81. Whom I Embalmed,</p> <p>82. And I Have Sweetened His Odor Like A Pleasant Smell.</p> <p>83. I Am Father Tethuti (Thoth);</p> | <p>84. I Have Come Today From Kheraha (Religious Center South Of Cairo),</p> <p>85. I Have Knotted The Cord</p> <p>86. And Have Put The Ferryboat In Good Order,</p> <p>87. I Have Fetched East And West,</p> <p>88. I Am Uplifted On My Standard</p> <p>89. Higher Than Any Neter In This My Name Of Him,</p> <p>90. Whose Face Is On High;</p> <p>91. I Have Opened Those Things Which Are Good</p> <p>92. In This My Name Of Wepwawet "<i>Opener Of The Ways</i>" (Wolf-Neter Connected With Usir);</p> <p>93. I Have Given Praise</p> <p>94. And Have Made Homage To Father Wennefer (Osiris),</p> <p>95. Who Shall Exist For Ever And Ever.</p> |
|--|--|

*Scroll One Hundred  
And Twenty Four*



*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And  
Eighty-Three  
Worshipping Father  
Usir (Osiris) Giving  
Praise To Him And  
Homage To Wennefer,  
Doing Obeisance To  
The Master Of The  
Sacred Land, Exalting  
Him Exalting Him Who  
Is On His  
Sand, By —*

*(19 x 5) = 95*

1. He Says: I Have Come To  
You, So Son Of Mother Nut,  
2. Father Usir (Osiris) Master  
Of Eternity;

3. I Am In The Suite Of Father  
Tehuti (Thoth),  
4. And I Am Joyful Because Of  
All That He Has Done.  
5. He Brings To You Sweet  
Air For Your Nose,  
6. Life And Dominion For  
Your Face,  
7. And Fair Is The North Wind  
Which Goes Forth From Father  
Atum To Your Nostrils,  
8. O Master Of The Sacred  
Land.  
9. He Causes The Sun To  
Shine On Your Breast,  
10. He Illumines The Dark  
Way For You,  
11. He Removes The Evil  
Which Is On Your Body By  
Means Of The Power Which Is  
On His Mouth.  
12. He Has Pacified The Rival  
Neteru For You  
13. He Has Sopped The Raging  
And The Tumult For You,  
14. He Has Made The Rivals  
Well -Disposed To You,  
15. And The Two Lands Are  
Peacefully Reconciled Before  
You;



16. He Has Driven Anger From Their Hearts For You,
17. And They Fraternize With Each Other.
18. Your Son, Father Har (Horus) Is Defended In The Presence Of The Entire Ennead (Nine Neteru);
19. The Kingship Over The Land Has Been Given To Him, And His Uraeus Pervades The Entire Land.
20. The Throne Of Father Geb Has Been Allotted To Him,
21. And The Potent Office Of Father Atum Has Been Confirmed In Writing In A Testament
22. Which Has Been Engraved On A Block Of Sandstone,
23. According As Your Father Tah-Tatenen (Ptah) Commanded From Upon The Great Throne His Brother Has Been Set For Him Upon The Great Throne.
24. His Brother Has Been Set For Him Upon The Supports Of Father Shu,
25. Raising Up Water To The Mountains In Order To Make Flourishing What Comes Out On The Mountain In Order To Make What Comes Out On The Desert
26. And The Fruit Which Comes Forth On The Flat-Land,
27. And He Gives Produce By Water And Land.
28. The Neteru Of The Sky Above And The Neteru Of The Planet Ta (Earth) Have Entrusted The Planet Ta (Earth) To Your Son Father Har (Horus),
29. And They Follow To His Court;
30. All That He Has Decreed Is In Their Sight, And They Perform It Immediately.
31. Your Heart Is Happy;
32. Your Heart, O Master Of The Neteru, Possess All Joy.
33. The Black Land The Red Land Are At Peace,
34. And They Serve Your Uraeus;
35. The Shrines Are Made In Their Places,
36. Towns And Nomes Are Established By Name.



37. They Make Presentation  
To You With Neter's-Offering;  
38. Men Make Offering To  
Your Name Forever;  
39. Men Call Out Praises To  
You Because Of Your Name;  
40. Men Present Libations To  
Your Ka (Self) And  
Invocation-Offerings To The  
Kas (Spirit Selves, Etheric  
Doubles) Who Are In Your  
Suite;  
41. Water Is Poured Over  
Halved Bread-Cakes For The  
Bas (Souls) Of The Dead In  
This Land.  
42. Every Design Of Yours Is  
As In Its Former State;  
43. Appear, O Son Of Mother  
Nut,  
44. As Master Of All In His  
Glorious Appearing, For You  
Are Living, Permanent, Young,  
And Real.  
45. Your Father Ra Has Made  
Your Body Hale, Your Ennead  
(Nine Neteru) Give You Praise;  
46. Mother Aset (Isis) Is With  
You And Will Not Forsake  
You,

47. And There Will Be No  
More Felling Of Your Enemies.  
48. The Masters Of All The  
Lands Worship Your Beauty  
Like Father Ra When He  
Shines At Dawn.  
49. You Appear As One  
Upraised On His Standard,  
50. And Your Beauty Is  
Exalted And Widespread.  
51. The Kingship Of Father  
Geb Has Been Given To You,  
52. For He Is Your Father Who  
Created Your Beauty.  
53. It Was Your Mother Nut  
Who Bore The Neteru Who  
Brought Your Body Into  
Being,  
54. Who Bore You As The  
Greatest Of The Five Neteru,  
55. Who Made The White  
Crown Firm On Your Head,  
56. And You Grasped The  
Crook And The Flail While  
You Were Yet In The Womb,  
57. Before You Had Come  
Forth On The Planet Ta  
(Earth).  
58. You Have Appeared As  
Master Of The Two Lands,



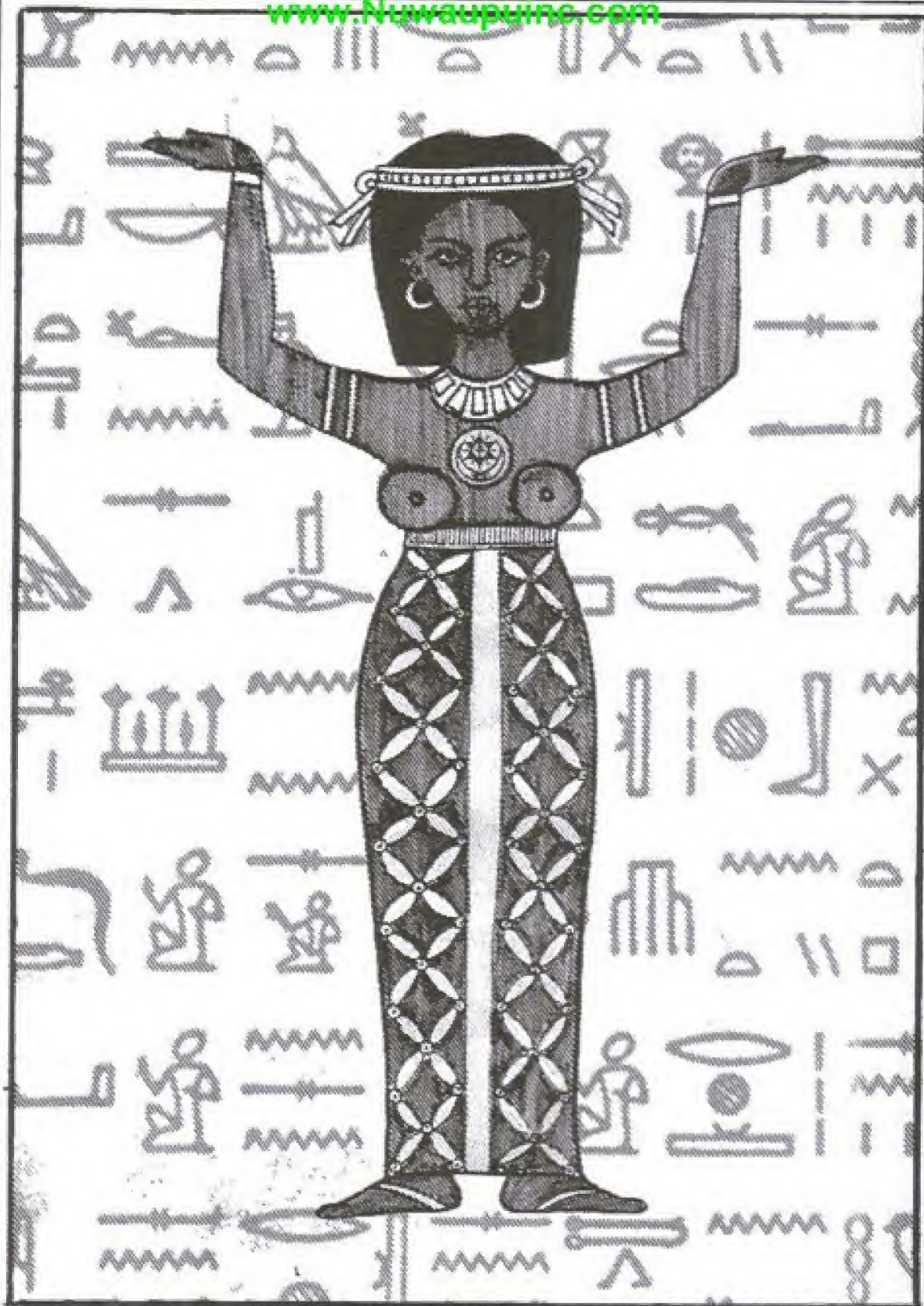


Diagram 26  
Mother Nut  
Netert Of The Skies



- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 59. And The Atef-Crown Of<br>Father Ra On Your Brow;   | 72. He To Whom Every Land<br>Is Drawn,   |
| 60. The Neteru Come To You<br>Bowing Down,   | 73. Upper Al Kham (Egypt)<br>Comes Downstream To Lower<br>Egypt With Drawn.  |
| 61. And The Fear Of You<br>Pervades Their Bodies;  | 74. Upper Al Kham (Egypt)<br>Comes Downstream To Lower<br>Egypt With Wind And Oar To<br>Make It Festive With Gifts In<br>Accordance With What Is<br>Neter Commanded; |
| 62. They See You In The<br>Dignity Of Father Ra,   | 75. As For Anyone Who Rests<br>Within It He Will Never Have<br>To Express A Wish.  |
| 63. And The Dread Of Your<br>Majesty Is In Their Hearts.                                       | 76. Happy Is He Who Rests It,  |
| 64. Life Is With You, Food<br>Follows After You, And Truth<br>Is Presented Before You.         | 77. He Will Never Have To<br>Express A Wish.   |
| 65. May You Let Me Be In<br>Your Majesty's Suite As When<br>I Was On The Planet Ta<br>(Earth); | 78. Happy Is He Who What Is<br>Right For The Neter In It;  |
| 66. May My Ba (Soul) Be<br>Summoned,   | 79. He Will Grant Old Age To<br>Him Who Does It Until He<br>Reaches The Blessed State,   |
| 67. And It Find You Beside<br>The Masters Of Truth.  | 80. And The Need Of This<br>Happy Burial In The Sacred<br>Land.  |
| 68. I Come From The City Of<br>Neter, The Primeval Region;                                     | 81. I Come To You With My<br>Hands Bearing Truth, And My<br>Heart Has No In It.  |
| 69. Ba (Soul) And Ka<br>(Spirit-Self, Etheric Double)<br>Are What Is In This Land.             | 82. It Place Truth Before You,   |
| 70. Such Is Its Neter, Namely<br>The Master Of Truth,  | 83. For I Know That You Live<br>By It.   |
| 71. Possessor Of Provisions,<br>Rich In Precious Things,                                       |  |



84. I Have Done No Wrong In This Land, And No Man Will Suffer Loss Of His Possessions.

85. I Am Father Tehuti (Thoth), The Skilled Scribe Whose Hands Are Pure, The Master Of Purity Who Drives Away Evil;

86. Who Writes What Is True, Who Detests Falsehood,

87. Whose Pen Defends The Master Of All;

88. Master Of Laws Who Interprets Writing Whose Words Have Settled The Two Lands.

89. I Am Tehuti (Thoth), Master Of Justice,

90. Who Vindicates Him Whose Voice Is Hushed;

91. Protector Of The Poor Man Who Has Suffered Loss Of His Property;

92. Who Dispels Darkness And Clears Away The Storm.

93. I Have (Given) Breath To Wennefer, (Osiris) Even The Fair Breeze Of The North Wind, As When He Came Forth From His Mother's Womb.

94. I Have Caused Him To Enter Into The Secret Cavern In Order To Revive The Ab (Heart) Of The Inert One (Deceased Usir Before Resurrection),

95. Wennefer Usir (Osiris) The Son Of Mother Nut, The Defended Har (Horus).

### *Scroll One Hundred And Twenty Five*

*In The Blessed And Holy Name Of The Great Neter Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut, Children Of The Majestic Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And Eighty-Seven-Chapter For Going Into The Ennead (Nine Neteru)*

( 9 x 1 ) = 95

1. Greetings To You,



2. Ennead (Nine Neteru) Of  
Father Ra!

(19 x 1) = 19

3. I Have Come To You,
4. For I Am In The Suite Of  
Father Ra;
5. Prepare A Path For Me,
6. That I May Pass Among  
You,
7. For I Will Not Be Turned  
Away,
8. Because Of What I Have  
Done,
- 9 This Very Day.

*Scroll One Hundred  
And Twenty Six*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

*One Hundred And  
Eighty-Eight - Sending  
A Ba (Soul) Building  
Tomb-Chambers, And  
Going Out Into The  
Daylight Among Men*

1. In Peace, O Father Anubu  
(Anubis)!
2. It Goes Well With The Son  
Of Father Ra
3. At Peace With My Sacred  
Eye;
4. May You Glorify My Ba  
(Soul),
5. And My Shade,
6. That They May See Father  
Ra,
7. By Means Of What He  
Brings,
8. I Ask That I May Come,
9. And Go And That I May  
Have Power In My Feet
10. So That This Person May  
See Him In Any Place Where  
He Is,
11. In My Nature,
12. In My Wisdom,
13. And In The True Shape Of  
My Equipped And Divine Ka  
(Spirit Self).
14. It Shines As Father Ra, It  
Travels As Mother Aythr  
(Hathor).



15. Therefore You Have  
Granted That My Ba (Soul)  
And My Shade May Walk On  
Their Feet To The Place Where  
This Person Is,

16. So That He May Stand, Sit  
And Walk, And Enter Into His  
Chapel Of Eternity,

17. Because I Am One Of The  
Entourage Of Father Usir  
(Osiris),

18. Who Goes By  
Shadow-Hour By  
Shadow-Hour And Returns By  
Daylight,

19. And No Neter Can Be  
Created When I Am Silent.

### *Scroll One Hundred And Twenty Seven*

*In The Blessed And Holy  
Name Of The Great Neter  
Usir, Son Of Geb And Nut,  
Children Of The Majestic  
Amun Ra*

### *One Hundred And Eighty-Nine - Chapter*

### *For Preventing A Man From Going Upside Down And From Eating Feces*

(19 x 4) = 76

1. What I Doubly Detest, I Will  
Not Eat;

2. What I Detest Is Feces, And  
I Will Not Eat It;

3. Excrement, I Will Not  
Consume It.

4. It Shall Not Fall From My  
Belly,

5. It Shall Not Come Near My  
Fingers,

6. And I Will Not Touch It  
With My Toes.

7. 'What Will You Live On',  
Say That Neteru And Kas  
(Spirit Selves, Etheric Doubles)  
To Me,

8. 'In This Place To Which You  
Have Been Brought?'

9. 'I Will Eat Under That  
Sycamore Of Mother Athyr  
(Hathor),



10. For I Have Placed My Portions There For Her Minstrels.

11. My Friends Have Been Assigned To Me In Fer-Usir "*House Of Osiris*" (Busiris -City In The Central Delta Sacred To Usir),

12. My Green Plants Are In Anu (Heliopolis),

13. And I Will Live On Bread Of White Emmer And Beer Of Red Barely;

14. There Shall Be Given To Me My Father's And My Mother's Families,

15. And My Doorkeeper In Respect Of My Land'

16. Open To Me;

17. May There Be Space For Me,

18. Make A Path For Me,

19. That I May Dwell As A Living Ba (Soul) In The Place Which I Detest Feces And Will Not Eat It,

20. I Have Not Gone Infected Into Anu (Heliopolis).

21. Be Far From Me,

22. For I Am A Bull Whose Throne Is Provided;

23. I Have Flown Up As A Swallow,

24. I Have Cackled A Goose,

25. I Have Alighted On The Beautiful Tree Which Is In The Middle Of The Island In The Flood.

26. I Have Gone Up And Have Alighted On It,

27. And I Will Not Suffer Neglect;

28. As For Him Who Dwells Under It,

29. He Is A Great Neter.

30. What I Detest, I Will Not Eat It:

31. What I Detest Is Feces, And I Will Not Eat It;

32. What My Ka (Self) Detests Is Feces,

33. And It Shall Not Enter Into My Body,

34. I Will Not Approach It With My Hands,

35. I Will Not Tread On It With My Sandals.

36. I Will Not Flow For You Into A Bowl,

37. I Will Not Empty Out For Into A Basin,



38. 'I Will Not Take Anything Upon The Banks Of Your Ponds,
39. I Will Not Depart Upside Down For You.
40. Thus Says That One Who Cannot Count:
41. 'What Will You Live On In This Land To Which You Have Come So That You May Be A Ka (Spirit Self, Etheric Double)?'
42. 'I Will Live On Bread Of Black Barley And Beer Of White Emmer,
43. Four Loaves Being In The Field Of Offerings,
44. For I Am More Distinguished Than Any Other Neter.
45. I Will Have Four Loaves Daily And Four Portions Of Roast Meat In Anu (Heliopolis),
46. For I Am More Distinguished Than Any Other Neter.'
47. Thus Says That One Who Cannot Count:
48. 'Who Will Bring It To You And Where Will You Eat?
49. 'Upon That Pure River-Bank On The Daylight When I Have Brightened My Teeth With Myrrh,'
50. Thus Says That One Who Cannot Count:
51. 'What Will You Live On In This Land To Which You Have Come So That You May Be A Ka (Spirit Self, Etheric Double)?'
52. I Will Live On Those Seven Loaves;
53. Four Loaves Are Brought From The House Of Father Har And Three Loaves From The House Of Father Tehuti (Thoth)?'
54. Thus Says That One Who Cannot Count:
55. 'Who Will Bring Them To You?
56. 'A Nurse From The House Of The Great One And A Stewardess From Anu (Heliopolis).'
57. 'Where Will You Eat Them?'
58. 'Under The Branches Of The Djebat-Nefret Tree Beside Which I Have Been Taken,'



59. Thus Says That One Who  
Cannot Count:

60. 'I Will You Live On  
Someone Else's Goods Very  
Daylight?'

61. I Say To Him: 'It Is The  
Twin Children Of The Master  
Of Lower Al Kham (Egypt),

62. Who Will Look After  
Them.'

63. 'Who Will Plow Them For  
You?'

64. The Greatest Of The  
Neteru Of Ilu "*The Sky Above*",

65. And The Neteru Of The  
Planet Ta (Earth).

66. Men Will Thresh For Me,

67. As For The Apis-Bull Who  
Presides Over Sais (Ancient  
City In The North-Central  
Delta, Center Off Neit),

68. Men Will Reap For Me,

69. As For Nebty (Set), Master  
Of The Northern Ilu "*Sky  
Above*".'

70. O You Who Turn Back,

71. The Ished-Tree On Your  
Own Account,

72. Who Uproot Falsehood,  
Whose Faces Are Pure,

73. Shall I Be With The  
Confederates Of Nebty (Set),  
On The Mountain Of Bakhu  
(Eastern Mountain Where The  
Sun Appears To Rise)?

74. I Will Dwell With Those  
Potent Noble Dead,

75. In Order To Excavate The  
Pool Of Father Usir (Osiris)  
And To Rub (His) Heart,

76 And There Shall Be No  
Accusation Against Me, \_\_\_\_,  
By Any Living Person.

## *Coming Forth By Day*



